

1a

To the Right Worshipful

WALTER BLACKETT, *Esq*; Mayor,

JOHN ISAACSON, *Esq*; Recorder,

William Ellifon, *Esq*;

Matthew Fetherstonhaugh, *Esq*;

Richard Ridley, *Esq*;

Francis Rudfton, *Esq*;

Nicolas Fenwick, *Esq*;

William Carr, *Esq*;

Nathanael Clayton, *Esq*;

Cuthbert Fenwick, *Esq*;

Robert Sorsbie, *Esq*;

Matthew Ridley, *Esq*;

} *Aldermen.*

JOHN WILKINSON, *Esq*; Sheriff;

AND TO THE

COMMON-COUNCIL

OF THE

Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne*:

This WORK is most humbly Dedicated,

By the AUTHOR'S Children,

Henry Bourne,

Eleanor Bourne.



A

LIST

OF THE

SUBSCRIBERS.

A

A LLEN Thomas, *Esq;*
 Allen, Mr. Richard
 Allgood, *the Rev. Mr.*
 Anderfon, Mr. Joseph
 Ancfley, Mark, *Esq;*
 Ancfley, Mr. William
 Armstrong, Mr. John
 Askew, Dr. Adam
 Atkinson, Mr. Henry

Blinkinfop, Mr. William
 Bolton, Mr. Silvester
 Boulby, Mr. Adam
 Bowes George, *Esq;*
 Bridgman William, *Esq;*
 Brooke Philip, *Esq;*
 Browell, Dr.
 Browell, Mr. Mark
 Buck, *the Rev. Mr.* (York)
 Butler, *the Rev. Mr.* Benjamin
 Butler, Mr. Benjamin.

B

B ELL, Mr. James
 Bell, Mr. Matthew
 Biggs William, *Esq;*
 Binks, Mr. Thomas
 Blackett, *the Right Wor-*
shipful Walter, Esq; } MAYOR
 Blackfton, Mr. John
 Bland, Dr. Dean of Durham

C

C ALEY, Mr. Samuel
 Chambers, Mr. Robert
 Campbell, *the Hon. Alexander Hume, Esq;*
 Clark, Mr. James
 Clavering James, *Esq;*
 Clayton Nathaniel, *Esq;* Alderman
 Clennell Percival, *Esq;*
 Clennell Thomas, *Esq;*
 Colpits, Mr. George

S U B S C R I B E R S *Names.*

Cooper, *Mr. Challoner*
 Coulson, *Mr. Henry*
 Cunningham, *Mr. of Beadale, Surgeon*
 Cuthbert, *the Rev. Mr.*
 Cuthbertson, *Mr. George*

D

DAWSON, *Mr. Christopher*
 Dawson, *Mr. John*
 Davison William, *Esq;*
 Denmet Robert, *Esq;*
 Dick, *Mr. Andrew*
 Dockwray, *the Rev. Mr. Thomas*
 Dunn, *Mr. Anthony*

E

EDEN, *Sir Robert, Bart.*
 Eden, *the Rev. Mr.*
 Ellison Henry, *Esq;*

F

FAIRLESS, *Mr. Edward*
 Farrington, *the Rev. Mr.*
 Firebrace, *Sir Cordell, Bart.*
 Fenwick Cuthbert, *Alderman*
 Fenwick, *Mrs. Esther*
 Fenwick *the Rev. Mr. George, Vicar of Bolam*
 Fenwick John, *Esq; of Bywell.*
 Fenwick, *Mr. Thomas*
 Foster, *Mr. Henry*
 Foster, *Mr. Timothy*
 Foster, *Mr. — Jun. of Alnwick*

G

GAPE, *Tho. Esq; of St. Alban's.*
 Gent, *Mr. Thomas (York)*
 Graham, *Mr. William*
 Grey George, *Esq;*

H

HALL, *the Rev. Dr. Prebendary of*
 Durham
 Hall Charles, *Esq;*
 Hall, *Mr. James*
 Hanby, *Mr. William*
 Harle, *Mr. Edward*
 Harper, *Mr. William*
 Hawden, *Mr. Thomas*
 Hedworth John, *Esq;*
 Henderson, *Mr. William*
 Henzell, *Mr. Peregrine*
 Heron, *Mr. of London*
 Hildyard, *Mr. John, of York*
 Hinkster, *Mr. George*

Hobson, *the Rev. Mr. Fl. of Bofall*
 Holden, *the Rev. Mr. of Morpeth*
 Hopkins, *Mr. Lancaster*
 Huddleston, *Mr. John*
 Hudson, *Mr. John*
 Hudspeth, *Mr. Robert*
 Hull, *Mr. John*
 Hunter, *Dr. Christopher, of Durham*
 Hunter, *Mr.*
 Hutchinson, *Mr.*
 Hylton John, *Esq; of Hylton*

J

JENNISON Ralph, *Esq; (Walworth)*
 Johnson, *Mr. Richard*
 Johnson, *Mr. Robert*

K

KEMP, *Sir Robert, Bart.*
 Kennedy, *Mr. Archibald*

L

LANGSTAFFE, *Mr. Joseph*
 Lattany, *Mr. Joseph*
 Lawson Robert, *Esq; of Chirton.*
 Lewen George, *Esq;*
 Lewin, *Mr. Thomas, Barrister at Law*
 Liddell, *Sir Henry, Bart.*
 Liddell George, *Esq;*
 Liddell, *Mr. Joseph*
 Linton, *Mr. William*
 Lowther, *Sir William, Bart.*
 Lowther, *Dr.*

M

MABELL, *Mr. Edward*
 Maddison, *the Rev. Mr.*
 Marshal, *Mr. Thomas*
 Midford, *Mr. George,*
 Milbank John, *Esq;*
 Moncaster, *Mr. James*
 Morris, *Mr. John*
 Mowbray George, *Esq;*

N

NEWTON, *Mr. William*
 Nichols Francis, *of Lintz Green, in*
the County of Durham, Esq;

O

OLIVER, *Mr. John*
 Ord, *Mr. John*
 Oylton, *Mr. Thomas, of Bishop Auckland*

S U B S C R I B E R S *Names.*

P

PAWSON, *Mr. John*
 Packer Winchcomb Howard, *Esq;*
 Peacock, *Mr. Joseph*
 Preston, *Mr. Cuthbert*
 Probyn, *Mr. Henry* (London)
 Pye William, *Esq;*
 Pye, *Mr. John*

R

RAMSDEN, *Mrs. of York*
 Rawling, *Mr. Thomas*
 Rawlison Richard, *LL. D. F. R. S.*
 Ray, *the Rev. Mr. Vicar of Warden*
 Reay Henry, *Esq; Alderman.*
 Ridley Richard, *Esq; Alderman*
 Ridley Matthew, *Esq; Alderman*
 Richardson, *Mr. Cuthbert*
 Richardson, *Mr. John*
 Robinson, *Mr. John*
 Rogers John, *Esq;*
 Rudd John, *Esq;*
 Rudston Francis, *Esq; Alderman*
 Rutter, *Mr. Christopher*

S

SCARBOROUGH, *the Right Hon.*
 Richard *Earl of*
 Scourfield, *Mr. John, of Washington*
 Selby, *Mr. William*
 Shaftoe John, *Esq;*
 Shaftoe, *Mrs. Anne*
 Shaftoe, *Mrs. Sarah*
 Sharp, *the Rev. Dr.*
 Shields, *Mr. Thomas*
 Shipley, *Mr. Thomas* (London)
 Simpson, *the Rev. Mr. John*
 Simpson, *Mr. John*
 Smith George, *Esq;*
 Smith, *Mr. Joseph*
 Smith, *Mr. Thomas*
 Snowden, *Mr. John*
 Soresbie Robert, *Esq; Alderman*
 Sowerby, *Mr. Ralph*
 Spearman Robert, *Esq;*
 Spoor, *Mr. Christopher*
 Stafford, *the Rev. Mr.*
 Staples, *Mr. Alexander, Bookseller in York*

Stillington, *the Rev. Mr. Robert*
 Steel, *Mr. John.*
 Surtees, *Mr. Robert.*
 Swaddell, *Mrs. Mary*

T

TALBOT, *the Hon. William, Esq;*
 Talbot William, *Esq;*
 Thompson, *the Rev. Mr. William, Curate of St. Nicholas*
 Thornton John, *Esq;*
 Thornton Tempest, *Esq; of Wakefield*
 Thorold John, *Esq; Son of Sir John Thorold, Bart. of Marston in Lincolnshire*
 Thorsby, *Mr. Thomas*
 Toker, *Mr. Walter* (London)
 Tomlinson, *Mr. Richard*
 Tomlinson Robert, *D. D.*
 Trefusis Robert, *of Trefusis, Esq;*
 Trewit, *Mr. William*
 Trinity-House
 Trotter, *Mr. Ralph, of Durham*

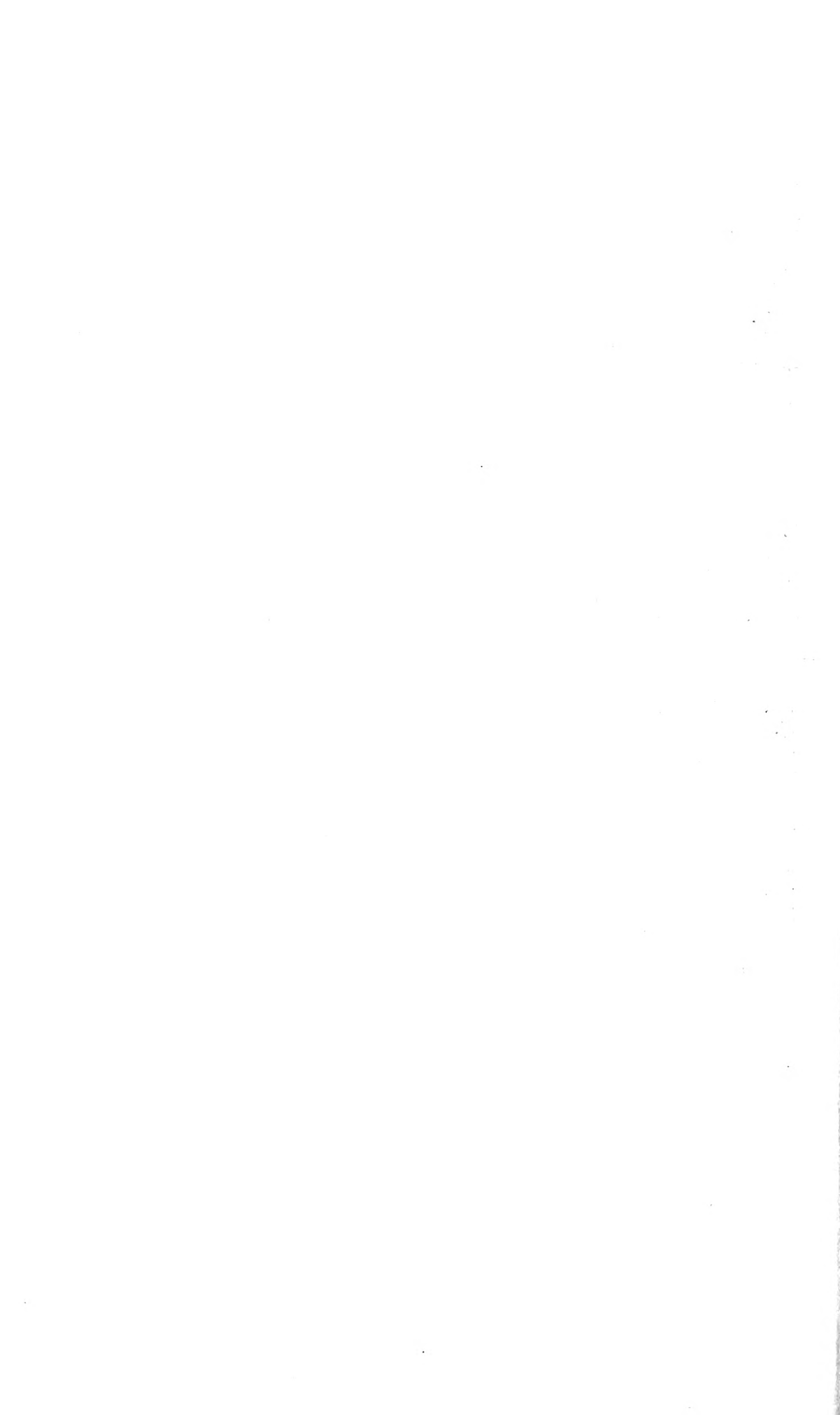
U

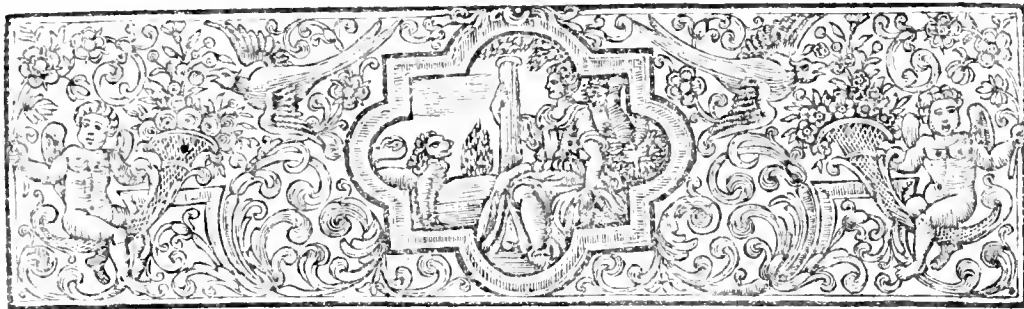
VAUGHAN, *Mr. Shaftoe*
 Uther, *Mr. William*

W

WALLIS, *Mr. Thomas*
 Walph, *Mr. Timothy* (London)
 Walton, *Mr. Samuel* (London)
 Waring, *Mr.*
 Waters, *Mr. Henry*
 Waters, *Mr. Thomas*
 Watson, *Mr. John*
 Weddell, *the Rev. Mr.*
 Wheeler Granville, *Esq;*
 Whitfield Utrick, *Esq;*
 Widdrington, *Mr. John*
 Wilkinfon, *Mr. Jacob, of South Shields*
 Wilkinfon, *Mr. John*
 Wilkinfon Thomas, *Esq; of Durham*
 Williams, *Mr. Edward*
 Williams, *Mr. John*
 Wilfon, *Mr. Chilton*
 Woodbourne, *Mr. Henry, of Wolverston*
 Wrightfon William, *Esq; of Cusworth*







THE PREFACE.



Am sensible that this Performance will come into the World much more imperfect than I at first thought it would. But I have labour'd under so many Difficulties in the compiling of it, that when but a few of them are mentioned, I hope for a candid and favourable Judgment.

AFTER I had collected in private what Materials I could, I was then obliged to go publickly in Quest of more. Upon this I publish'd an *Advertisement*, desiring the Assistance of such as had ancient Writings, or Deeds, or any other Things that might contribute to the helping of the Work.

THIS immediately, occasioned the following Reflections, that it might be of dangerous Consequence to shew ancient Writings, that He was but a Curate that undertook the Work, that his Abilities therefore of Pocket and
b Mind

Mind must be vastly unequal to such a Task; in short, above 12 Months before the Publication of it, some have made it their Business, (so great has been their Ill-nature and Prejudice) as to take all Ways and Methods of decrying it; by Print, by Manuscript, lessening it in all Companies to hinder it's Publication, and speaking as freely of it, as if they were acquainted with every Line of it's Composition, and by a Prophetick Spirit knew it to be as they talk'd of it.

By these Means I am certain I have been hindred of many Materials.

BUT there are two grand Disappointments I met with in the Compiling of this Performance, which must not be untaken Notice of. The One is my not being so happy as to see Dr. *Ellison's* Collection of the Antiquities of this Town. A few indeed were sent me, but having the same Copy from Mr. *Douglas*, they were of no Service; and excepting these I saw no more. 'Tis to be hoped, as the Dr. must have made a large Collection, having been about it, as is said, for many Years; that the present Possessor of them will oblige the Town with the Publication of Them, and cure the Imperfections of the present Performance.

THE other Disappointment is the not Meeting with those large Collections of Sir *Robert Shaftoe*, taken Notice of by Bishop *Nicholson* in his *English Historical Library*. I endeavoured after a Sight of them, but they were then either lost, or so mislaid, that there was no coming at them.

AND if I add to all this, an Illness of many Months, and which it pleases God still to continue, * which too frequently obliges me to trust the Copies of others, and depend upon them, I hope a few Errours and Failings will fall gently to my Share.

How-

* The Author did live but few Months after he wrote this Preface, dying Feb. 16.

HOWEVER in the midst of all this Malice and Ill-nature and these Disappointments, there were some so communicative, and generously assisting, as to give all the Help they could. They are the Gentlemen following.



MR. JOSUAH DOUGLAS, who assisted me with a great Number of Materials.

JOHN MILBANK, Esq; who sent me a Manuscript which is frequently mentioned.

CHRISTOPHER HUNTER of *Durham*, M. D. who has obliged me in the kindest Manner, with several curious Manuscripts which are acknowledged in their proper Places.

The Rev. Mr. SMITH of *Melfonby*, who sent me a Book of antient Deeds and Charters copy'd from one in *University College in Oxford*, relating to some Lands in this Town.

JOHN THORNTON, Esq; of *Nether-witton*, who obliged me with a Sight of some ancient Writings, particularly the Will of his famous Ancestor *Roger de Thornton*.

ROBERT SHAFTO, of *Benwall*, Esq; who contributed some ancient Writings, particularly One relating to the Chanteries of the Churches of this Town.

The following Gentlemen have also been very kind and ready in assisting me with Books, Transactions, Modern Papers, &c.

The Rev. Dr. THOMLINSON, Rector of *Whickham*.

The Rev. Mr. DOCKWRAY, Lecturer of *St. Nicholas*.

The Rev. Mr. LODGE, Master of the Free-School.

The Rev. Mr. COWLING, Curate of St. *Nicholas*.

EDWARD COLLINGWOOD, *Esq*;

WILLIAM CUTHBERT, *Esq*;

JOHN LOWTHER, *Esq*; M.D.

GEORGE GREY, *Esq*;

Mr. CHARLES CLARK, Jun.

Mr. THOMAS WATERS.

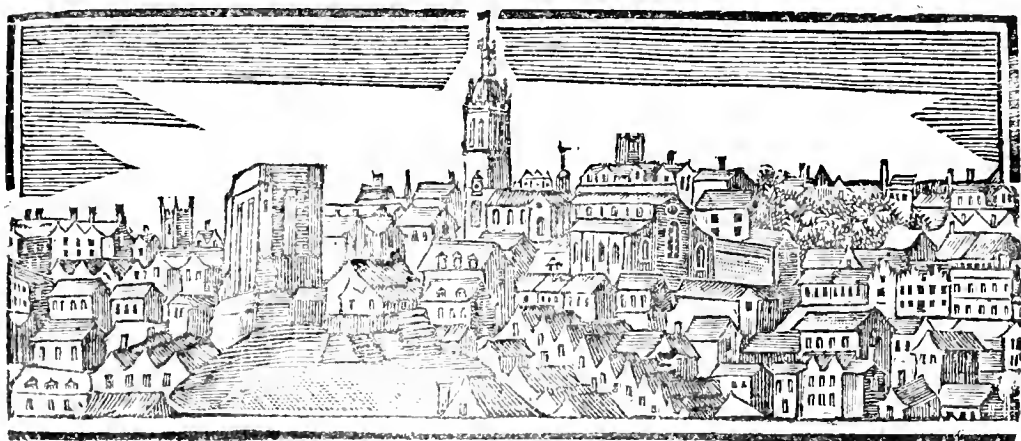
Mr. CHARLES ATKINSON.

Mr. HENRY ATKINSON.

Mr. GEORGE CUTHBERTSON.

IT will neither be necessary nor proper for me at this Time to answer the trifling Objections above-mention'd. I shall therefore only add, that I have spared no Pains; but that as in my Health I laid out all my Endeavours, in the Collecting of Materials from all Quarters I could possibly come at any, so I have now finish'd it according to the best of my Abilities and Judgment.





THE
Ancient *and* Present STATE
OF
Newcastle upon Tyne.

CHAP. I.

Some Account of the Roman Walls in the Country of the OTTADINI; particularly the Walls of HADRIAN and SEVERUS, which went through this TOWN. The most ancient Name of this TOWN.



IT was about an hundred Years after the Landing of *Julius Caesar* in this Island, when the *Brigantes*, a populous and warlike Nation of the *Britains*, whose Country extended from the North of *Humber* to the River *Tyne*, containing the present Counties of *Yorkshire*, *Durham*, *Lancashire*, *Westmoreland*, and *Cumberland*, were first assaulted by the *Romans*. The *Britains* behaved themselves in the War with great Courage and Resolution, 'till at last, in the Reign of *Vespasian*, the greatest Part of them were conquered. After this in the Reign of *Titus*, *Julius Agricola*, the Lieutenant of *Britain*, who was at least equally Famous for his Conquests over the Customs and Manners of the *Britains*, as for his many Victories over them in Battle, did in the third Year of his Lieutenantancy make a Discovery of other Parts of this Island, which were not brought under the *Roman Yoke*. Upon which he marched Northward into the Country of the *Ottadini*, which extends from the North of *Tyne* to the River *Taus*, wasting and destroying all before him, 'till he came to the *Tay* it self. And now according to some was the first Wall made in *Britain*: But it was not properly

perly a Wall, it was only a Line of Garrisons placed upon that Slip of Land between *Edinburgh-Frith* and *Dun-Britain-Frith*, for the Security of what they had already gain'd; and if the Valour of *Agricola's* Army, and the Renown of the *Roman* Name could have suffer'd it, there was no Need of a further Search after the Bounds and Limits of *Britain*. The *Friths* above-mentioned, called then *Glota* and *Bodotria*, might have been very sufficient, being the Arms of two opposite Seas, and only separated by a small Space of Land, which was well fortified with the *Roman* Garrisons; so that the *Romans* were Lords of the whole South, and had cast the Enemy as it were into another Island ^a. But what could ever bound the Roman Glory, and limit their never satisfied Ambition? It was not enough that they had intirely secured themselves for any Attempts of the *Caledonians*, but *They* also were to be subdued. This was effected in the 8th Year of *Agricola's* Lieutenantcy in the reign of *Domitian*.

^a Tacit. in
vit. Agricol.

^b Cambd.

^c The Inhabitants went naked, had no Houses to live in, neither did they Till the

Ground. As one writeth, de præda & venatione, Frondibusq; Arborum vivant, degent in Tentoriis Nudi & sine calceis. Grey ex Xiphilin'.

^d Cambd.

HOWEVER after this, ^b that further Part of the Island was left to the ^c *Barbarians*, as neither Pleasant nor Fruitful; but this nether Part was fairly reduc'd to a *Roman* Province; which was not governed by Consular, or Proconsular Deputies; but was counted Præsidial, and appropriate to the *Cæsars*, as being a Province annex'd to the Empire, after the Division of Provinces made by *Augustus*, and having *Proprætors* of its own.

HADRIAN, who was made Emperor about the Year of our Lord 117, made the second Wall. ^d He drew a Wall, says *Spartian*, of eighty Miles in Length, to divide the *Barbarians* from the *Romans*; which one may gather, from what follows in *Spartian*, to have been in the Fashion of a *Mural Hedge* of large Stakes, fix'd deep in the Ground, and fastned together with Wattles. The same Authority from the Scotch Historian who wrote the *Rota Temporum*, tells us, that *Hadrian* did first of all draw a Wall of a prodigious Bigness, made of Turf (of that Height that it look'd like a Mountain, and with a deep Ditch before it) From the Mouth of the *Tyne* to the River *Eske*, i. e. from the *German* to the *Irish* Ocean. This is supposed to have been done about the Year 123.

^e Cambd.

THE ^e Third Wall was built by *Lollius Urbicus*, Lieutenant of Britain, under *Antoninus Pius*, about the Year 144, who by his great Success removed back the Bounds to where *Julius Agricola* had set them, and raised a Wall there.

^f Cambd.

^g This Emperor died at York about the Year 211, Feb. 4th.

THE ^f Fourth Wall was that of ^g *Severus*, which was built about the Year of Christ 210, which extended from Sea to Sea, quite cross the Island. This was a Wall of Stone, built much about the same Place where the Wall of *Hadrian* was. It had it's Beginning at *Bulness* on the *Irish* Sea, and crossing the Island, went as far as *Walls-End*, a Village about 3 Miles East of *Newcastle*.

^h Cambd.

A ^h Fifth Wall was built between the two Arms or Bosoms of the Seas for many Miles together, that where the Waters did not defend them, the Wall might be a Security against the Incursions of the Enemy. This Wall was made by *Carausius*, Governour of *Britain*, in the Reign of *Dioclesian*, and stood in the same Place where *Lollius Urbicus* had built his.

ⁱ Cambd. p. 86. ex Gild'.

THIS being finished, the *Romans* left the *Britains* to their own Valour and Conduct, being called away for the Defence of *Gaul*; But no sooner were they gone, than their Enemies returned, and slew all before them: Upon this they sent Ambassadors to *Rome* to sollicite the Assistance of the *Romans*, which was granted them. For *Valentinian* sent three Companies under the Conduct of *Gallio* of *Ravenna*, who routed the Enemy and relieved the Province. After this ⁱ they made a Wall of Stone (not raised at the publick and private Costs, as the other was) with the Help of the poor Natives, built after the usual Manner, quite cross the Country from one Sea to another, by those Cities which were perhaps built there for fear of the Enemy: They exhorted them to be courageous, and left them Patterns to make their Weapons by. Upon the Southren Shore of *Britain* also, where their Ships lay,

lay, (because the barbarous Enemy might enter there) they built *Turrets* at some Distance from one another, that lookt a long Way to the Sea. And so the *Romans* intending never to return more, about the Four Hundred Seventy Sixth Year from the coming of *Julius Cæsar*, took their last Farewell.

THIS last Wall, according to *Bede*, was eight Foot broad and twelve Foot high, and stood in the Place where the Walls of *Hadrian* and *Severus* had stood. ^k It had great Number of Towers or little *Castles*, a Mile one from ^k *Cambr.* another, called now *Castlesteads*; and on the Inside a Sort of fortified little Towns call'd *Chesters*. The Inhabitants tell you there was also a *Brazen Trumpet* or *Pipe*, (whereof they now and then find Pieces) so artificially laid in the Wall between each *Castle* and Tower, that upon the Apprehension of Danger at any single Place, by the sounding of it, Notice might be given to the next, then to the Third, and so on.

THESE are all the Walls of the *Romans*; and that three of them went through this Town is something more than probable. For *Severus's* Wall was in the Place of *Hadrian's*, and the last Wall mentioned, in the Place of *Severus's*, and that last Wall went through this Town. Mr. *Camden* is so sure of this, that he declares, 'Tis most certain that the *Rampier*, and afterward the Wall passed through this Town; and that at *Pandon-Gate* there still remains, as 'tis Thought, one of the little *Turrets* of that very Wall. There is indeed to this very Day a Part of that *Turret* in being, above *Pandon-Gate*, which, as the same Authority justly observed, is different from the Rest both in Fashion and Masonry, and undoubtedly carries along with it a very great Age.

NEAR this *Turret* is the *Wall-Knoll*, a very ancient Place, which our Historian *Grey* says positively, Was a Part of the *Picts-Wall*; and indeed the very Name of it speaks as much. For the Word *Wall* upon the *Knoll*, which signifies an *Hill* or *Eminence*, cannot be understood of any other than the *Roman-Wall*; Because it had this Name from very ancient Times, long before the Building of the *Town-Wall*, to which it almost adjoins.

A little above this Place is a *Tower*, commonly call'd the ^l *Carpenters-Tower*. ^l Vide *Wall-Knoll Tower*. This was one of the *Roman-Towers*, as was very Visible, before the taking down of the Upper-part of it. ^m For it was of the same Size, Model, and Stone with the Tower of ⁿ *Rutchefer* in *Northumberland*, which was undoubtedly one of the *Roman Towers*, by the *Picts-Wall*. ^m Lib. de rebus Novocast.

IT must also not be omitted, that there is an ancient Tradition among the Inhabitants of this Town, that the *Roman-Wall* went through the *West-Gate*, and the *Vicar's Garden*, along that Ground where *St. Nicholas-Church* now stands, along *Nether-Dean-Bridge*, by the *Wall-Knoll*, *Sally-Port*, and so on to *Walls-End*. ⁿ This Village is now in the Possession of John Rogers, Esq; of Newcastle, who has turned the inner Part of the Tower into Modern Rooms, but left the Walls of it still intire.

NOW to these Reasons and Authorities let us add what ^o *Hollinshead* says, where he gives an Account of the Course of the *Roman-Wall*. It begins he says at *Bolnesh upon Burgh*, and so he brings it from Place to Place, 'till he brings it to *Rutchefer*, then to *Heddon*, then to *Wallbottle*, then to ^p *Denton*, and to *Newcastle*, where it is thought *St. Nicholas Church* standeth on the same. ^o *Hollins. Descrip. of Brit.* p. 128.

TO this I shall add the Authority of a Manuscript, I am obliged to a very worthy ^q Gentleman for; *Hadrian* built a Wall of Turff or Sods, from the Sea-Side beyond *Carlisle* unto *Tinmouth*. It was demolished after he was gone, and after him *Severus* built near the same a Wall of Stone, and made Towers and Watching Places at every Miles End, and a Passage all along by the Help of an *Horn*, or such an Instrument, that they might speak through the Wall, and tell where the Enemy was. This ended at the River of *Tyne* near *Walls-End*. This Authority goes on, I my self have seen it at *Thirkwall*, and it cometh by *Portgate*, near *Stancbebank*, by *Halton*, near the *Long-Lane*, where both the *Walls* are Apparent; as also at *Denton*, over *Benwell-Hill*, down to

^f This House was in Pill-grim-street on the West-side, a little before you come to Silver-street.

ⁱ It has been a Vulgar Error in many, who from the Name Wall-end, have imagined that the Wall did actually end at that Village; but it could never have been so, because that Place is half a Mile from the River-side. It is therefore not presumable that the Romans would have begun or ended the Wall but at the Side of the said River, seeing all to the Eastward of this Place, the River was the Continuation of the Præ-tentura or Fence, from hindring the northerly Incursions. The first Track is half a Mile South from Wall-end, near Cousins's House, beginning a little to the East of it, at the Side of the River Tyne; and here certainly

the *Westgate*. And he also adds, you may see it down the Hill by Mr. ^f Leonard Carr's House, and over *Walker-Moor* to ^e *Walls-End*.

THUS I think it very clear that these *Roman-Walls* went through this Town. Let us now see what this Town was in these ancient Times. " Mr. *Cambden* gives his Opinion thus: *Gate-side* is commonly believed to be of greater Antiquity than *Newcastle* it self. And if I should say further, that this and *Newcastle* (for they seem formerly to have been only one Town parted by the River) were that *Frontier-Garrison*, which in the Times of the later Emperors was called *Gabrosetum*, and defended by the *second Cohort* of the *Thracians*; and that it retained it's old Name in a due Sense and Signification, notwithstanding this *Newcastle* has changed it's Name once or twice, I hope it will be no ways inconsistent with Truth. For *Gaffr* is used by the *Britains* for a Goat, and *Hen*, in Composition for *Pen*, which signifies an *Head*: And in this very Sense and Meaning it is plainly called *Capræ Caput*, or *Goats-Head* by our old Latin Historians.

THUS far this learned Antiquary. But notwithstanding this his Judgment, and that no tollerable Reason can be brought against the two Places having been but one; yet some will still have it, that *Gate-side*, exclusive of *Newcastle*, is the ancient *Gabrosetum*, because of it's Name. For my Part I cannot help being of Mr. *Cambden*'s Opinion, and for this, among other Reasons; that if the Name of *Capræ Caput* discovers the *Gabrosetum*, then it is more probable that the principal Part of it lay on the North-side of the River than on the South: Because *Gabrosetum* was one of these *Frontier Garrisons*, which lay *ad Lineam Valli*, within the very Range of the Wall. For all these Garrisons *ad Lineam Valli*, were placed on the same Side of the River with the Wall it self, consequently *Gate-side* could but at most have been a Part of *Gabrosetum*, and the meanest Part of it too; a Sort of Suburbs to it, as it actually was to this Town of *Newcastle*, in the Reign of *Edward the Sixth*, as shall be shown hereafter.

BUT if this is not allowed, (and yet it must be allowed, if *Gate-side* has it's Name from the *Gabrosetum*) yet most certainly it was a * *garrison'd Fort* in these very Times. For still there is the Remains of a *Roman Turret*, and the under Part of one of the *Roman Towers* to be seen, and the Name of *Pandon* is no small Corroboration of the Truth of it, as may be seen in our Account of that Place.

THUS I think whatever is boasted of the Antiquity of *Gate-side*, it plainly appears, that if *Capræ Caput*, or *Gate-side* Points out the ancient *Gabrosetum*, *Newcastle* must be her elder Sister; forasmuch as a Town must be earlier than it's Suburbs. And if it does not * Point it out, it will then be a certain Conclusion, that there is an indisputable Account of this Town in these very Times of the Romans, which was some Hundreds of Years before *Capræ Caput*, or *Gate-side* is mentioned by the most early of our Latin Historians.

CHAP.

the 1st Station of *Segedunum* was originally placed. For 162 Paces a faint Track of the Wall appears running North twelve Degrees and a half West-erly; then forms an Angle, Pointing south West-erly for 135 Paces to the above-mentioned Mansion of Cousins's House. About 151 Paces West of this, the Fossa begins to appear pretty distinct, measuring about 20 Foot in Breadth, and a little beyond it, is the Foundation of the Stone Wall, from hence it passes by a few Houses called the *Bee-Houses*, next through a small Village called *Walker*: Here the Fossa is 40 Foot broad, beyond which the Foundation of the Stone-Wall appears plain, then it ascends the *Byker-Hill*, running betwixt the Village of *Byker* and the *Windmill*, thence going down the Hill, passes through the *Euesburn*, crossing the *River* there; then I found it ascend the high Ground to the Westward of it, passing by the *Mansion House* and through the Garden to the *Red-Barnes*; from thence it is visible through the Fields, going straight to the *Sally-Port Gate* of *Newcastle*. *Gordon. Itiner. Septent. p. 70.* — This Place where the End of the Wall is, belongs to Mr. *Henry Waters* of *Newcastle*. " p. 779. * Vide Chap. of the upper Parts of the Town.

* *Newcastle* is by Mr. *Cambden* called the old *Gabrocentum* where the 2d Cohort of the *Thracians* lay; but according to the Course of the Forts in the *Noctia Imperii*, *Gabrocentum* is the seventeenth Station on the Wall; if therefore we follow the *Noctia* strictly, *Newcastle* would rather seem to be the *Pons-Ælii*, the 2d Station on the Wall, where the Cohort of the *Cornovii* lay. In this I have the concurring Opinion of the learned and judicious Antiquary Dr. *Hunter* of *Durham*. *Gord. Itin. Septent. pag. 71.* The ancient *Orrheca*, mentioned by *Ptolomy* has been thought by some to have been the Original of this Town, but for what Reason I know not.



CHAP. II.

Of this TOWN, after the Time of the ROMANS.



AFTER the Departure of the *Romans*, it seems to have changed it's Name, as I shall shew immediately; and probably by the latter Part of it's after Name *Monkchester*, it was a Place of Defence, or *Garrison'd Fort*, during the Times of the *Saxons* and *Danes*. This Name of *Monkchester* it retained 'till after the Conquest. Thus we are told from *Simeon Dunelmensis*, a Monk of the Church of *Durham*, that *Newcastle* upon *Tyne* was anciently called *Monkchester*, *civitas Monachorum*, or the Town of the Monks, not because it belong'd to the Monks, but because the Monks of those Parts dwelt there. ^a

^a Ex Collect
Mr. J. Dou-
glas.

SOME are of Opinion, that *Newcastle* got it's Name of *Monkchester*, because the Monks in Time of Danger came for Protection to it, and not from their inhabiting it. This is quite contrary to the Authority above-mentioned, and all others that I have met with. Mr. *Eachard* in his *History of England* says, that *Monkchester* was so called from certain Monks who lived there in great

Austerity and Retirement; and the *Monasticon* gives us the following Account. In the Year 1074, there was a certain Man in the Province of the *Mercians*, a Presbyter and Prior of the Monastery of *Winchelescumbe*, who was a Monk, whose Name was *Aldwin*: This Man preferr'd a voluntary Poverty and Contempt of the World to all it's Honours and Riches; and having learned from the History of the *Northumbers*, that that Land was formerly famous for Multitudes of Monks and religious Men, who tho' in the Flesh, lived not according to the Flesh, but whilst they were on Earth, had their Conversation in Heaven: He desired greatly to visit the Monasteries of these Places, (tho' He knew they were forsaken and left desolate) and there to lead a poor Life in Imitation of them. Coming therefore as far as the Monastery of *Evesham*, he made known his Purpose to certain of the Brethren; upon which, two of them associated with him; one of them was named *Elfwie*, who was a Deacon, and after that a Priest; The other's Name was *Renifrid*; he was ignorant of Letters. These the *Abbot* gave leave to accompany him, but not 'till he had set *Aldwin* over them, and committed to him the Care of their Souls. After this, they set forward on their Journey a Foot, having an Ass to carry their Books, Necessaries, and their Sacerdotal Vestments, to celebrate divine Service in. At length they came to *York*, desiring of *Hugh*, the Son of *Baldrick*, who was then Sheriff, ^b that he would procure them a Guide to *Monkchester*, that is, the City of the Monks, which is now called *Newcastle*, whither being brought by their Guide, they staid a-while, but found not any Remains of it's former Sanctity, no Footsteps of the Religious People who had formerly dwelt there. *Walcher* Bishop of *Durham* hearing of this, sent for them, and gave them the Monastery of *Jarray*, which at that Time was unroof'd, and had scarce any Thing remaining of it's ancient Grandeur.

^b Ut eis ducem itineris inveniret usque locum qui Monkchester, i. e.

Monachorum civitas appellatur, nunc Novum-Castellum nominatur. Quo per ductum venientes, ad tempus ibidem sunt morati, ubi nullum antiquum Sanctorum Christi reperirunt Vestigium.

Dugd. Mon.

Tom. 1. p. 41.

^c Mag. Brit.

Nov. & An-

riq. ex *Hollins.*

AND now how long it had been in this desolate Condition we may gather from ^c *Hollingshead*. By the Invasion of the *Danes*, says he, the Churches and Monasteries throughout *Northumberland* were so waited and ruined, that a Man could scarcely find a Church standing at this Time in all that Country; and as for those that remained, they were all covered with Broom or Thatch: And as for any *Abby* or *Monastery* there was not one left in all the Country; neither did any Man, for the Space of *Two hundred Years*, take Care for the repairing or building up of any Thing in Decay; so that the People of this County knew not what a Monk meant. And if they saw any, they wondered at the Strangeness of the Sight. One Place there was in this County, famous for being the Habitation of Monks, from whence it was called *Monkchester*, but that also was so ruined and destroy'd, that when the Monks of *Mercia* (the Monks mentioned before) came to it, they found no Token or Remnant of any Religions Persons who had had an Habitation there; all was defaced and gone.

^d Anno 1074

^e *Hollin.*

[†] He sat down with his Men at Tamesmouth, which is between Gate-side and Whickham. *Sim. Dunel.*

Now with respect to *Monkchester* this seems to be punctually true. For as *Hollingshead* observes that it was about 200 Years from the Ruin of the Monasteries to this Time after the Conquest ^d; so it must be taken Notice of, that the *Danes*, in the Year ^e 875, which was the 4th of the Reign of King *Alfred*, divided themselves. So that King *Haldon* with one Part thereof went into *Northumberland*, and lay in the Winter Season near [†] to the River of *Tyne*, where he divided the Country amongst his Men, and remained there for the Space of two Years, and oftentimes fetched thither Booties and Preys out of the Country of the *Scots* and *Picts*.

It appears then from this, that the Monasteries of *Monkchester* had been in Ruins about 200 Years, that is to say, from the Year 875 to the Year 1074, the Time of the Coming of the *Mercian* Monk.

LET us now see if we can form any probable Conjecture when it was first inhabited by *Monks*, and got the Name of *Monkchester*. And this I imagine happen'd towards the later End of the 7th Century. For in the Year 635, the Monastical Life was brought in among the *Northumbers* by *Aidan*, who was that

that Year made Bishop of Northumberland, and had his Seat at ^f Lindisfern. ^f Lindisfern is a small Island on the Northern Shore of England, made only by swelling Tides, for at Ebb it is joined to the main Land of England, by a Ridge of sandy Earth. It is, as we are inform'd called the Holy-Island, from it's first Bishop living in an Holy Society with his Clergy. He dy'd Aug. 31st, Anno 651 and was buried in the Church of Lindisfern. He was succeeded by Finan a Monk of the Monastery of Hy, who died Feb. 12, in the Year 661. Coleman succeeded him, and was Bishop about 3 Years. But being worsted in the Controversy about the keeping of Easter, he gave up his Bishoprick, and left Lindisfern. Tuda succeeded him, and dy'd the same Year he was made. After this the See was vacant fourteen Years, and then fill'd up by Eata in the Year 678, who continued 'till the Year 685, being then chosen to the See of Hagustald. He was succeeded by St. Cuthbert, who was consecrated at York by Theodore, Archbishop of Canterbury upon Easter-Day; which happened March 26. The Archbishop was assisted by seven other Bishops, and King Egfrid, and many of his Nobles were present. When he had been Bishop about two Years, he gave up his Charge, and foreseeing his Death approaching he resigned his Bishoprick, and retired to his former Solitude, the Island of Fern, where he died in two Months Time, viz. March the 20th 687, and was buried at Lindisfern. Eadbert was chosen after him, he governed the See about ten Years, and dy'd in the Year 697. Eadirth or Egfrith succeeded him, who is said to have wrote a very fine Book with his own Hand, containing the Gospels in Latin, which Ethelwold, his Successor, adorned with Gilding and Jewels, Bilfrid the Anchorite painted, and Aldred the Priest enlarged, with an interlineary Version in the Saxon Tongue: My Authority says further, that this very Book is still preserved in the Cotton-Library. — This famous Library had the Misfortune this last Year 1731 to be set on Fire, and part of it, and its Manuscripts were burnt, but we hope this valuable Piece of Antiquity has escaped.

This Bishop died Anno 721, and was succeeded by Ethelwold, after the See had been vacant near three Years. He died in the Year 740. Keneuit, or Kenulf succeeded him the same Year, who died in the Year 783. Henulf was succeeded by Higbaldus, who died May the twenty fifth, 803. Egbert succeeded him, who was consecrated by Eanbald, Archbishop of York, Eanbert Bishop of Hagustald, and Baldulf, Bishop of Whithern, at Bigwell, June 11th 803. He died Anno 821. Heathured succeeded him, and died Anno 830. Egredus was his Successor, who dy'd in the Year 845. He was succeeded by Eanbert, who died in the Year 854. Eardulph succeeded him. This Bishop left Lindisfern in the Year 875, on Account of the Invasion of the Danes, and wandered up and down for some Years. At length he and his Company fix'd at Cunacestre (now called Chester in the Street) which is a Village about seven Miles distant from Newcastle, Southward. This was in the Year 885, and there the See continu'd 113 Years. This Bishop died in the Year 900. He was the first of the Bishops of Lindisfern that exercised Episcopal Authority over the See of Hexam; which he did in the first Year that he settled at Chester: The See of Hexam continued 'till the Reign of King Henry the first, under the Jurisdiction of the Bishops of Lindisfern.

Eardulph was succeeded by Cutheard, who died in the Year 915. Tilred succeeded him, and died in the Year 928. Tilred was succeeded by Wigred, who died in the Year 944. Wigred was succeeded by Uhtred, who sat above 3 Years. Senhelm succeeded him; who seems to have been removed from his Bishoprick in the year 957. He was succeeded by Aldred, who died in the year 968. Aldred was succeeded by Elfig, who is also call'd Ellfinus, who died in the year 990. Aldwin succeeded him, and in the year 995 was obliged to remove the Body of St. Cuthbert, and the Clergy that were with him, from Chester to Rippon, because of the Danes; But Things becoming peaceable again, they left that Place about four Months after their coming thither. In their Return, they pass'd through Durham, which at this Time was a Place wild and not habitable, being all a Wood, full of thick Bushes and Trees, saving only a little Plain upon the Top of the Hill, which was wont to be sowed, and is the very Place where now the Church standeth, and were mightily taken with the Situation of it. Here Aldwinus first deposited the Body of St. Cuthbert, and resolv'd to make this Place his Episcopal Seat. Having therefore grubb'd up the Wood, he began to build a Church of Stone, and Houses about it for his Company. The Governour of Northumberland, then named Uthred, and the People from the River Coqued to the Tees, came in so readily to his Assistance, and continued their Help so long, that the Wood was soon grubbed up and the Church and Houses finish'd, insomuch that Aldwin dedicated the Church in the 34 year after he began the Work, upon Sept. the 4th. This was the Beginning of the Church and City of Durham or Dunhelm more properly, which takes it Name from Dun, which signifies a Mountain, and Holm a River-Island in the Saxon Language, because the River Were, with it's circling Stream, washes the Hill on which it stands on all Sides, so that it makes it almost an Island. — Aldwin died in the year 1017, and was succeeded by Eadmund, who was elected the year 1020, after the See had been vacant about 3 years, he died Anno 1040, and was buried in the Church of Durham. Eadred succeeded him, but enjoy'd that Honour no great while; for in 10 Months time he died. He was succeeded by Egelric, Anno 1049, who built a Church at Chester upon the Street, in Memory that the Bishops of Lindisfern had rested themselves there, together with the Body of St. Cuthbert, 118 years, during the Time of the Danish Wars: He resign'd in the year 1056, and was succeeded by Egelwyn, who died in the year 1071. Walter or Walcher succeeded him, who was slain at Gatefide (as is shewn in our Account of that Place) May 14th, 1080. After this the See was void for 6 Months; and then on the 9th of November was fill'd up by William Kairliph, who died Anno 1095. This Man, as Godwin goes on, pulling down to the Ground the Church of Durham, which Aldwinus had first built, began to erect another far more magnificent, but lived not to finish it himself, Malcolm, King of Scots, and Turgot Prior of Durham, laid the 3 first Stones, July 30, or (as some deliver Aug. 11.) 1093. This Bishop, after the See, had been vacant 3 years, and 4 Months, was succeeded by Ranulf Flambard, Anno 1099, who died Sept. 5, 1128. Geoffry Rufus was his Successor, who died May the 6th, 1140. After him succeeded, William de Sancta Barbara, who died Nov. 14, 1153. He was succeeded by Hugh Pudsey. Vid. in Regn. Reg. An. 1195.

Mag. Britt. p. 742.
ex Godwin.

§ Hexam is a *§ Hexam* was made a Bishoprick in the Year 678, and had *Eata* for its first Town about Bishop; Churches and Monasteries were built in several Places, and Religion 16 Miles West of Newcastle.

* Dugd. Vol. II. pag. 70.

It was in the Times of the Romans, as Camden says, the *Axelodinuni*, where lay the 1st Cohort of the Spaniards. It had among the Saxons the Name of *Hextoldeſham*, from the Rivulet *Hextold*, which runs by it. In the year * 674, *Etheldreda*, Wife to King *Egfrid*, assign'd it for an Episcopal See to St. *Wilfrid*, who built here a Church, and dedicated it to St. *Andrew* the Apostle. The Order of it's Bishops is as follows; 1st *Eata*, who is also reckon'd the 3d or rather the 4th of that See, he was ordained Bishop of Hexam at York, by *Theodore*, Archbishop of Canterbury, Anno 678, and governed that See three years whilst he was Bishop of Lindisfern. In the year 681 *Tumbert* the 2d Bishop was consecrated; but he was deposed the same year, St. *Cuthbert* was chosen into his Place; but being better pleased with the Situation of Lindisfern; Bishop *Eata*, in respect to him, left the See of Lindisfern, and became the 4th Bishop of Hexam. The 5th was St. *John* of Beverly, who was Bishop about the year 685, He continued Bishop about one year, and was then translated to York. After the Translation of *John*, King *Alfrid* restored the Church of Hexam to *Wilfrid* the 6th Bishop, who died Anno 709. St. *Acca* succeeded him, who was the 7th Bishop, he was depriv'd in the year 733; he died Nov. 20, Anno 740, and was buried, as is said, near the Confistory of the Church of Hexam. *Friðubertus* the 8th Bishop succeeded *Acca*, and came to the See Anno 735; he died Anno 766. *Alkmundus* the 9th Bishop succeeded him, Anno 767, and died Sept. the 7th, 781. *Tilbert* the 10th was the next Bishop; he died 789, and was buried in his own Church. To him succeeded *Ethelbert* the 11th Bishop; he died October 16, 797, and was buried in the Church of Hexam. *Heardred* 12 succeeded him; who died in the year 800. To him succeeded *Eanberth* 13th Bishop; who died Anno 806. To him succeeded *Tidferth*, the 14th Bishop; who died about the year 821.

After this, the See of Hexam, because of the Danish Wars, lay neglected for above 63 years together. But at length it was united with Lindisfern, under *Eardulph*, the 15th Bishop of Lindisfern. This happened in the year 883. Under this Jurisdiction it continued 'till the Reign of King *Henry* the 1st, when the Town of Hexam and the Church, Anno 1113, were taken from the Diocess of Durham and given to that of York, the King being highly displeased with *Ranulph* Bishop of Durham.

† This Church at the Time it was built, was supposed to exceed all the Churches on this Side the Alps, for it's Pillars, Porches, and Allies leading round it; afterwards in the Time of Bishop *Acca*, that Bishop superadded to the Buildings of his Church many Decorations and curious Works; he got from all Parts some Relicks of the Apostles and Martyrs, and erected several Altars in Reverence to them, and for that End made distinct Porches in the Walls of the Church. He also with great Diligence and no small Charge, gathered the Histories of their Sufferings, with many Volumes of Ecclesiastical Writers, and of them he made a very large Library. He also provided several sacred Utensils, as Flaggons, Cups, Patens, Candlesticks, and other Vessels of the like Nature, which belong to the Service of God. He also brought a famous Chorister who had been taught to sing in the Church of Canterbury, whose Name was *Maban*, to instruct those of his Church of Hexam. Mag. Brit. ex Bed. lib. 5. c. 21. He is also said to have gilded the Walls with Gold and Silver, and covered the Altars with Purple and Silk.

That Part of this Church which is now standing (for the West End of it, is intirely demolished) is still grand and noble, and speaks what it was in ancient Days. About 3 years ago it was repair'd by Contribution, no small Part of which was raised in the Town of Newcastle. — This Church was honoured with the Sepulchre of the good King *Alfwold*, who was murder'd by *Sigga*, (a certain Nobleman) at *Silcester*, ‡ and lies buried under the Arch, at the South End of the North East Isle, a Monument is erected since the Foundation, in Honour of that Prince. Rich. p. 61.

§ Stavelay in his History of Churches gives us the following Account. That Privilege which I read to have been granted unto the Church of the once eminent Monastery of *Hagulstad* is very remarkable: That is, there were 4 Crosses set up at a certain Distance from the Church, in the four Ways leading thereto. Now if any Malefactor flying for Refuge to that Church, was taken or Apprehended within the Crosses, the Party that took or laid hold on him there, did forfeit Two hundredh; (in Hundredh viii. Libræ continentur) If he took him within the Town, then he forfeited Four Hundredh; if within the Walls of the Church Yard, then Six Hundredh; if within the Church, then Twelve Hundredh; if within the Doors of the Quire, then Eighteen Hundredh; besides Penance, as in case of Sacrilege; but if he presum'd to take him out of the Stone Chair near the Altar, called *Fridstol*, or from amongst the Holy Relicks behind the Altar, the Offence was not redeemable with any Sum; but was then become sine emendatione Borolos (i. e. Bootles, vid. Gloſs. W. Somner) and nothing but the utmost severity of the offended Church was to be expected, by a dreadful Excommunication; beside what the secular Power would impose, for the presumptuous Misdemeanour.

The Canons †† Regular of this Church, which were appointed by *Thomas* the 2d, Archbishop of York about the year 1109, continued 'till they were displaced by King *Henry* the 8th, Anno 1539. when the Revenues of the Monastery was valued at 122 l. 11 s. 1 d. It was of the Augustine Order. Several Rents were paid to it out of the Town of Newcastle. — It is still very stately and magnificent, and by far exceeding any Thing in that Town. It is now inhabited by *Sir Edward Blacket*, Bart. but is the Property of *Walter Blacket*, Esq; Among the eminent Persons of this Place, I meet with two in particular. †† The 1st is *John* of Hexam born in that Place, and first Monk, then Prior of the Monastery there. He was a Man, grave, modest, meek, courteous, affable, yet severe and rigid in punishing the Faults of those under his Charge; learned and eloquent, and a diligent Searcher of History and Antiquities, and tho' he taught Philosophy and Divinity publicly in his Monastery, yet in private He, as much as Time would permit, read Historians, and particularly venerable *Bede*. He made an Addition of 25 Years to the History of *Simeon* of Durham, beginning at the 9th Year of King *Henry* the 2d, and proceeding to the first of King *Richard*, calling it an History of 25 Years. He also writ of Signs and Comets: A Description of the Scottish War: Sermons, and some other Things; and flourish'd in 1190.

The other is *Richard* of Hexam, first Monk, and then Prior of that Monastery, educated there in Monastical and School Learning, and in all Sorts of Piety; so diligently imitated his Master, *John*, Prior of that Place, that he succeeded him in that Employment, and in Teaching. When made Prior, he in all Things most exactly copy'd after his said Master; for tho' he in publick taught his Brethren Philosophy and Divinity; yet in private he read History, and accurately writ the Affairs of his Time, especially in England, by the Titles, The Actions of King *Stephen*; The Actions of King *Henry* the 3d, and proceeding to the 1st of King *Richard*; The War of the Standard; A short Chronicle from Adam to *Henry* the Emperor; Of the State and Bishops of the Church of Hexam. He died and was buried in his Monastery, about the year 1192.

† Dugd. Mon. Vol. II. p. 91. †† Stephen. a1 dit. Vol. I. p. 203.

flourished

flourished in this whole Kingdom. This Account *Hollinghead* gives in the following Words: Great Numbers of Persons daily offered themselves to be baptized, infomuch that within the Space of 7 Days (as is left in Writing) *Aidan* christned 15 Thousand Persons, of the which no small Part forsaking the World, betook themselves to a Solitary kind of Life. Thus by continual Preaching the Gospel in that Country, it came to pass in the End; that the Faith was generally received of all the People; and such Zeal to advance the Christian Religion daily increased amongst them, that no where could be found greater. Hereupon were no small Number of Churches built in all Places abroad in those Parts by Procurement of King *Ofwald*, all Men liberally consenting (according to the rated Subtance) to be Contributors towards the Charges. By this Means the Kingdom of the *Northumbers* flourish'd, as well in Fame of Increase of Religion, as also in civil Policy and prudent Ordinances.

When now it is considered that the Business of Religion went on so Briskly throughout the whole Kingdom of the *Northumbers*; it is rational to suppose that this Place, as it was not only convenient for the monastical Life as to Retirement, but also a Security to it too, (being at that Time a garrison'd Fort) was certainly as early inhabited by the Monks as the abovementioned Time; and besides if we consider the Veneration it is mention'd with by many Historians for the severe rigid Lives of it's Monks; how it was the most eminent Place in the North, for the monastical Life, so very famous on that account, as to change it's former Name to that of *Monkcheffer*: There can scarce be allowed it a later Time to arrive at such a Pitch of Eminency and Glory. Before the Name of *Monkcheffer*, I imagine, from it's being a Place of Fortification, that it had the Name of *Cheffer*, as *Weremuth* was the original Name of that Place, but was afterwards called *Monkweremuth*, from the Monks inhabiting there. It seems all along to have been a Place of Defence and Fortification. It was the Ancient *Gabrosentum*, according to Mr. *Cambden*; or as others more justly imagine the *Pons Ælii* of the *Romans*; was a garrison'd Fort, 'till inhabited by the Monks; and was such from the Time of the Monks 'till the Conquest.

THE Name of *Monkcheffer* continued 'till the Building of the Castle, and after that, from the Building of it, it got the Name of *New-castle*: The Occasion of which was this. *Malcolme* King of *Scotland* having entred with his Army into the Confines of *England*, came with it into *Northumberland*; and waisted and plundered the whole Country as far as the River *Tyne*; the Conqueror being all the while in *Normandy*, and also his Son *Robert Curtois*. But no sooner were the King and his Son come into *England*, than *Robert* was sent with an Army against *Malcolme* to drive him out of the Country. The *Scots* being appriz'd of this, retir'd into their own Country, and *Robert* with his Army encamp'd upon the Banks of the *Tyne*, where he built the Castle to defend these Northern Parts from the Incursions of the *Scots*, for the Future. The Chronicle of *Mailros* says, that the Conqueror sent his Son *Robert* into *Scotland*, against *Malcolme*, in the Year 1080, who, having done nothing, upon his return, built the *New-castle*. From hence it is easy to conclude, that the Castle was founded the same Year, towards the latter End of it. For *Dugdale* tells us in his *Monasticon*, that King *William* in the Year 1080, about the Time of Autumn, sent his Son *Robert* into *Scotland* against *Malcolme*. But having got as far as *Egglesbreth*, he returned (having done no Exploit) and built the *New-castle* upon the River *Tyne*.

THUS the Town lost it's Name of *Monkcheffer* for that of *Newcastle*, which it retains to this Day. But however by the building of the Castle it lost nothing else; for the Building of the said Castle did not destroy or take away the Right or Interest which the Towns-men had before; but that still remained as before.

AFTER this the Town grew more populous, and increas'd in Trade and Wealth; had great Privileges granted them by the Kings, built Churches, Monasteries, Walls, Bridges, &c. as shall be seen in the following Treatise.

b Mag. Brit. p. 608. Poly. virg. 8cc. Anno Domini MLXXX Rex Willielmus Autumali Tempore Robertum Fillium suum contra Malcomum misit; sed cum pervenisset ad Egglesbreth, nullo confecto negotio, reversus Castellum Novum super flumen Tyne condidit. Dug. Mon. Tori 1. p. 42.



CHAP. III.

Of the WALLS of this TOWN.



NEWCASTLE is seated on the Northern Bank of the River *Tyne*; and is bounded on the East by the Land of *Byker*; on the West by the Lands belonging formerly to the *Prior of Tinemouth*; on the North by the Lands of *Kenton*, and *Coxlodge*, and on the South by the County of *Durham*.

It is surrounded with a *Stone-Wall*, which at the Time it was built, and for many Ages after, was undoubtedly of very great Strength. This has several Gates belonging to it, *Round Towers*, and *Square Turrets*, which shall by and by be considered. On the Out-side of it is a Ditch or Trench, and on the Inside it is ramper'd with Earth.

2 Grey.

^a **T**HE Cause of Building this great Wall was the often Invasion of the *Scots* into this Place and Country; they continually infested it and the rich Monasteries in these Northern Parts; the religious Houses of this Town, and the adjacent Places being above Forty.

SOME are of Opinion, that the Walls were begun in the Reign of *King Henry the Third*. But the Author just now mentioned, imagines Them to have been earlier. *King John*, he says, gave great Priviledges to this Town, and probably the *New-gate*, and Walls thereabout, were built in his Time; the North Part of the Wall being the oldest, and of another Fashion than the other Walls.

IN the Reign of *King Henry the 3d*, the same Author says, the West part of the Wall was built; but I am rather inclined to believe, that that Part of the Wall was not built 'till the Reign of *Edward the 1st*. The Wall from
the

the Time it was begun, went on but slowly 'till this Reign, when an Accident hapned, which revived the former Fears of the Towns-Men, and put them in Mind of the neglected Wall, which, 'till that Time had got no farther than *Ever-Tower*, as appears by the old Part of the Wall, ending thereabouts. The Accident was this, ^b in the Reign of *Edward the 1st*, a very *rich Burgher* being carried off a Prisoner by the *Scots*, out of the Middle of the Town, first paid a round Ransom himself, and afterwards began the 1st Fortifications of the Place. ^b Cambden

It is true, that this Accident was the Occasion of carrying on the Wall; but Mr. *Cambden* is mistaken in saying it occasioned the Beginning of it. For it was begun some Years before the Reign of *Edward the 1st*. For from *New-gate* to the *Ever-Tower* as has just now been observed, is a Work older, and vastly different from what the Wall is from *Ever-Tower* towards the *West-gate*. This Wall, leading to the *West-gate*, was it which was begun in the Reign of *Edward the 1st*, for in this Reign it was, (when Leave was granted to the preaching Friars to break out that *Little Gate* which now leads into the *Wardens-Close*, then their Garden, that this Wall was called the *New-Wall*; and surely a New-Wall, will imply that there was an Old one before, was the thing itself not still a Matter of Fact as it really is to any Observer.

^c Vid. Durham-Tower and Black-Friers.

How long the Walls were a Building, or who they were in particular that contributed towards the Building of them, is a Matter pretty much in the Dark. However, 'tis ^d supposed, that King *Edward the 1st*, was a Contributor to them. The Names of some of the Round-Towers also give us some Light, which to this Day do seemingly bear the Names of their ancient Founders, which may in some Measure occasion a Guess at the Time of their Building.

^d Gardiner, chap. 4.

This Author, whose Name was Ralph Gardiner, liv'd at Chirton, a Village East of Newcastle, near the Town of Shields, which Village is now in the Possession of Robt Lawson and Edward Collingwood, Esqrs. He was a bitter Enemy to this Town, and did all the Mischief to it that lay in his Power, as appears in every Page of his Book. In which are Numbers of Falsities.

THE Town, after the compleating of the Walls, was divided into 24 Wards, according to the Number of the Gates, and round Towers in the Wall, which Towers and Gates were wont be defended in Times of Hostility with the *Scots*, by the particular Wards appropriated to them.

THE 1st Gate I shall begin with is the *Close-gate*, which is so called, because it stands in a narrow Street called the *Close*, it had in Ward, from the *Close-gate* upon the *South-rawe*, so going Eastward unto the *Javil-grippe*, but nothing of *Javil-grippe*, then going Westward upon the North unto the *Close-gate*.

FROM the *Close-gate* there are Stairs leading up to a Round-Tower called the *White-Fryer-Tower*. This Tower had in Ward, from the East-end of *Bailiff-gate*, opposite to the *Javil-grippe*, with all that dwell upon the *High-Stairs* in the *Close*, unto and with the West-side of these Stairs that lead unto the *South-Postern* of the *Castle*, with all *Javil-grippe* Eastward, and from the *Javil-grippe* to the *South-rawe* of the *Close*, and with all the *Bridge-End*.

THIS Tower, with the Wall leading to the *little Gate*, (commonly called the *Postern-gate*, but originally the Gate of the *White-Fryers*, or *White-Fryer-gate*) were together with the Gate itself, probably built by the *White-Fryers*; for the *White-Fryers* were situated in the South-west-end of the Street of *West-gate*, in the same Grounds were are now the Houses of Mr. *Anderson*, *George Grey*, Esq; and others. And as it is reasonable to believe, that whatever *Religious House*, or *Nobleman*, built a Tower or Piece of the Wall, that it would be built chiefly for their own Security; so the Buildings now mentioned, being so situated as I have just now observed, are a Proof that the *White-Fryers* were the Founders. And if it be considered that the *White-Fryers* were ^e founded by King *Edward the 1st*, in whose Reign the above-mentioned Accident happened, which occasioned a fresh Beginning of Building of the Wall; it will appear still more probable, that these *Fryers* were the Builders. It may indeed be said, that as they were founded in this

^e See White-Fryers.

Reign, it can't be imagin'd they had sufficient Riches for such an Undertaking. This is readily granted, but when it is considered, that these *Fryers* were newly founded by King *Edward* the 1st, that they were the first of that Order that had been in this Place, that they were *Carmelites*, or originally coming from Mount *Carmel* in *Syria*, and that the Prayers of all Monasteries were thought more particularly available for the Souls in Purgatory; it will follow I think rationally, that they were more able *then* to do such a Thing by getting the Contributions of others, than they could have been of themselves 200 Years after. The Name given to these Walls is also another Argument; it is more probable, that the *White-Fryer-Tower*, the *Wall* and *Gate* now mentioned, were so called, (as other Towers were) from their Founders, than from their bare Situation. For the Walls behind the *Black-Fryers* are not called after their Name, because they were not built by them, but by King *Edward* the 1st, as shall be shewn below.

THIS Tower is now the *Meeting-House* or *Hall* of the Company of *Masons*.

GREY in mentioning the Ports or Gates of *Newcastle*, says, there were besides *These*, *Postern-Gates* belonging to the *Religious Houses*; I have met with no more than three, and this *White-Friers-gate* is undoubtedly one of them. It seems to be much of the same Kind with that which leads into the *Warden's-Close*. It has been an Out-let to the *Fryers*, that they might walk to the *Forth* and the neighbouring *Fields*; and that it might be of Use and Service to the *Castle*, in Times of Hostility with the *Scots*. I imagine it was out at this Gate, that the *Townsmen* made that famous Sally, mention'd by *Grey*, who says, that in the Reign of *Edward* the 3d, 'Three hundred valiant Men issued out of the Town through a *Postern-gate*, and came suddenly in the Night upon a great Army of the *Scots*, which lay in the West Part of the Town, and raised the Army, put them to flight, and took Earl *Murray* Prisoner in his Tent, and others.

See a more perfect Account in the Year of the Mayors, 1342.

THE next Round Tower to *White-Fryer-gate* is *Denton-Tower*, or *Nevil-Tower*, which had in Ward all the *Hairy-bugh*, on the South Side of the *White-Fryers*, with all the Houses standing there, upon the *Burn-bank*, betwixt the *Fryer-Kirk*, and a Burne, unto the Stone Bridge in *Bailiff-gate*, with all *Bailiff-gate*, upward that same Rawe unto *Denton-Chare*, with *Denton-Chare*.

WHY it was called *Denton-Tower*, I can give no Reason, unless it was from it's having in Ward the Lane called *Denton-Chare*; but it has the Name of *Nevil-Tower*, from the *Nevil* Family of *Raby* who built it, which Family was honoured with the Title of *Earl* in the Reign of *Richard* the 2d, *Ralph Nevil* Lord of *Raby*, being created *Earl* of *Westmoreland*, in the 21st of that Reign: His House in *West-gate*, called *Westmoreland-place*, which shall be considered when we treat of that Street, had this Tower built behind it for it's Security and Defence. The Tower is now the Hall of the *Waller*s, *Bricklayers* and *Plaisterers*, and was repair'd by them *Anno Dom* 1711, *Richard Fletcher*, and *William Johnson*, Wardens.

THE next Round Tower is *West-spittle-Tower*, which had in Ward the Side upon the West Rawe under the *Castle Moat*, from the *Castle-gate*, so downward on that Rawe, to and with a great Waste belonging to *Laurentius Alton*, opposite to a Corner Shop of a Chauntry in *St. John's Kirk*, next the Pant; also from that Pant upwards upon the East-Rawe in the Side, with the *South Kirk-Style* of *St. Nicholas*, by the East-Side of *St. Nicholas*.

THIS Tower has it's Name from *St. Mary the Virgin's Hospital*, which was otherwise called *West-spittle*, to which it almost adjoins; it must have been built by the Master and Brethren of that Hospital for the same Reasons that the other two Towers before-mentioned were built by their supposed Founders.

THE Tower next to this has the Name of *Stank-Tower*. It had in Ward all * *Gallowgate*, opposite to the *Castle-Yates*, so going Northward, from the East-end of *Gallowgate*, upwards that same *Rawe*, unto the East-end of *Denton-Chare*, with the *Iron-market*, with all the Houses opposite to the *Iron-market*, down to *St. Nicholas Pant*, as their Doors open towards the *Iron-market*, or towards the *Pant*, or towards *St. Nicholas Kirk-Yard*. * Now called Back-rawe.

GUNNER-TOWER, is the next; it had in Ward, from *All-Hallow-Pant*, beside *Cordiner*, so going downward the same *Rawe* towards *Cale-Cross*, and so going upwards by that *Flesher-Rowe*, unto *Painter-bugh* beside *Sevinburne-place*, unto a Place called *Pencher-place*, beyond *Painter-Heugh*, as it standeth beyond *Lorkburne*.

†

BETWEEN this Tower, and one next to it, is a *Postern* which leads to the *Forth*. It was made *Anno 1705*, when *Thomas Wafs*, Esq; was Mayor, *Matthew Matfin*, Esq; Sheriff. There is also another Passage from it into *Westgate*.

PINK-TOWER. This Tower had in Ward in the *Clofe*, from the High-Stairs that lead from the *South Postern* of the *Castle* towards the *Clofe*, so going Eastward on that same *Rawe*, by the North-side of *Sandbill*, unto and with *St. Mary-lane*, with the Houses upon the Corner, called *St. Mary-Lands* in *All-hallow-kirk*, and so going upwards all the West-rawe in the Side, to a great Wall upon the *Castle-bugh*, sometimes call'd old *Laurentius Acton's* Waste, opposite to the *Pant* at *Lorkburne*.

WEST-GATE, is the next, which is the *High-way West* into the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, and is said to have been built by *Roger de Grey*. *Tornton*, in Memory that he came from the *West-country*, according to the old saying,

At the *West-gate* came *Thornton* in,
With a *Hap*, and a *Half-penny*, and a *Lamb-skin*.

THIS Gate had in Ward from the Vennel that leads into *White-Fryer-Kirk*, so going upon the West *Rawe* of *Westgate*, unto the *Westgate*, with all that dwell without that *Yate*. Also from the West-end of *Denton Chare*, so going upward upon the East-*Rawe* of *Westgate* unto the *Westgate*, with all that dwell in *St. John's Kirk-yard*, and with all that dwell from the said *Kirk* unto the *West-gate*. It is now the *Hall* of the *House-Carpenters*.

DURHAM-TOWER is the next, and it had in Ward from *St. John's Chare* to going upward by *Urd-place*, upon the West-*Rawe* of *Beer-market*, unto the *Shod-Frier-Chare*, with all the *Shod-Frier Chare*.

HEBER-TOWER is the next; it had in Ward all the *Meal-market* from *Denton-Chare*, to *Pudding-Chare*, with all *Pudding-Chare* and *St. John's Chare*.

THIS Tower is now the *Hall* of the *Armourers*, *Curriers* and *Felt-makers*, who were made one Fellowship in the 36th of *Henry the 8th*. They were ordered to associate themselves in the Feast of *Corpus Christi*, and go together in Procession, as other Mysteries, and sustain the Charges of the *Lights Pageant*, and *Place*, on the same Feast; according to old ancient Custom. And the Ordinance therein was to be devised by Their *Wardens* when the Hour was assigned, upon Pain to lose and forfeit one *Pound of Wax*, to be applied to the Use of the whole Fellowship of the said Occupations. The best Account I have met with of these kind of Plays, is of one that was play'd in the City of *Coventry*.^h Before the Suppression of Monasteries, the City of *Coventry*^h Step. 1st v. was very famous for the Pageants that were played therein upon *Corpus Christi* p. 138. Day, which occasioning very great Confluence of People to it from far and near, was of no small Benefit thereto; which Pageants being acted with mighty State and Reverence by the *Franciscan-Fryers*, had Theatres for the several Scenes very large and high, placed upon Wheels, and drawn to all the eminent

nent Parts of the City, for the better Advantage of Spectators: and contain'd the Story of the old and new Testament, compos'd into old English Rhimes, as appears by an ancient Manuscript, entitl'd *Ludus Corporis Christi*, or *Ludus Coventrie*, that is, *The Play of Corpus Christi*, or *The Play off Coventry*. in *Bibl. Cotton. sub Effigie Vesp. D. 8.*

A Specimen of them is as follows;

Vexillator 1.

ALD Gracious God groundyd of all Goodness,
As thy grete Glozie never begynnyn g had;
So Thou succour and save all those that sitt and sefe
And Lystenth to our Talking with Sylens stille and sad
For we purpose no perdy Styll in vis prest
The Peppyl to plese with Pleys full Glad.
Now Lystenth us lonly both war and lesse
Gentillys and zemaney off Goodly Liff Lad.
His Tpe,
We rall zou shewe as that we can,
How this vis a Werd first began,
And how God made bothe Mold and Man,
If that ze will abyde.

Vexillator 2.

IN the first Pagent we peuke to play,
How God dede make Howe his owyn Myth,
Hewyn so clar upon the first Dan,
And therein he sett Angell full Byth
Thou Angell with Song vis no nay,
Fall worchep God as it is ryth;
But Lucifer, that Angel so gay
In such Pampy Han is he Pyth.
And sett in so grete Pryde
That Goddys sette te Spynneth to take,
Hese Lordys per Hymself to make
But Han be fallorh asend full Blake
From Hewyn to Helle to a — bide, &c.

A little beyond this Tower, opposite to the Monastery of the *Black-Friers* is a little Gate in the Wall, which I imagine to be one of those which Grey calls *Postern-Gates*. It leads into the *Warden's-Close*, and was made in the Reign of King *Edward the 1st*. The *Black Fryers* petition'd the King, he being then at *Durham*, that they might have a Passage though his *New Wall* into their Garden, which was accordingly granted. The original Grant is still in Being, with the King's Seal at it, in the Hands of Mr. *Josbua Douglas*, who obliged me with the following Copy of it.

EDIWARDUS Dei gratia Rex Anglie Dominus Hibernie Dux Aquitanie
Omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ perveniunt salutem.

Sciatis quod de nostra Gratia speciali concessimus dilectis nobis Fratribus prædicatoribus de Novo Castro super Tynam, quod per medium Novum Murum circumagentem Villam prædictam, quem per medium Gardini Prædictorum Fratrum fieri oportebit, ut dicti facere possint quandam strictam Portam ad ingressum in Gardinum suum habend' Portam sust' sibi & successoribus suis tenere in perpetuum. Dum tamen Porta illa ad voluntatem nostram, Vicecomitis Northumbrie aut Constabuli nostri ibid' qui pro tempore fuerit, obstruatur. In cujus Rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri Patentes; Teste me ipso apud Dunelm' decimo octavo die Septembris, Anno Regni nostri Octavo.

MORDEN-TOWER had in Ward both the East-Row of *Spurrior-gate*, *Sadler-gate*, and over *Flesh-shambles*, from the North-West Kirk-Stile of St. *Nicholas* unto *Fish-shambles*, and the said Rows opened either to the *Cloth-market*, or the *Meal-market*. This Tower was granted to it's Companies Anno 1619. The Ordinary was granted them 1536. In that it is order'd, that they shall go in Procession on *Corpus Christi* Day, and maintain the Play of the *Three Kings* of *Colleign*. In the Year 1700, this Tower was by the *Plumbers*, *Glaziers*, &c. made a beautiful Hall.

EVER-

EVER-TOWER, which is now the *Hall of Colliers and Carriage-Men*, with *Pavers*, had in Ward the *Shod-Frier-Yate*, so going up that Raw beside *White-crofs* unto *Newgate*, with all the *Darnecrook*, and with all the *Gallow-gate* without *Newgate*, unto the *Barriers*, as Men go to the *Gallows*.

ANDREW-TOWER, so called, because it is almost contiguous to St. Andrew's Church, had in Ward from the *Great Nun-gate*, so upwards upon that East-Rawe, unto a Burn, beside *Lam-place* that runs to *Lorkburne*, with all the *Cockstale-Booths*, and with all the West-Rawe of *Sidgate* without *Newgate* from *Gallows-gate* unto the *Water-Mill* beside St. James's Kirk.

NEWGATE had in Ward all *Ratten-Rawe*, as it opens towards the Pillory in *Cloth-market*, with them that dwell in the North of St. Nicholas upon that East-Rawe of the *Cloth-market*, unto the *Over-dean-bridge* end.

THIS Gate of all the others is not only the strongest, but also the most ancient. It is of the same Masonry and way of Building with that Part of the Wall which leads to *Westgate* Westward, as far as *Ever-Tower*, which is visibly the oldest Part of the Wall. From this Gate is a Causey that leadeth to the *Town-moor*, and towards the North Parts of *Northumberland* and *Scotland*; it is now, and has been many Years a Prison for Debtors and Felons. The new Buildings on each Side of it were built, the one Anno 1702, William Ramsay, Esq; Mayor, William Bouflower, Esq; Sheriff; the other Anno 1706, Sir Ralph Carr, Mayor, William Ellison, Esq; Sheriff.

BERTRAM-MUMBOUCHER-TOWER. From *Newgate* towards the East we pass to the Tower of *Bertram Mumboucher*, which was so called from *Bertram Mumboucher* the Founder of it, who was *High-Sheriff* of the County of *Northumberland*, in the 49th of Edward the 3d, and in the 1st, 2d, and 3d of the Reign of Richard the 2d.

This Tower has to Ward all the West-end of *Over-dean-bridge* with the Shops between the *Fish-shambles* and the *Beer-market*, and from the same Bridge-end unto the *Great Nun-gate*.

FICKET-TOWER had in Ward from *Whelpington-barn*, beside the *Great Crofs* standing within *Maudlin-Burras* without the *New-yate*, so coming upon the East-Rawe of *Sidgate*, without the *New-yate*, unto the *New-yate*, and also within the *New-yate*, and so going up the East-Rawe Southward unto a Burne beside *Lam-place*, that runneth towards *Lorkburn*, with all *Grey-Frier-Chare* from the *Barras* over against *Ficket-Tower*, and their North Kirk Door of the said *Fryery* West-ward, and no further Eastward in that Lane.

PILGRIM-STREET-GATE had it's Name from the *Pilgrims* who were wont to lodge in that Street, and go out of that Gate when they came to visit the Shrine of the Virgin Mary at *Gefmunde*; to which Place with great Confluence and Devotion they came from all Parts of this Land in these Times of Superstition. It is now the Hall of the Company of *Joy-ners*, who repair'd it 1716, Thomas French and Paul Cook being Wardens. This Gate had in Ward without the same Gate beginning at the great waste Barn, call'd *Emeldon-barn*, opposite to the *Maudlins*, coming downward and inward upon that West-Rawe of *Pilgrim-street-yate*, within the *Yate*, and within the *Yate* unto *All-Hallow-Pant*, besides *Cordiner's-place* beside the *South-Kirk* Stile of *All-Hallow's Kirk*, with all *Painter-bugh*, and with all *Neither-dean-bridge*, and with all the North-end of *Upper-dean-bridge*, both Sides thereof from *Lorkburn* Eastward to *Pilgrim-street*, with *Pencher-rent*, and in *Grey-Fryer Lane* from *Ficket-Tower* Eastward.

THE Tower next to this Gate is that in the Corner of the *Carloli Croft*, now the Hall of the *Weavers* who repair'd it Anno 1682. It got it's Name very probably from it's Founder: For the *Carlills* or *Carlols* were several

ral of them Magistrates of *Newcastle*: and as this appears probable from the Name, so it is also equally probable that the Founder of this Tower had his House somewhere at the Head of *Pilgrim-street*, nigh his own Tower, as *Newel's Tower* was behind his House; and that the Field called vulgarly *Carling Croft*, had it's Name of *Carliol Croft*, being at that Time of Day the Property of this Founder. The last Mayor of this Town of that Name, before the Completion of the Walls, was *Nicholas de Carliol* in the 2d Year of *Edward the 3d*, so that this Tower could not be much later in Building, to say the least of it's Antiquity imaginable; but it is rather probable it was built a good while earlier. It has to Ward all the East Raw of *Pilgrim-street* within the Yate, and without the Yate, from and with the *Maudlins*, so coming inward upon the East-Raw, unto the *Austin-Chair*.

CARLILL-CROFT-TOWER, otherwise called *Plummer-Tower*, it has in Ward from the *Austin-Chare* in *Pilgrim-street*, upon that East-raw of *Pilgrim-street*, unto the *Kirk-Garth* of *All-Hallows*, with all *Temple-Gate*, otherwise called *All-Hallows-Gate*, beneath *All-Hallow Kirk*, unto a Burn called *Cogo*, with all *Corogate* and other Places between *Cogo* and the *King's Wall* unto the *Stone-Brigg* over *Pandon-Burn*, also upon the *Sandhill* on the East Side of *Lorkburne*, beginning at the *Barber's-Shop* upon the Corner, in *Booth's-Rent*, over-against the *Mayon-Dieu*, so going up that East-Side of *Lorkburne*, all that Rawe towards *Cale-Crofs*, to and with the Corner called *Oliver-Rent*, and so upward, all that Corner unto the North-End of *Grindon-Chare*.

AUSTIN-TOWER; this Tower was built by the Fryers of *St. Augustine*, commonly called *Austine-Fryars*, and has its Name from them. It stands opposite to the Monastery that built it, as the *White-Fryer-Tower* and *Wall* does to that of the *White-Fryers*, and *West-Spittle-Tower* to that of *St. Mary the Virgin*, or the *West-Spittle*. It seems to have been built in the Reign of *Edward the first*.

It has in Ward from the North-end of *Grindon-Chare*, so up that South-Raw of the Neither *All-Hallow's-Bank* unto *Galeway-Rent* with them that Dwell in *Brown-Chare*, *Grindon-Chare*, *Tod's-Chare*, *Norham-Chare*, *Philip's-Chare*, *Shipman's-Chare*, *Oliver-Chare*, *Galeway-Chare*, with half of the Fryer of *Austin*. This Tower is now the Hall of the *Ropers*, and was repair'd at the Charge of the Company, 1698, *John Langlonds*, and *John Dawson* being Wardens.

CORNER-TOWER had in Ward all the House-side upon the Key, as their Doors open Southward towards the King's Wall upon the Key-side from the Stone Stairs beside the Common; so going East-ward upon the Key-side, to the South-end of *Broad-Chare-Yate*, in the said King's Wall.

PAMPEDEN-YATE is so called from the *Ancient Town* of *Pampeden*, where was the *Picts-Wall*, and a *Roman Turret*, part of which is still to be seen. Out of this Gate is a *Causey* that goeth into a Place of Recreation and Perambulation, called the *Shields-Field*, and a Way to a Village called ¹*Walf-end*,

¹ *Walf-end*
is a Village
East from

Newcastle about three Miles; nigh it was the Station of the 1st Cohort of the *Fraxagi* as the *Liber notitiarum* says, which calls the Place itself *Vindobola*, or as *Antoninus* names it, *Vindomora*, which last seems in the Provincial Language of the Britons to have signified the Walls-end, as the later does the Rampier's-end. For they anciently named a Wall Mur, and a Ditch or Rampier Gual, or Val, or Bal. *Cambden*.

But with this a late ingenious Author cannot agree, because Mr. *Cambden* brings no Proof from Inscriptions, and also because *Pancirolos*, in the same *Notitia* places *Vindomora* at the ninth Station per *Lineam Valli*, where the fourth Cohort of the *Gallilay*, and which appears by Inscriptions to have been the Little Chethers upon the Wall; He concludes therefore, that where the Wall begun, which has already been shown, the first Station of *Segedunum* was certainly placed. *Gord. Itinerar. Septention. p. 70.*

The present *Walf-end* is a very agreeable Place, having about it very good Grounds, and in it some beautiful Houses and Gardens. Some of the Possessors of which, are Mr. *Henry Waters* of *Newcastle Hoasman*, Mr. *Charles Atkinson* of *Newcastle*, *Hoasman*, Mr. *Thomas Waters* of *Newcastle*, Merchant, Mr. *James Monckcatter* of *Newcastle*, Merchant, Mr. *William Dixon* of *Newcastle*, Brewer, &c.

There is a Chapel belonging to this Village, which is very inconveniently situated, on the Top of an Hill, the present Incumbent is the Reverend Mr. *Thomas Dockwray*, Lecturer of *St. Nicholas* in *Newcastle*.

by *Bede*, *Villa ad Murum*, ^m and so into *Tinemouth-shire*. This Gate had in Ward from *Gateway-Rent* in *Cross-gate*, beside *All-Hallow Pant*, both the Rawes of that *Cross-gate*, so going-Eastward down to the Pant called *Broad-Chare Pant*, with *Bell-place* that standeth upon the Pant; and with all the *Broad-Chare*, and *Narrow-Chare*, otherwise called *Collier-Chare*, with *Michael-place*, cutting upon the West-side of *Pandon-bourne*.

WALL-KNOWL-TOWER and *HABKIN-TOWER*, are now but one Ward, and they have in Ward from the *Broad-Chare* part, beside *Bell-place*, so going to a Burn called *Cogo*, both the Towers unto the South-side *Cogo-Burn*, as it runneth beside the *Stone Brig* unto *Pandon-Burn*, from *Pandon-yate*, to the *Sand-gate* either in *Pandon* or *Fisher-gate*, or in other Places from the said Burn Eastward, with the Wards, with all that dwell upon North Rawe in *Sandgate*.

THIS Tower commonly called the *Carpenters Tower*, because the Company of Carpenters or Ship-wrights meet in it, was one of the Towers of the *Old Romans*. This Company in the Year 1716, built upon the under Part of it a very grand and stately *Square-Tower*, adorn'd at the Top Corners with 4 fair *Turrets* built in the form of a *Lanthorn*.

BUT before the taking down the Top of the old Tower, it was much of the same Size, Model, and Stone with the Tower of *Routcheffer* in *Northumberland*, which was certainly one of the Towers belonging to the *Picts-Wall*.

THERE is under it an ancient *Postern-gate*, which leads into the Field called the *Garth-Heads*, the most part of which was last Year enclosed and turned into Garden-ground, by *Richard Ridley*, Esq; the Owner of it.

FROM *Sandgate*, which is so called because, it was built upon the Sand, or the River-side, is a Wall, having many little Gates in it, extending itself as far as the *Merchant's Hall*, along the Street called the *Key-side*.

IT must not be forgot what is mentioned in the Manuscript of Mr. *John Milbank*, that between every one of these Towers, there were for the most Part 2 *Watch-Towers* made square, with the Effigies of Men cut in Stone upon the Tops of them, as tho' they were *watching*, and they were called *Garret*, which had Square Holes over the Walls to through Sones down.

WHEN these Walls were finished is not exactly found. *Grey* seems to think they were finished some little Time before the Reign of *Henry the 6th*.

BUT this I imagine is a Date too late for the finishing of them; for *Henry the 4th*, in the 4th Year of his Reign, Aug. 16, granted at the Castle of *Pontefract*, that all Fines, Redemptions, Amerciaments, Issues, Forfeitures and Profits, as well of Pleas as that of Justices of the Peace, &c. be received by the *Mayer* and *Burgeses* of this Town and their *Officers*, for supporting, amending, and repairing the *Walls*, *Bridges* and *Gates* of the Town. The Walls then in this Reign must have been completed, soasmuch as they then probably wanted Repairs.

BUT further had *Grey* remembered his own Story above-mention'd, of the 300 *valiant Men*, that issued out at the *White-fryer-gate*, and put the *Scottish Army* to flight, he would surely have concluded that the Walls were finished before that Accident, which hapned in the Reign of *Edward the 3d*. Certainly the *Scottish Army*, which is said to have been a great one, would not have

^m This is certainly a Mistake. For according to Mr. Cambden, that was Wall-town, which from the agreeableness of the Name, and (as he goes on) it's 12 Miles Distance from the Eastern Sea, was the Royal Burrow, which Bede calls ad murum.

But the learned Dr. Smith upon this Passage of Bede is of another Opinion. He says, it is commonly supposed to be Walton, but this, he adds, can't be true. For it answers not the Distance at which Bede places the ad murum from the Sea. But Wallbottle, both as to it's Name, and as to it's Distance, which is not far from Newcastle, and from the Sea about 12 Miles, will answer exactly well.

But be this as it will, certain it is, that the ad murum is famous on Account that *Sigebert King* of the East-Saxons, and *Penda King* of the Mercians, together with his whole Train of Courtiers and Attendants, some Lands

were baptised in it by the Bishop Finanus. — One Matilda, of this Village of Walls-end, had in Pampeiden confirmed to her at a Court held at Byker, Anno 1285.

In a Charter of William de Carilepho, Bishop of Durham, which he granted to the Monks, we have mention made of this Place. For the Bishop is said to have given this and Willington to the Monks. Ultra nam duas villas Wyllinton & Wallefbend cum suis Appendiciis. Lib. de Reb. Novocast.

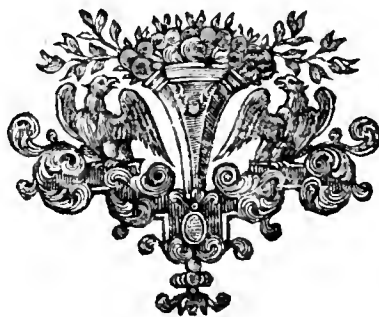
° Grey 7.

lodged without the Town if they could have lodged in it, and what should hinder their lodging in it, but the Walls of the Town well guarded? I conclude therefore that the Walls of the Town at the latest were compleated in the Reign of King *Edward* the 3d, before the Year 1342 for it was in this Year that this Transaction hapned.

r Grey 27. AFTER they were finished, it was famous for being a Bullwark against the *Scots*, all the Power of *Scotland* could never win it, but of late, *viz.* in the Time of the Civil Wars, being assailed by the *English*, it was stormed, and our Churches and Houses defaced, and the Ornaments of both taken away.

IT is now going fast into Ruins, several of the *Turrets* and some of the *round Towers* being fallen; but the Towers which stand, together with some little Parts of the Wall adjoining to them, are kept in good Repair by their respective Companies.

THE Circumference of this Wall, from the *Clofe-gate*, to the same, is two Miles and 176 Yards.





CHAP. IV.

WEST-GATE.



HIS Street has it's Name from it's being on the West Part of the Town.

FROM the Gate Eastward is a Little Street called *Ratten-Rawe*, at the End of which is a narrow Passage, turning up to the North, which leads to the Monastery of the *Black-Fryers*.

Sect. I.

Of the BLACK-FRYERS.

THE *Dominicans* commonly called *Black-Fryers*, *Preaching-Fryers*, and *Jacobine Fryers*, came over into *England* in the Year of our Lord ^a 1221, or as others say, 1217, and had their first Residence in *Oxford*, they were a Prior and 12 Brethren; their Prior's Name was *Gilbert de Fraxineto*, the Name of the Order was taken from St. *Dominick*, born at *Cologona* in *Spain*: Of this Order were no fewer than fourscore famous English Writers.

^a Fuller C. Hist.

^b This Monastery was founded by Sir *Peter Scott*, who was the first Mayor of *Newcastle*, Anno 1251, and Sir *Nicholas Scott* his Son, who was one of the 4 Bailiffs of the Town, 1254, 1257, and Capital Bailiff, 1269; but the Site of it was given by 3 Sisters, whose Names have long since been ingratfully buried in Oblivion.

^b De reb. Novocast.

WHEN was the particular Time of it's Building, I have met with no Account; but it is not difficult to give a probable Guess; the Order itself of the *Dominicans* or *Black-Fryers* came into *England*, as is mentioned above, in the Year 1221; consequently it must have been founded after that Time: And that it must have been founded some Years before the Year 1285, is plain to a Demonstration. For in that Year, which was the Eighth of *Edward* the First, the *Black-Fryers* had Licence from the King to break a Door through this *New Wall*, ^c into their Garden; which proves them a regular settled Body at that Time; and therefore that their Priory was built some Years before that Licence.

^c Vid. Town Wall.

Black-Fryers.

d Grey 20.

WE are told, that this Monastery was in old Time called the *Grey-Fryers*; which in my Opinion is a Thing highly Improbable; for the *Grey-Fryers*, or *Franciscans*, came not into *England* 'till about the Year 1224; and if as I have proved above, the *Black-fryers* were a Settled Body some Years before the Year 1280; how is it possible to have been called of old Time the *Grey-Fryers*? This is therefore a Mistake, and beside, the *Dominicans* came into *England* before the *Franciscans* or *Grey-Fryers*, and therefore more probably were sooner in this Place.

IT has been a very stately and Beautiful Building, as appears by the present Remains of it. The *Area* or *Grass-plat* is about 87 Foot in Length, and as many in Breadth; on the East Side of it was the *Chapel*, which is now the *Hall* of the Company of *Smiths* in this Town. On the West-side of it is a curious *Old Well*, which served the Monastery with Water, called our *Lady's Well*. On the South may still be seen the Ruins of a curious Front, on which Side is the *Hall* of the *Cordwainers*, in which I saw a Pair of winding Stairs, which they told me (before they were walled up) led by a Vault as far as the Nunnery of *St. Bartholomew*. On the North of it were their *Gardens*, a Part of which was the *Warden's Close*, before the Building of that Part of the *Town-wall*. This appears by the Charter granted to this Monastery in the Reign of *Edward the first*, about breaking out that *Narrow-Gate* in the Wall between *Westgate* and *Newgate*; in which Grant it is said, that the Wall went through the Middle of their Garden. This Monastery was dependant upon the Priory of *Tinmouth*.

IN the Reign of *Edward the 2d*, the Brethren of this Monastery had Licence granted them for the Building of a *Drawbridge*, beyond the *New Ditch* of the *Castle*.

WHO were the *Priors* of this Monastery, what eminent Men belonged to them, or what Things were transacted by them from their Beginning 'till their Dissolution, were Things undoubtedly preserved among themselves whilst they were a Body; but, after their Surrender, were either destroy'd, or have not yet come to Light.

ONE of the *Priors* of this Monastery was one *Richard Marshall*. I take this Gentleman to have been the last *Prior* of this Monastery, for in the 28th of *Henry the 8th*, a Grant of a Tenement, nigh the *White-Cross*, (signed by Fryer *Richard Marshall*, Dr. and *Prior*; and Fryer *David Simpson*, and Fryer *John Sowerby*) was given to *Anthony Godsave*, upon his paying to the said Priory or Monastery 9s. per Ann. This Grant is now in the Possession of Mr. *Thomas Marshall*, of *Newcastle*, Joyner, who purchased this Tenement, and has lately rebuilt it. He pays the same Rent to the Town of *Newcastle*, which the Tenement pay'd to the Monastery.

ABOUT 2 Years after the Signing of this Deed, in *January* the 30th of this Reign this Monastery surrendered; it consisted of a *Prior*, and *Twelve Fryers*.

e Burnet's
Records, P.
146.

THE Nature of surrendering was this, according to Bishop *Burnet*, who says, * at the surrendring of Monasteries and Abbies, &c. there was generally a Confession along with the Surrender. Few of them are remaining, the following one is one of the Six the Bishop had seen, and is a Copy from him, *Pag. 150. Coll. Rec.*

FORASMUCH as we the *Prior and Fryers* of this House of *Carmelites* in *Stamford*, commonly called the *White-Fryers*, in *Stamford*, in the County of *Lincoln*, do profoundly consider, that the Perfection of Christian living doth not consist in some Ceremonies, wearing of a White Coat, disguising of ourselves after strange Fashions, Docking and Beeking, wearing *Scapulars* and *Hoods*,
and

and other like papistical Ceremonies, wherein we have been most principally practised, and Nose-led in Time past; but the very true Way to please God, and to live a true Christian Man, without all Hypocrysie and feigned Dissimulation, is sincerely declared to us by our Master Christ, his Evangelists and Apostles; being minded hereafter to follow the same, conforming ourselves to the Will and Pleasure of our Supream-head, under God, on Earth, the King's Majesty, and are not to follow henceforth the superstitious Traditions of any Forensical Potentate or Power, with mutual Assent and Consent, do submit ourselves unto our said Sovereign Lord, and with the like Assent and Consent do surrender, &c.

Sign'd by the Prior, and Six Fryers.

WHAT became of the Brethren of this our Fryery, after their Surrender, what they had allowed them annually for a Maintenance, or whether they had any Thing allowed at all, I have no where met with. Some Account indeed I meet with afterwards of the Prior himself, but none of the Fryers. It is this which follows.

† RICHARD Marshal, Prior of the Black-Fryers in Newcastle, about the Year 1551, went into Scotland and preach'd at St. Andrews, that the Pater Noster should be address'd to God, and not to the Saints. Some Doctors of the University being disgusted at this Assertion, prevailed with one Tofts, a Grey-Fryer, to undertake to prove that the Pater-Noster might be said to the Saints; whose Ignorance in doing the same was so manifest, that he became the common Jest, and quitted the Town.

f Collier
Eccel. Hist.
Vol. II. p.
302.

AFTER the Surrender of the Monastery on Jan. the 10th, 30th of Henry the 8th, the Black-Fryers was granted to the Town of Newcastle, in Consideration of 53*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* The annual Value of it, was 2*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*

The King says in the Grant, that He gives to the Mayor and Burgeses of Newcastle, the whole House and Site, lately a Priory, or a House of Brethren, called vulgarly the Black-Fryers in Newcastle upon Tyne; The Chapel, Houses, Edifices, Gardens, &c. the Hall, two Chambers, a Chamber called the Cross-Chamber, and the two Gardens, with their Appurtenances, and the whole Close within the West-gate, and another Close near the Site of the said Priory on the North. And a Close containing 3 Acres, and a House in the same Close without the Walls of the said Town, and a House called the Gate-house, situated near the Street.

It also appears from the Grant, that the King reserved to himself and Successors, the Bells and Lead that was upon the Church belonging to this Fryery, and the other Buildings of it; the Lead in the Gutters, together with the Stones and Iron of the Church, &c.

THE Nine Crafts of this Town had their Meeting-houses or Halls in it, and still have, except two of them, the Taylors and the Cordwainers, who have bestowed these upon some poor Widows, and got themselves others in other Places. These Halls are of great Service to this ancient Building, in preserving it from an intire Ruin. Such is the Hall of the Smiths, which was repaired by them in the Year 1709, John Kellet, Thomas Turner, Jonathan Gibson, Roger Haddock being Wardens; The Hall of the Dyers, The Hall of the Bakers and Brewers, which was repair'd Ann' 1711, Christopher Rutter, Lionel Dixon, William Dove, John Make-piece, being then Wardens: These Halls are on the East-side of the Fryery. Such also are those on the West-side of it, viz. the Hall of the 8 Sadlers, which was repair'd by them in the Year 1729, Guthbert Berkley and Matthew Anderson, Wardens; and the Hall of the Skinners and Glovers, which was repaired by them in the Year, 1712, John Emmerson, Robert Barnes, Robert Shutt, Philip Smith being Wardens. Such are those also on the South-side of it, viz. the Cordwainer's Hall, which was turned into Apartments for three Widows, in the Year 1729, John Wheatley and George

g This Company has be-
longing to it,
an ancient
Manuscript,
beautifully
wrote, in
Old English
Ordinary to

Rhime; it relates to our Saviour's Sufferings. I take it to be the play they were obliged by their maintain on the Feast of Corpus Christi.

Black-Fryers. *Alder* being Wardens; the Hall of the *Butchers*, and the Hall of the *Tanners*, was repair'd in the Year 1717, *Thomas Anderson*, *William Harrison*, *Thomas Dixon*, *William Slaiter* then Wardens.

By Means of these Halls, there is still some Visage of the Fryery remaining, which had otherwise been intirely in the Dust. 'Tis a Pity that those People who are permitted by the Companies to reside in some of those Rooms are not threatned into more Cleanliness, and that the Companies themselves are not at the Expence of repairing the Area; were these Things done, it would be a Beautiful Piece of Antiquity, and an Entertainment to the Curious, from whencesoever they came.



Sect. II.

The VICARAGE.

IN coming back by the narrow Lane which led to the *Black-fryers*, we face a little Street called *Fennel Street*, which leads into *Westgate*; a Street more retired than any other in this Town; there being no Artificers or Mechanicks in this Street, nor any Market. It is chiefly inhabited by the *Clergy* and *Gentry*; and indeed it seems all along to have been inhabited by such more than by others. In some Writings above 400 Years old, we meet with the Names of some *Clergy-men* who lived in this Street, *viz.* *Robertus de Gonwerton*, *Thomas Abetot*, &c. not to mention those who belonged to the Monasteries and Hospitals; and *Grey* tells us, that the Men who lived in this Street in his Time, had Employment for both Town and Country, he says also that in old Time the Earl of *Westmoreland* had his House in this Street.

At present several of the Houses in it, are large and beautiful; such are the Houses of the Lady *Clavering*, of *Utrick Whitfield*, Esq; *Thomas Ord*, Esq; *Mr. Abraham Dixon*, &c. in the Upper Part of it; and of *George Grey*, Esq; and others adjoining to him in the lower Parts of it.

ON the North Side of this Street, a little above *St. John's Church*, is the *Vicarage House*, the Dwelling of the *Vicars* of *Newcastle*. It stands, at least equally pleasant with the other Houses in this Place, being situated in the middle of Fields and Gardens, and more retir'd, being at some Distance from the Street.

WHO it was that built this House, I have not been able to learn; but 'tis not improbable that it was the Town of *Newcastle*, who has been always famous for it's Generosity to it's Clergy; as the *Vicarage* itself in particular must always acknowledge. It is at present more beautiful and convenient than it was wont to be, having been repair'd and enlarged in the Year 1694, by the Rev. and Worthy Dr. *Ellison*, the then *Vicar*.

THERE is a *Hall* belonging to this House, built in a very grand and stately Manner, according to the Hospitality of the Times it was built in. In particular, it was the Place where the *Vicars* of *Newcastle* were wont to entertain the inferior Officers of Churches, the *Clarks*, *Sextons*, &c. at the Season of *Christmas*. If I am not very much mistaken, there are many still living, who remember this laudable Custom.

The *Garden* belonging to this House, tho' beneath some others in this Street for Art and Curiosity, and Beauty of Flowers; yet in this it glories above all the others, that the *Roman-Wall*, which was undoubtedly one of the great Works of the *Roman Empire*, is said to have passed through the middle of it.



SECT. III.

OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

THIS Church is situated almost close to the Vicarage. It is dedicated to St. *John the Baptist*; but who was the Founder I never met with: I am inclinable to believe it was founded by the *Towns-people*, notwithstanding a Conjecture of an *Anonymous Gentleman*, which is, that *Robert Rhodes* was the Builder of this Church. But this I think is impossible; for the earliest he can be supposed to have lived, is about the Year 1430, in the Reign of *Henry the 6th*, when *John Rhodes*, who was perhaps his Father, was Mayor; whereas it is certain this Church was built at least an Hundred Years before. For the Grant of *Adam of Durham*, to the the Priest of St. *Thomas the Martyr's Chantry* in this Church, bears Date the 26th of *March*, 1319, in the Reign of *Edward the 2d*; consequently then the Church must have been in being at this Time, and so could not have been built by *Robert Rhodes*. Nay, in a Charter dated 1287, belonging to the Rev. Mr. *Smith of Melfomby*, to whom I have been obliged for a Sight of a great many Writings, I meet with these Words, *Venellum quo itur ad Ecclesiam Sancti Joannis*. So that this Church was still earlier in Being, viz. in the 15th of *Edward the 1st*. However, it is supposed that the *Steeple* of this Church was either built, or at least beautified by him, as also the *South-Cross* of the Church; for his *Coat of Arms*, as also these Words, *Orate pro Anima Roberti Rhodes*, are upon both of them; which indeed makes it somewhat probable.

THIS Church, as *Grey* informs us, was commended by an *Arch-Prelate* of this Kingdom, because it resembleth much a ^h *Cross*; which indeed it does more than any other in this Town.

THERE were three ⁱ *Chantries* belonging to this Church, one of which was the *Chantry* of ^k St. *Thomas the Martyr*, which was founded about Anno 1319, in the Reign of *Edward the 2d*. For *Adam of Durham*, Burgefs of this Town, (according to the Opinion of the Times he liv'd in) for the Sake of his own Soul, and the Souls of his Father *Roger*, and *Agnes* his Mother, &c. gave an annual Salary to ^l Sir *Roger de Burneton*, the *Chantry-Priest*, for celebrating Divine Service every Day, at the *Altar* of St. *Thomas the Martyr*, in this Church. I take this Chantry to have been situated on the North Side of the said Church, extending as far as, and adjoining close to, the *North-Cross* of the Church.

WHEN this Priest of the Chantry dyed, another was to be chosen (after the Decease of the Benefactor *Adam*) by the Mayor and Bailiffs of this Town for the Time being, together with four of the most discreet, and judicious Men of the Parish of St. *John* elected for that Purpose. The Mayor, &c. had

to stand of themselves, and therefore united (for their better Support) to some parochial, Collegiate, or Cathedral Church. Ful. Ch. Hist. p. 350.

^k Sciant presentes, &c. quod Ego Adam de Dunelm', Burgenfis Ville Novi Castri super Tynam, &c. pro salute Anime mee, & pro animabus Rogeri patris mei, &c. hac presenti Carta Mea confirmavi Domino Rogero de Burneto Capellano — Singulis diebus ad altare Beati Thomae Martyris in Ecclesia Parochiali Sancti Joannis de Novo-Castro drama Celebraturo; totum illud messuagium, &c. Et volo quod post decessum meum, Major & Ballivi predictae ville Novi-Castri, quicunque pro tempore suo fuerint, habeant Jus patronatus dictae Cantariae, & quod ipsi una cum quatuor de Probioribus & Discretioribus hominibus Parochiae predictae ad hoc Electis possint ad dictam Cantariam, quotiescunque ipsam Vacatam contingat, virum capellanum Honestum, Discretum, & honestum eligere & instituere, &c.

^l Such Priests as have the Addition of Sir before their Christian Name, were Men not graduated in the University; being in Orders, but not in Degrees; whilst others intitled Masters, had commenced in the Arts. Note, that generally Founders of Chantries preferred Priests not beneficed to those Places, as best at Leisure constantly to attend the same. Fuller C. Hist. p. 352.

^h Churches were usually built in form of the Cross, to represent and commemorate the Cross on which our Lord died.

ⁱ Chantries consisted of Salaries allowed to one or more Priests to say daily Masses for the Souls of their deceased Founders, and their Friends. These were Adversaries, not able

St. JOHN's
Church.

also the Power of turning out the Priest of this Chantry, and putting another in his stead, if he neglected his Duty upon any Canonical Impediment, beyond 40 Days. If he was taken with a Fit of Sickneſs, he was obliged to provide another at his own Expence to wait upon the Altar. They had a Power alſo of turning him out, and putting another in his Stead, if any Scandalous Crime was proved upon him.

THIS Writing was ſealed by the Seal of the Benefactor, and the *Common Seal of the Town of Newcaſtle*; and Witneſſed, by *Richard de Emelden*, then Mayor, *Thomas de Friſmarſco*, *Richard de Aſton*, *William de Burneton*, *Gilbert de Hankyn*, Bailiffs of the Town, *Sir Nicholas Scot*, Knight, *Nicholas de Carleol*, *Thomas de Carleol*, *Peter Graper*, &c.

THE yearly Value of this Chantry was 4*l.* 3*s.* which was raiſed out of certain Tenements in the *Sandhill* and *Weſtgate*.

ANOTHER Chantry belonging to this Church, was that of *our Lady*, founded by *Edward Scott*, in the Reign of *Edward* the 3d; the yearly Value of which was 4*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* which aroſe out of Tenements in the *Sandhill* and *Weſtgate*.

THE 3d Chantry was that of the *Holy Trinity*, founded by *John Dalton*, *William Atkinsbarwe*, and *Andrew Accliffe*, Clerks; the yearly Value of which was 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* which aroſe out of Tenements in *Weſtgate*, *Side*, without *Weſtgate*, and a Cloſe without *Weſtgate*.

I have been told, that the *Painted Glaſs* on one of the South Windows of the Quire of this Church, had on it the Representation of the *Trinity*. It does indeed ſtill reſemble ſome ſuch Thing, but, if the Knowledge of it was needful, it might be Queried whether it ever was any ſuch Representation.

^m Bee-Hive
of the Romiſh
Church.
Geo. Geld-
ing, p. 207.

THERE is another Thing at the Top of this Quire, which tho' little known, is yet of greater Certainty; and that is, the *Funnel*, or *Wood Box*, in the Form of a *Spout*, which hangs from the Top of this Quire. This was a Conveyance for an Artificial *Dove*, on the Day of *Pentecoſt*, in the Times of Popery, to repreſent the *Deſcent of the Holy Ghoſt*. That there were ſuch Things in Churches, tho' in none that I know of in this Town, but this; is Matter of Fact. For thus we are told, that ^m on *Whitſunday* the Papiſts begin to play a new interlude. For then they ſent down a *Dove* out of an *Owl's Neſt*, deviſed in the *Roof* of the Church. But firſt they caſt out *Roſin* and *Gunpowder* with *Wild-fire*, to make the Children afraid; and that muſt needs be the Holy Ghoſt, which cometh with Thunder and Lightning.

THERE was formerly an *Organ* in this Church. This appears from the laſt Will and Teſtament of Mr. *John Wilkinſon*, Merchant of this Town, who was one of the Anceſtors of the preſent Mr. *John Wilkinſon* Merchant, to whom I am obliged for a Sight of this Will. It bears Date *Feb. 1, 1570*, and has theſe Words. I *John Wilkinſon*, &c. commend my Soule unto Almighty God, and my Boddy to be buried in *Saincte John Church*, on the *Nozthe Side* of the ſame Church, nigh where the *Organes* doithe ſtande. A little below this he thus orders, I will have the dyvyne Service at the Daye of my Burial, according to the Lawes and Cuſtome of this Realme. Item I will have delt and given to the Poore the Daye of my Burial, ſoztye Shillings. Item I will that myne Executors ſhall in the Daye of my Burial make a Dynner ſoz my Brethren the Aldermen, and ſoz my Neighbourheade in the *Middle-Streete*, &c.

ⁿ M. S. Mil-
bank.

IN the Year 1639, when the *Scots* fought to deface the ancient Monuments, and ſaid they were Papiſtry, and Superſtition, they began with the Spoon of this Church's Font, and broke it all to Pieces. It had been given by one *John Bertram*. For there was written about it; *For the Honour of God and St. John*, *John Bertram* gave this Font Stone. *Cutbert Maxwell*, a
Mason,

Mason, observing the Barbarity of the *Scots*, came in Haste to *St. Nicholas*, *St. JOHN'S Church.* and saved the Spoon of that Font in it's Veltry, and also that of *All-hallows*. He lived, after the King return'd, to set them up again.

THE *Porch* of this Church was rebuilt in the Year 1710, *Thomas Fletcher*, *Robert Percival*, *John Quincy*, *John Fairlam* being then *Church-wardens*. In the Year 1723, the Steeple was new pointed at the Expence of the Corporation, *Matthew Featherstone*, Esq; being then Mayor; and the same Year was the Body of the Church pointed at the Charge of the Parishioners. There are two *Galleries* in this Church; one on the West-End of the Church; and the other on the North-Side. The *Latter Gallery* was built in the Year 1710, for 33 Persons, by Mr. *Robert Percival*, Pin-maker, of this Parish, who was a great Lover of the Church, and an industrious Promoter of every good Design towards Her. In the Year 1707, when the Parishioners took down the 3 old Bells belonging to this Church, and contributed to the 6 they have at present; Mr. *Percival* contributed three Pounds. In the Year 1710 he beautified the *Altar* at his own Expence. He dyed on the 8th of *February*, 1729, and left by his last Will and Testament to the Parish of *St. John* for ever; a House which stands in the *Wool-market*, which is let at the yearly Rent of 20 ^l.

THE *Communion Table* of this Church was given by Mr. *Robert Crow*, Merchant in 1712.

Robert Rymer of this Town left to this Church in the Year 1722, a *Chalice*, and a *Plate*, all of Silver, valued at 60 ^l. to be used at the *Holy Communion*.

LEGACIES left to the POOR of this Parish, are these following.

HENRY Hilton of Hilton, Esq; left 4 ^l. Yearly for Ninety Nine Years. He dy'd in *February*, 1640.

SIR William Blackett, Bart. left 2 ^l. yearly for ever, to be paid on the 1st of *December*, out of a House at the *Tyne Bridge-end*: To be distributed by the Minister.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Sir <i>Alexander Davison</i> —————	02	00	00
Mr. <i>William Carr</i> —————	01	00	00
Sir <i>Thomas Davison</i> —————	01	00	00
Sir <i>Mark Milbank</i> —————	03	00	00
Mr. <i>John Rumney</i> —————	03	00	00
	<u>10</u>	<u>00</u>	<u>00</u>

ALL these are paid out of the Town Chamber, the one half at *Michaelmas* and the other half at *Lady-day*.

ISABEL the Wife of *William Wrightson*, Esq; left 50 ^l. the Interest paid yearly out of the Town's Chamber on the 30th of *September*.

MR. *Aldworth* left 1 ^l. to be paid out of Lands in *Oakwell-gate*, yearly, for Ever.

NICHOLAS Ridley, Esq; left 1 ^l. to be paid out of Lands in *Heaton*, yearly, for Ever.

St. JOHN'S
Church.

MR. *Thomas Davison* left 1 l. 6 s. 8 d. to be paid out of the Merchant's Company, yearly, for Ever.

MR. *Timothy Davison* left 1 l. 5 s. to be paid out of the Merchant's Company, yearly, for Ever.

MATTHEW *White*, Esq; left 1 l. to be paid out of a House in *Pilgrim-street*, yearly, for Ever.

MR. *William Carr* left 1 l. 2 s. 4 d. to be paid out of Houses in *Westgate*, yearly, for Ever.

MR. *William Harrison* left 50 l. the Interest paid out of the Town's Chamber, yearly, for Ever.

MARGARET *Percival*, Widow, left a House in the Back-row (in the same Parish) Lett at the yearly Rent of 3 l. 7 s. 6 d.

MR. *Robert Percival* left a House in the Wool-market, (after the Death of his Daughter in Law) Lett at the yearly Rent of 20 l.

BURIED in this CHURCH.

Near the Altar Table.

SEpulchrum Roberti Fenwick Mercatoris, & Dorotheæ vxoris ejus Suorumque Filiorum & Filiarum, Ille Obijt Sept^r die Octav. A^o D. 1689. Ætatis Suæ 61. Robert Filius natu maximus Obijt 23 die Martii 1690 Illa Obijt 15 Julii 1701 Petrus Potts Gener^s Annam Filiam eorum natu maximā Duxit Vxorem Exqua Liberos Suscepit Quorum Sex Sibi Fuere Superstites (viz) Dorothea, Jana, Maria, Petrus, Robertus, Johannes; Illa Obijt 3^o April A. D. 1719. Ætatis Suæ 63.

THE Burial Place of Mr. *John Bell*, Merchant Adventurer, and *Margaret* his Wife. *Margaret Bell* dy'd the 21st of *November*, 1710; Aged 55. *John Bell* dy'd the 22^d of *June*, 1716; Aged 62.

Sepulchrum Radulphi Scourfeild Gennerosi qui obijt Februarij 16th 1675 Et Jane Uxoris ejus quæ obijt Maij 12^o 1689. Quorum filius Radulphus Scourfeild Armiger de Comitatu Northumbriæ quondam Vicecomes Obijt Septembris 1st 1728.

THE Burial Place of *John Clutterbuck*, Gent. and *Barbara* his Wife, and their Children. *Hannah* buried *July* the 16th, 1683. *Catherine* buried *July* 23, 1683. *James* buried *April* 3^d, 1692. *Barbara* his Wife buried *Sept.* 2^d, 1695. *Richard* their Son departed the 9th of *Nov.* 1702. He departed the 3^d of *July* 1717.

In the CHANCEL.

THIS is the Burial Place of *Thomas Errington*, Merchant Adventurer. These Words are writ about the Arms cut upon the Stone;

Remember Death
God's Word ne'er shun
With Wings Time flieth
Whilst Glass doth run.

THE Burial Place of *William Wallas* Mercer, and Merchant Adventurer
of

of England, He departed this Life the 23d Day of *Sept.* 1664. *William Wallas* St. JOHN's Church.
 Son of the said *William*, departed this Life the 11th Day of *January*, Anno
 1688. *Ætatis Suae* 23.

THE Burial Place of *Charles Clark* Barbar Chyrurgeon; He departed the 2d
 of *August*, 1667. *Margaret* his Wife departed this Life the 30th Day of
March 1683. At the Bottom of the Arms,

De Pretient Dei.

THE Burial Place of the Rev. *Matthew Forster*, Lecturer of this Church,
 who dy'd *October* the 23d, 1723. Aged 46.

OSWOLD Chayter, Lining Weaver, 38 Year Clerk of this Church, de-
 parted to the Mercy of God *July* 21, *A. D.* 1623. Aged 68 Years.

HERE lieth the Body of *John Dixon*, Plummer, who died *April* the 12th,
 1728. Aged 42.

NORTH ISLE.

LYES the Body of *John Wilkinson*, Merchant Adventurer.

THE Minister of the Church is the Curate and Lecturer of it. He is Cu-
 rate to the Vicar, for which he receives 3*l.* per Annum, and the Surplice-
 Fees; and Lecturer to the Corporation, for which he receives 90*l.* per Annum.
 The other Minister of this Church is the Assistant Curate, who is paid by the
 Minister himself.

I have not been able to collect more of the Ministers and Curates of this Pa-
 rish, than these following.

ROBERT Urguant, who suffered in the Beginning of the Civil-Wars. He
 afterwards went beyond the Seas, turn'd Papist, and dyed in a Convent.

JOHN Shaw. He was the Son of a Clergyman, born at *Bedlington*, was
 first of *Queen's College*; from whence he removed to that of *Brazen-Nose* in
Oxford. In the Year 1645, he was both instituted and inducted to the Re-
 ctory of *Whalton*, but not permitted to enjoy it. However, with much ado
 he afterwards got the Church of *Bolton* in *Craven* in *Yorkshire*: Which being
 but half the Value of *Whalton*, they allowed him to keep it.

IN 1661 he returned to *Whalton*; was made Preacher also of the Parish
 Church of *St. John's* in *Newcastle*; twice chosen a Member of the Convoca-
 tion for *Yorkshire*; and if I mistake not, served once for the Clergy of the Arch-
 deaconry of *Northumberland*. He was a Man of good Learning and of an un-
 blameable Life, a strict Observer of the Orders of the Church: Somewhat
 warm in his Temper; equally zealous against Popery and Presbytery, with it's
 Brood of Sectaries; as appears by his Writings: The Gout confin'd him to
 his House, and at last to his Bed, some Years before his Death. He bore his
 Affliction with Christian Fortitude; being patient, resign'd, and chearful un-
 der it; more solicitous for God's Church than for himself, and died in a good
 old Age, in the Year 1689. I had almost omitted to say, that he was impris-
 oned no less than four Years by the Rebels.

He

St. JOHN'S
Church.

HE lies buried near the *Altar*, with this Inscription on his Tomb-stone.

Hic
Quod Remanet
Johannis Shaw
Hujus Ecclesiæ Pastoris;
Deo, Ecclesiæ,
Patriæ Regi,
Piè Fidelis.
Obijt Maij 22º A. D. 1689.
Ætatis Suæ 77.

ANTHONY Proctor was his Curate, who was buried at *St. Nicholas's* Nov. 7. 1688.

ANDREW Bates, A. M. Minister. He was of the Family of the *Bates's* of *Northumberland*. He was a Man of good sound Principles, and an excellent Parish Priest; being very diligent in his Parish, in taking Care of the Poor and visiting the Sick.

MR. Bullock was Curate to him, who was succeeded by *John Potts*, A. B. of *St. John's Coll. Camb.*

MATTHEW Forster, A. M. of *St. Peter's Coll. Camb.* A Worthy generous Man, who delighted in good Works, and Acts of Charity. He dy'd Oct. 23, 1723.

JOSEPH Carr, M. A. of *Trinity Coll. Camb.* was his Curate after the Decease of *Mr. Potts* abovementioned.

HENRY Featherstone-Haugh, B. D. of *St. John's College, Camb.* succeeded *Mr. Forster* as Lecturer. He was removed from *St. John's* to the Afternoon Lectureship of *All-Hallows*, Sept. 27, 1731.

JOHN Thompson, A. M. of *St. John's College Camb.* is the present Assistant Curate.

THE Curate or Minister of this Church has paid him annually from the Crown 5*l.*

THE Town of *Newcastle* was wont to give to this Church at *Easter* 15 Gallons of Wine.

THE Weekly Prayers of this Church are on Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday: On the two former Days in the Morning, at 9-o'Clock, and at 2 in the Afternoon; On the latter at Two in the Afternoon.

THE Sacrament is administred at this Church every third Sunday of the Month.



The CHARITY-SCHOOL of this Parish.

THE *Charity-School* of *St. John's* consists of *Forty four* poor Boys, but no Girls, and was endowed by the late *Mr. John Ord*, in the Year 1705, which Matter was transacted between him and *Dr. Thomlinson*, whom he consulted and made privy to his Design, but enjoyn'd to Secrecy; and the Founder

der of that School was not known 'till after his Death. He gave towards supporting it a *large Clofe* without *Pilgrim-street-gate*, called *Great Magdalen Clofe*, alias the *Mill-Clofe*, which is held by *Leale* of the *Master and Brethren* of *St. Mary Magdalen Hospital*, under the Rent of *4 l. per Annum*. The Clofe is Lett at *25 l.* so that the neat Rent to the School is only *21 l.*

St. JOHN'S
Church

MRS. *Margaret Allgood*, Widow, by Will dated the *15th* of *July 1707*, devised to this School *100 l.* to be put out at Interest, and which is accordingly put out at Interest for the Benefit of this School.

AND there is annually raised by Subscription towards the Maintenance of this School *33 l. 14 s.*

THE Master's Salary is *24 l. per Annum* and *40 s.* for teaching the Boys to sing, and *16 s. per Annum* for Pens, Ink, and Paper.

THE Subscriptions were raised to cloath the Boys, and to bind them out Apprentices; but the Endowment being short of paying the Master, part of the Subscriptions are applied that Way.

THE School-house was provided by, and is repaired at, the Expence of the Corporation.

THE Boys are supplied with Hose, and Shoes twice a-Year, (to wit) *Midsummer* and *Christmas*, and with a Coat, Shirts, Bands, and Cap, once a-Year only, at *Midsummer*.

THE Anniversary Sermon is preached on the Sunday next after the *24th* Day of *June*, being the Feast of *St. John Baptist*.

THE School is to be governed by the Heir of *Mr. John Ord*, the *Mayor* of *Newcastle*, the *Vicar*, the Forenoon Lecturers of *All-hallows*, *St. John's*, and *St. Andrews*, and the Afternoon Lecturers of *St. Nicholas* and *All-hallows*, or any five of them, and they have the chusing of a *Master*.

THE Rules and Orders for the better governing of the School, and directing the Choice of a Master, and his Qualifications, were made by *Mr. Ord* the Founder, and approved by *Dr. Thomlinson*, to whom he communicated his Thoughts from Time to Time by Letter, and those Letters, with the Doctor's Answers, are transcribed in the School-Books.

SUBSCRIBERS Names.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
LADY <i>Clavering</i> _____	02	02	00
Mrs. <i>Swinbourn</i> _____	01	00	00
<i>George Grey</i> , Esq; _____	01	00	00
<i>John Bacon</i> , Esq; _____	01	00	00
<i>Thomas Ord</i> . Esq; _____	01	00	00
<i>Mr. Charles Clarke</i> _____	01	00	00
<i>Mr. Richard Coates</i> , by Will _____	01	00	00
<i>Mr. James Bell</i> _____	01	00	00
The Lady of <i>Cuthbert Fenwick</i> , Esq; _____	01	00	00
<i>Mr. James Ilderton</i> _____	01	00	00
<i>Mr. George Anderson</i> _____	01	00	00
<i>Mr. William Wharton</i> _____	01	00	00
The Rev. <i>Mr. Fetherston-haugh</i> _____	00	12	00
<i>Mr. Henry Wilkinfon</i> _____	00	10	00
<i>Mr. Ralph Fetherstone</i> _____	00	10	00
<i>Mr. Anthony Proctor</i> _____	00	10	00

{Carried over}
The

St. JOHN'S
Church.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Brought from the other Side	15	04	00
The Rev. Mr. Edmund Lodge	00	05	00
The Rev. Mr. James Ferne	00	05	00
Mr. Thomas Milbourn	00	05	00
Mr. Lionel Dixon	00	05	00

COMPANIES.

Bakers and Brewers	01	10	00
Tailors	01	00	00
Barber-Chirurgions	01	00	00
Sadlers	01	00	00
Plumbers and Glaziers, &c.	01	00	00
Skinners	01	00	00
Cordwainers	01	00	00
Tanners	01	00	00
House-Carpenters	01	00	00
Rope-makers	01	00	00
Smiths	01	00	00
Joiners	01	00	00
Slaters	01	00	00
Butchers	01	00	00
Bricklayers	01	00	00
Hatters	01	00	00
Weavers	01	00	00
	33	14	00



SECT. IV.

St. MARY'S Hospital.

OPPPOSITE to St. John's, on the other Side of the Street, is the Hospital of St. Mary the Virgin, which contains two Foundations, an Old one, and a New one; as they were call'd upon the Founding of the latter. The old one must have been founded, not many Years after the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, which was founded by King Henry the First: For in a Charter granted by King Henry the Second, to the Nuns of St. Bartholomew, there is mention made of St. Mary's in this Town, as may be seen in our Account of these Nuns. But this Conjecture will be more confirm'd, if it be consider'd that a Charity was bestow'd on this Hospital by the Lord Walter de Bolbeck, (as is mention'd below) who, as we are told, in a Charter dated the first Year of King Stephen, convey'd some Lands to the Church of Winchester. If this was the same Walter with him below, and there appears nothing to the contrary; then it is a strong Reason, that this Hospital was founded in King Henry the First's Reign. The latter Hospital and Chapel, were founded by one Aselack of Killinghorw or Killingworth, as he himself acknowledges in his Charter for that Purpose: I Aselack of Killinghorwe have founded the Hospital and Chapel of St. Mary the Virgin, upon my own Land, for Two Brethren to be Regulars, and one Chaplain to serve God and take Care of the Poor.

* Lib. Cart.

p Gib. Camb.
p. 855.

q Ego Aselack de Killinghorwe fundavi Hospitale Sancte Mariæ Virginis & Capellam super Terram meam, in Novo Castellum super Tydam, & ibi posui duos fratres regulares & unum Capellanum ad serviendum Deo & pauperibus; reddidi meipsum Deo & Beate Mariæ & Fratribus ejusdem Hospitalis ibidem Deo servantibus, ad Hospitandum Pauperes, & egenos Clericos, & Peregrinos transientes pro Salute animæ, Patris mei, Matris meæ, & omnium perineantium, & pro salute animarum Omnium Hospitalis Benefactorum. Lib. Cart.

WE learn also from the same Charter, that the Founder devoted himself to God and Religion, as he himself says, (according to the Way of that Age) I render my self to God, and the Blessed Virgin Mary; and the Brethren of the same Hospital there serving God; to do Works of Hospitality to the Poor, the

ibidem posui duos fratres regulares & unum Capellanum ad serviendum Deo & pauperibus; reddidi meipsum Deo & Beate Mariæ & Fratribus ejusdem Hospitalis ibidem Deo servantibus, ad Hospitandum Pauperes, & egenos Clericos, & Peregrinos transientes pro Salute animæ, Patris mei, Matris meæ, & omnium perineantium, & pro salute animarum Omnium Hospitalis Benefactorum. Lib. Cart.

the *Needy Clergy* and *Pilgrims*. And this, he says, he does for his own Soul, for the Soul of his Father and Mother, and his other Relations; together with the Souls of all the *Benefactors* of the Hospital. St. MARY'S
Hospital.

SOME of the Witnesses to this Foundation Charter, were *Gilbert*, Parson of *Eland*, *Richard*, Parson of *Standfordham*, *Waldou* Parson of *Newburne*, *Eustachius*, Parson of *Benton*.

THE particular Time when it was founded can't be exactly learned; there being no Date at the Charter. But it is probable from a Charter of King *Richard* the First, that it was founded some little while before he began to Reign; for when he confirms the Foundation of *Aselack*, he speaks of him as then living, otherwise he would not call him *his Burgefs* of *Newcastle*, as he does in the Charter.

WE meet also with an Account of a Third Foundation belonging to this Hospital, which Account is this. The Hospital of our Lady, called *Westgate Spittle*, was founded by the Inhabitants of *Newcastle*, for a *Master* and *Chaplain* to say Divine Service for 6 *Bede* Folks in the *Alms-house*, and to lodge *Poor* and *way-faring People*, and to bury such as hapned to die there, and to distribute yearly *Nine Chaldron* of *Coals* among poor People. The yearly Value of this was 33*l.* 15*s.* *De Rebus Novocast'*.

AFTER the founding of this Hospital and Chapel, there were several Donations and Charities bestowed upon it, as had been before upon the old one; some of the *Benefactors* of both which, and Masters among a large Number which might be mentioned, are these following.

* Sciatis me
dedisse &
concessisse
Domino &
Sancta Ma-
riae & San-
ctimoniali-
bus de Novo
Castello, pro
salute Ani-
mae meae &
antecesso-
rum meo-
rum, *Aselack*
*Burgeum me-
um de Novo*
Castello, &c.
Lib. Cart.

Benefactors.	Mayors.	Other Witnesses.	Masters.
<i>Robert de Heddon</i> , Clerk, gave by the Will and Consent of his Lord <i>Walter de Bolbeck</i> , a yearly Sum, on Condition that the Fraternity would pray for the Souls of his Lord and his Ancestors; and also for his own Soul and his Ancestors: This was confirmed by the said Lord to this Hospital.	It is no small Confirmation of the Conjecture above-mentioned, the Antiquity of this Hospital, from the Donation of <i>Walter de Bolbeck</i> , that there is no mention made here of the Mayor of <i>Newcastle</i> ; which is a Proof that this Donation was before the Time of Mayors, and consequently that this Hospital was founded at the Time supposed,	<i>Reginald de Benwell</i> . <i>John Morreys</i> . And several others.	
<i>Julian</i> , Daughter of <i>Agnes Blanch</i> , gave a Charity to this Hospital, that her Soul and the Souls of her Ancestors might be pray'd for, and that she might be entit'led to a Lodging in the said Hospital when she came to Town.	<i>Henry de Carlhol</i> , Mayor, about the Year 1257, in the Reign of <i>Hen.</i> 3d.	<i>Adam Clericus</i> . <i>Thomas de Carlhol</i> <i>John Flemmyng</i> . <i>John Sante</i> . Bailiffs of the Town.	<i>Robert Lacy</i> was now Rector of the Hospital.
<i>Martin Corman</i> gave a Messuage to it for the Sake of Charity, as he himself says in his Grant, and for the Sake of his Soul.	To this Writing was annexed the Seal of the Town of <i>Newcastle</i> , <i>Henry</i> of <i>Carlhol</i> being Mayor that Year, which probably was the Year 1259, the 6th Year of his Mayoralty, for he was Mayor 10 Years together.	<i>Robert de Mitford</i> , who was probably one of the <i>Northumberland</i> Family of that Name, was Witness to this Deed; as was also <i>Adam de Blakdene</i> .	
<i>Roger de Quintingham</i> .	<i>Nicholas Scott</i> , 1269.	<i>Gilbert de Tindale</i> . <i>Robert Scott</i> .	
<i>Nicholas Effot</i> .	<i>Hugo de Carlhol</i> , 1292.	<i>William de Oggel</i> . <i>Walter de Cowgate</i> .	<i>Hugo de Pandon</i> Magister, 1292.
<i>Robert Tunmbyfman</i> and <i>Matilda</i> his Wife.	<i>Peter le Graper</i> , 1305.	<i>Nicholas Scott</i> . <i>Walter de Cowgate</i> . <i>Richard Emmelden</i> .	<i>Hugo de Pandon</i> .
<i>William Herringe</i> .	<i>Richard de Emmelden</i> .	<i>Thomas de Morpeth</i> .	<i>James Magister</i> , 1317.

St. MARY'S
Hospital.

THERE were a great many more BENEFACTORS which would be tedious to mention here, such as *Alan de Wylam, Alan de Gateside, John Porter, Thomas de Gosforth, Radulphus de Cauſi, William Son of Robert de Corbrigg, Gilbert de Mora, &c.*

BESIDES the Masters already mentioned, I meet with one *Radulphus*, Master, but at what Time is not said.

SIMON was Master 1251.

ANOTHER *Simon* was Master in the Year 1264.

ROBERT Lacy being Master between them.

JOHN Norrys was Master about the Year 1267.

JAMES, Master 1333.

ROBERT Morden was Master about the Year 1371.

WILLIAM de Burnham, 1401.

JOHN Colman, 1415.

JOHN Fitzberry was Master about the Year 1444.

BOBERT Davell was Master about the Year 1534.

JOHN Raynes was Master 1575.

HENRY Detbick, L. L. D. 1581.

HENRY Ewbank, Clerk, 1590, he resign'd 1615, Oct. 18.

EDWARD Wigham was Master 1627.

JOHN Bewick was Master 1669.

EDWARD the Third sent Letters Patents to this Hospital, to Compensate for the Losses it had sustained by the frequent Incurſions of the Scots in these Days; and therefore gave them Liberty to receive to the Value of a hundred Shillings; *tam in Feodo suo quam in alieno.*

RICHARD de Bury Bishop of *Durham*, granted a Confirmation of all Lands, Rents, Rights, Privileges, &c. belonging to St. Mary's in *Westgate*; it was given at *Gateside*, Jan. 8, 1335, in the Second Year of his Consecration.

IN the Year 1444, when *William Hurdin* was Mayor, we have an Account of the Things belonging to this Hospital, some of which were as follows.

Imprimis, Tres Calices Deaurati, &c.

THREE Chaliceſ gilded with Gold, one intire Veſtment of Bloody Velvet, woven about with Golden Fringe, with one Cap, one Caſule, three Albs, for the Principal Feſtivals.

ALSO one Cap of Cloth of Gold of red Colour, wrought with Golden Images, with one Caſule, three Albs.

Item, One Cap, of a Black Colour, woven with Dragons and Birds in Gold.

Item,

Item, One *Single Vestment* wrought in with *Peacocks* with a *Corporal* belonging to the same.

Item, Another *Single Vestment* for the *Priest*, only of *White*, border'd about with *Roses*, and with a *Corporal* belonging to it.

Item, another *Single Vestment* for the *Presbyter* of a *Bloody Colour*, with a *Corporal* belonging to the same.

Item, another *Vestment* for the *Presbyter* of *Cloth of Gold*.

Item, another *Vestment* of *Cloth of Gold* interwoven with *Leopards* and *Birds*.

Item, One *Hood* or *Cap*, one *Casule*, one *Alb*, with a *Stole*.

Item, One *Single Vestment* for one *Priest* in the *Hands* of *John Fitzberry* the present *Master*.

Item, One *Single Vestment* for the *Priest* of *St. Nicholas*.

Item, One *Hood*.

Item, A *Cover* of *Bloody Velvet* for a *Sepulchre*.

Item, Two *Casules*, the middle Part of the *Casule* of *white Colour*.

ALSO one *Hood* of a *red Colour* for an *Ornament* to the *Altar* of *St. Nicholas*.

ALSO Two *Linen Cloaths* of a *red Colour* for the *Side Ornament* of the *Altar*.

ALSO One *Frontale* of *Sathan* of a *Bloody Colour*, woven with *golden Images* for the *Altar*.

Item, One *Quadragesimal Vale* of *Linen Cloth* of *white Colour*, with a *red Cross* below in the same.

Item, One *Table* set apart as an *Ornament* for the *Linen* of the *Altar*.

Item, One *Table* gilded, with the *Image* of the blessed *Virgin Mary*.

Item, Two *Tables* with the *Pax*, one of them gilded and beset with *precious Stones*, &c.

IN the 24th of the *Reign* of *Queen Elizabeth*, the *Hospital* of *St. Mary* in *Westgate*, and *St. Mary Magdalene* without *Pilgrim-street-gate*, were granted to *Theophilus Adams* and *James Woodshaw*, under the yearly *Rent* of 3 s. 4 d.

IN the 9th of *King James the First*, a *Charter* was granted for the *Hospital* of *St. Mary the Virgin*.

THE *Grammar-School* of this *Town*, which is now at *West-spittle*, was originally founded by *Thomas Horsly*, who was *Mayor* of *Newcastle*, in the *Year* of our *Lord* 1525. By his last *Will* he devised all his *Lands* in *Newcastle*, after the *Death* of him and his *Wife*, to erect a *Grammar-School*, which was to be free for any one within and without the *Town*, in the *Manner* directed by the said *Will*.

St. MARY'S
Hospital.

M. S. Mil-
bank.

BUT in the Year 1559 it was removed from St. *Nicholas's* Church-yard, (from that House which is on the North Side of the Church, over that Place where the *Privy* now is, where it had been from the Time of it's Institution) to the *West-spittle*. The Reason of which was this. Queen *Elizabeth* ordained and granted, that within this Town of *Newcastle*, and the Liberties thereof, there should be erected, and for ever there be, one *Free Grammar School*, which should be a *Free Grammar-School* of Queen *Elizabeth* in *Newcastle*, and should consist of one *Master* and *Scholars*, to be instructed in the same, and that they, the *Master* and *Scholars* of the same, should for ever be one *Body Corporate in Law, Fact, and Name*, by the *Master* and *Scholars* of the *Free Grammar-School*, of Queen *Elizabeth* in *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, &c. and by that Name should have perpetual Succession, and should be in perpetual Times to come able and capable in the Law, of having, purchasing, &c. Lands, Tenements, &c. to them and their Successors, in Fee-simple, or for Term of Years, so they exceed not the yearly Value of 40*l.* and so they were not holden of the said *Queen*, her Heirs and Successors in chief, nor by *Knight-Service*. And that the *Mayor* and *Burgesses* of *Newcastle*, and their Successors, or the greater Part of them, &c. should have Power to make an honest, learned and discreet Man to be the *First* and *Modern Usher* in the said School, there to continue during the good Pleasure of the said *Mayor* and *Burgesses*, &c. and that if the said *Master* and *Usher* should die or leave the said School, &c. then they might chuse other Men to be *Master* and *Usher*, &c.

It is very probable that the Town of *Newcastle*, who always presented a *Master* to this *Hospital*, as it did to St. *Mary Magdalen's* and St. *Thomas the Martyr* upon *Tyne-Bridge*, did at this Time make the *Master* of the *Grammar-School*, *Master* also of the *Hospital*. *Grey* tells us, that the first *Master* of the *Head School*, was the Rev. *Master Robert Fowberry*, a learned and painfull Man, to indoctrinate Youth in Greek and Latin: To be sure he was the first *Master* after the Removing of the *School* to the *West-spittle*. For undoubtedly there were *Masters* before that, as the *School* was so much earlier founded; And accordingly in the Manuscript above-mentioned, 'tis said, that when Mr. *Burras* gave over the the *Free-School* in St. *Nicholas* Church-yard, the *Mayor* and 24 more sent for Mr. *Fowberry* to *Hull*, and he came and first taught in the *Writing-School*, until the *Chapel* of St. *Mary's Hospital* was made into a *School-house*, and the *Election-house* was at the East-end of it, which had been the *Vestry*; But Sir *George Selby* who was then *Mayor*, set up his Arms on the *East-Window*, made a *Traverse* over it, and sent to *London* for 24 *Chairs* of *Muslin Leather*, and there is the *Election*, tho' the *Mayor* lays down his Staff in the old *School*.

THE *Masters* of this *Hospital* and *School* since *Robert Fowberry*, M. A. 1599, are

EDWARD Wigham, Clerk.

FRANCIS Grey, Clerk, 1630.

* Walk.
Suff. Clergy.

* AMOR Oxley had the *Free-School* of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, in the Time of the *Great Rebellion*, and was both *Sequestred* and *Plunder'd*.

NICHOLAS Hall, B. D. 1649.

JOHN Bewick, Clerk, 1669.

RICHARD Garthwaite, M. A. 1671.

JOHN Cotterell, M. A. 1690.

THOMAS Rud, M. A. 1699, now *Rector* of *Washington*, in the County of *Durham*.

JAMES

JAMES Jurin, M. A. 17 $\frac{2}{3}$; now M. D. and F. R. S.

St. MARY'S
Hospital.

THE present Master of this *Hospital* is the Rev. Dr. Thomlinson, D. D. Prebendary of St. Paul's in London, and Rector of *Whickham* in the County of *Durham*, near *Newcastle upon Tyne*; who is also Master of the *Chapel* of St. Thomas the Martyr, upon the Bridge-end, and the *Hospital* of St. Mary Magdalen, at the *Barras-bridge*. He became Master in the Year, 1715. The present Master of the School is the Rev. Mr. Edmund Lodge, who has under him Two Ushers; the Rev. Mr. James Ferne, and the Rev. Mr. George Carr. The three last mentioned Gentlemen have each of them Appartments where the Hospital was; which is a pleasing Situation, and in some of the best Air of this Town. There is also in this Place a *Writing-School*, erected by the Town for the Children of *Freemen*: The present Master, Mr. Henry Benson, has also an Appartment here.

THE Town allows to the Master 50 Pounds per Annum.

To the first Usher 35 Pounds per Annum.

To the second Usher 32 Pounds 10 Shillings per Annum.

THE Writing Master is allowed 35 Pounds per Annum.

THIS Town allows to every one who goes from the *Grammar-School*, to either Univerfity, 5 Pounds per Annum.

IN our Lady's Chapel, which still carries it's Name along with it, having the Effigies of the *Virgin Mary*, with her Son upon her Knees, at the East-end of it, is now the Place of Electing Mayors, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and the other Officers of the Town, and is therefore now called the *Election-House*; but formerly the Mayor was chosen in the *Writing-School*. This is constantly done the Monday after Michaelmas Day, which is therefore in this Town called *Michaelmas Monday*.



SECT. V.

EARL of WESTMORELAND's House.

NEXT to St. Mary's, on the same Side of this Street, is a very old Building, which was lately the Dwelling-house of Sir Robert Shaftoe, Kt. Recorder of this Town, now the Property and Dwelling-house of Mr. Charles Clark, Junr. It has the Magnificence and Grandure of Antiquity in it's Looks; but what it has been formerly I could never find out. Grey tells us, That in this Street the Earl of Westmoreland had his House, which indeed is true. It was built by the Baron of Bywell and Bolbeck, about the 9th of Edward the Third. Much about the same Time he built a House within the Bounds of the Castle, for the Defence of it, as may be seen in our Account of the Castle. This House in Westgate was called Bolbeck-Hall; but afterwards, upon it's Founder's being created Earl, which was in the Reign of Richard the Second, in the Year 1398, when Ralph Nevil, Lord of Raby was created Earl Marshall, it got the Name of Westmoreland-Place in Westgate. Some have conjectured, that Sir Robert Shaftoe's House, above-mentioned, was part of it; and indeed

E. Westmoreland's house.

indeed it looks much liker a Part of such a Building, than any other Thing remaining thereabouts. I am sure much more so than the House which is supposed to have been it, which I am told was the House opposite to the West End of *Denton-Chair*, which the Rev. Mr. *Cowling* lately lived in, and which belongs to Mr. *Ord*.

HOWEVER, be this as it will, whether it was this House now mentioned, or whether *Westmoreland-Place* reached from this House to Sir *Robert Shasto's*, including it, which some have conjectured; yet this is certain, that it must have been hereabouts: For *Nevil Tower* is directly behind this Piece of Ground we are speaking of, which is a sure Token this must be the very Place; because, whoever in the Town built a Tower at their own Expence, it was generally nigh them for their own Security. Thus the *White-Fryers*; the Brethren of St. *Mary's* Hospital; the Brethren of St. *Austin*, &c. Built their Towers over against their *Monasteries*, for their own Safe-guard and Security. But what I think puts it out of Dispute, that Sir *Robert Shasto's* House was no Part of it, is that in the Eleventh of Queen *Elizabeth*, upon the Attainder of *Charles*, Earl of *Westmoreland*, this House where Mr. *Cowling* lived, was in Charge, which the other never was, before the Auditors; and in the Third of *Charles* the First, was sold to the Citizens of *London*.

IT was afterwards in the Tenure of *James Bertram*, and after that in the Tenure of *Robert Bertram*.^f

^f Lib. derebus Novocast.

OPPOSITE to this House, is a Chair or Lane, called *Denton-Chair*, which leads into the *Groat-Market*, *Middle-street*, &c.

THIS Street is continued 'till you come to the Street leading Westward to the *Postern*, and Eastward to the *Back-row*: From thence the Street changes it's Name, and is called *Tutbill*, 'till you come to the *Tutbill Stairs*, which lead into the *Clofe*.



SECT. VI.

BAILIFF GATE.

ON the East-Side of this Street, is a Street facing the West-side of the *Castle*, called *Bailiff Gate*, which is said to have got it's Name from the Coming of the *Fellons*, of the County of *Northumberland*, along that Street attended by the County Bailiffs. They came, as is said, to the *Westgate*, then down an old Way, close by the Out-side of the *Town-Wall*, and so in at the *White-Fryer Gate*, from whence they went along *Bailiff Gate*, and so were conveyed in at the *Postern-Gate*, on the West-Side of the *Castle*, opposite to this Street of *Bailiff Gate*. This is only Traditional, and has been therefore deny'd by the Town of *Newcastle*. *Grey's* Account is, That at this Gate the Prisoners were brought in, who were taken in Times of Hostility with *Scotland*, and carry'd from thence privately into the *Cattle*, where the Goal for the County is now.

THE same Author also tells us, that this Street of *Bailiff Gate*, formerly belonged to the *Castle* and County of *Northumberland*. But I imagine, had this been true, the King would long ago have had his Right. The Town of

New-

Newcastle indeed has sometimes been made uneasy about that, but still had it surer fixed to her, as her undoubted property. *Bailiff Gate.*

IN the Year 1649, the Year after the King was beheaded, there was a Survey taken of *Bailiff Gate*, &c.

IN the Year following, *April 25th*, 1650, an Order was sent down for annulling and vacating the Survey made, &c. which was as follows;

25th *April*, 1650.

At the Committee of Parliament in removing Obstructions, in the Sale of the Honours, &c. of the late *King*, *Queen*, and *Prince*.

WHEREAS the Mayor, Burgeses, and other the Inhabitants of the Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, did prefer their *Petition* unto this Committee, complaining, that certain Persons employed for the Common Wealth, have returned a Survey to their Trustees, for Sale of the late King's Lands, of and concerning divers Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments within the said Town of *Newcastle*, and Precincts thereof, to the Value of 2000 l. 3s. 4d. per Annum, for which they have paid only a Fee Farm Rent to the Crown; and in which the Petitioners declare, they had an indoubted Inheritance: Further complaining, that the Premises in Question, were not in the Possession of the Crown, Anno 1635, neither was there returned any special Matter in the Survey, whereby to entitle the late King to the same: The Petitioners being the undoubted Proprietors and Owners of the Things in Question. And whereas upon reading of the said *Petition*, and the Certificate of the Trustees and Survey, made in pursuance of an Order of this Committee, grounded upon the said *Petition*, and the hearing of this Cause this Day before the Committee, concerning the Premises in Question, in the Presence of Council for the Common Wealth, as also the Council in behalf of the said Town: The Council in behalf of the Common Wealth did acknowledge, that the said Survey was returned without any just Grounds: And forasmuch as the Council for the said Town of *Newcastle* were ready to produce their Charters and Evidences, whereby to make it evidently appear, that the Inheritance of the Premises in Question, have been for 300 Years and upwards in the Possession of the Petitioners and their Predecessors. It is therefore this Day order'd by the Committee, that the Original Survey returned of divers Messuages, Lands and Tenements, and Hereditaments, within the Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, and Precincts thereof, held by the said Town, now remaining with the Trustees, Surveyor, and Register, for Sale of the said Lands, be annull'd and void; and is hereby vacated, and that no further Sale, or other Proceedings be had, or made thereupon; and that an Entrance of this Order be made upon the said Survey, and a Memorandum be made thereupon: That the said Survey is vacated, to the Intent that the Mayor, Burgeses, and other Inhabitants of the said Town of *Newcastle*, may not for the Future be questioned or molested concerning the Premises mentioned in the said Survey; and the Transcript of this Order be likewise entred with the said Trustees, and Contractors for Sales of the said Lands.

JAMES CHALONER,
NATH. RICH.

JOHN GARLAND,
THO. LISTER,
JO. JONES.

AT the East-End of this Street, upon the Right Hand, is a Way to the Long Stairs, which lead into the Clofe, and on the left you go to the Side, and St. Nicholas Church, &c.

THE South Side of this Street is mostly the Property of Mr. *Joshua Douglas*.

White-fryers.



Sect. VII.

LOWER down a little, almost at the End of the Street, on that same Side of the Street, where are the Houses of *George Grey, Esq;* *Mr. Anderson, &c.* was the House of the *Carmelites*, or *White Fryers*.

THE *Carmelites* are so named from Mount *Carmel* in *Syria*: They were first brought into *England* by *Ralph Freeborne*, and by him placed near *Alnwick*, at a Place called *Holm* in a Wilderness; which was in his Opinion likeliest to Mount *Carmel* in *Syria*, the Place they came from. The first Provincial of this Order was *Ralph Freeborne* himself, who began his Rule in the Year 1240, and ruled 14 Years. He lies buried at *Alnwick*.^r

^r Fuller's
Hist. of Ab-
bies.
^u Speed.

^u THIS Monastery was founded by King *Edward* the First, and dedicated to *St. Mary*. I have met with little else relating to them, except that they were a Prior, seven Fryers, and two Novices, and that they surrendered *Jan. 10th, 30th* of *Henry* the Eighth: It was valued at 9*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

THERE are not now the least remains of this *Priory* to be seen, except a small Part of the ancient Building facing the *White-Fryer Tower Walls*.

KING *Henry* the Third, by his Letters Patents, dated the 20th of *November*, in the 51st Year of his Reign, at the Instance of *Robert de Bruce*, *dedit Fratribus de Penitentia, I Christi quandam Placeam Vocatam* Constable *Calgarth*, in *Villa Novicastro super Tinam, & que contigua erat Clauso & Placeæ Dictorum Fratrum in eadem Villa*.

THIS Place called *Calgarth*, which the above-mentioned King gave to the Brethren of the Penitance of *Iesus Christ*; otherwise called Brethren of the Sack, was supposed by Sir *John Fenwick*, to be in the Close of the *White-Fryers*, late in the Holding of Sir *Ralph Delaval*, then called by the Name of *Domus Fratrum de Penitentia I Christi*.^w

^w P. 13. de
Reb. Nov.

FROM the *White-Fryery*, this Street leads to the *Tutbill Stairs*, which is a Passage into the Street called the *Close*.





CHAP. V.

NEWGATE-STREET.

*Of the upper and higher Parts of this Street,
towards the North.*



THE old Part of *Newgate*, together with that Part of the *Wall*, leading as far as *Ever-Tower*, being visibly older than the other *Towers*, and the Rest of the *Wall*; is a sure Sign that when the *Walls* were began, this Part of the *Town* was then inhabited.

IT is probable that hereabouts was the ancient *Monkchester*, where the *Monks* and religious Men inhabited. This appears from a Place in this *Street*, viz. *That Row of Houses* which stands almost in the Middle of the *Street*, called to this Day the *Huckster's Booths*: For the People who dwelt in these Houses, were *Hucksters*, and supplied the Religious Houses with Provisions. There is a Tradition still among the Inhabitants of this Part of the *Town*, That in old Times there were many *Markets* between the *Newgate* and the *White-Cross*; nay, some of them, according to the Tradition they have received; will Point out the *very Ground* where such and such *Markets* were.

Now this, I think, is a sufficient Proof that these Upper Parts of the *Town* were first inhabited by the *Monks*, the Lower Parts, as far as the *Castle Yard*, were the Habitations of the *Town's People*: The *Castellum*, or Fortification having been thereabouts, from the Beginning of *Hadrian's Wall*, as we are inform'd, by a * *late ingenious Author*. He says there must have been a *Station in this Town*, for these Reasons: If we consider the Importance of this Place, it's Distance from the first Station at the End of the *Wall*, and the Turns the *Wall* makes, (especially at the East Side of the *Town*) in Order to it's passing through the Heart of it; we can scarce Question but there has been a *Station* here: And it's old Name of *Monk-Chester* seems to put it out of Doubt. The former Part of the Name is taken from the Settlement of the *Monks* in this Place, and the latter Part from the Word *Castrum*, which is a pretty sure Mark of a *Station*: Besides the Name *Newcastle*, (given first

* Mr. Horley of Morpeth, who dy'd a few Months ago, a little before the publishing of his *Romania Britannia*, the Book refer'd to.

to This Gentleman was of

the Publick Grammar-School of this *Town*, and afterwards studied in one of the *Scotch Colleges*. He was Master of Arts there, and Fellow of the *Royal Society*. He is suppos'd to have been equally knowing with any in his Time, in the *British Roman Antiquities*. *Rom. Brit. 1721.*

5 Vid. Chap.
of the Castle.

to the Castle it self, and then to the Town) has been thought to imply (as in other Instances) that there was an old Castle or Fort there before, and near the Place where the *new One* was erected. And as this *Newcastle* was built by *Robert*, Son of *William* the Conqueror, the *old Castle* must have been undoubtedly *Roman*. And some Years ago, a Coin of *Vespasian* was found near the Castle, as I was told by the Person himself that found it.

THE same learned Author goes on thus: The next Thing is to determine the Boundaries and Situation of this Station, which I persuade my self may be done. I hinted before that there was a Traditionary Account of the Walls passing through *St. George's Porch*, near the North West Corner of *St. Nicholas Church*. But it is certain that the Line of the Wall lies a little to the North of this End of the Church, and I think has not touched this Porch, tho' it comes near it. And therefore I conjecture, that the Wall which has passed through this Porch, must have been the East Rampart of the Station; for the Supposition will reconcile these seemingly differing Accounts: And if a Line be erected Perpendicular to that of *Severius's Wall*, so as to pass thro' that Porch, and be continued along the Brow of the Hill, at the Head of the Side, 'till it meet the Line of *Hadrian's Vallum*, near the East End of *Balygate*, and not far from the Castle. This Line seems to answer so well in Respects, that I cannot much Doubt it's having been the Eastern Limits of the ancient Station: For this brings the Station near to the Castle, which probably has been built a little more to the South East, in order to bring it nearer to the Top of a Steep Hill. And fixing the Eastern Boundary of the Station here, leaves a Plain and Level Area for the Station it self, and without it, a Descent towards the South and the River, for the Town to stand upon, which might extend it self to the Bridge, supposing the ancient Bridge to be near the same Place where the present one stands: From which Bridge the ancient Town and Station might probably take the Name of *Pons-Ælii*. This Eastern Boundary of the Station must at that Time have been nearer the River, than it is now; since 'tis certain, that the River formerly flowed farther up towards this Part of the Town. The Position of the Eastern Rampart of the Station being thus determined, the other Boundaries may be also defined; for the Distance here between the Lines of the Walls seems to be about six Chains; and it is not much to be questioned, but the two Walls here, (as in other Cases they frequently did) have fallen in with the Northern and Southern Ramparts of the Station; so that these six Chains have been the Breadth of the Station. And if we suppose the Station to have been of a middle Size, we must make it a Square, and allow six Chains for the length of it. If at this Distance another Line be drawn equal and Parallel to the former, and between the Lines of the Wall, it will be the Western Boundary of the Station, as the two respective Parts of the two Walls make the Northern and Southern Limits. And upon this Supposition, a Line drawn from the Foot of the *Flesh-market* to *Baily-gate*, near the east End of it, will be the Eastern Limits of the ancient Station. That Part of the *Vallum* which reaches from *Baily-gate* to *Mr. Ord's House*, will be the Southern Limit; and a Line drawn from hence, to that Part of the Line of *Severus's Wall*, which is about thirty Yards East from the End of *Rosemary-lane*, must be the Western Boundary, and the Part of *Severus's Wall* included between this and the Foot of the *Flesh-market*, remains for the Line of the Northern Rampart.



Sect. I.

Of St. ANDREW'S CHURCH.

NIGH to *Newgate*, on the West-side of the Street, is *St. Andrews Church*. This is questionless the oldest Church of this Town, not only from it's
Situa-

Situation, which is that Part where was principally the ancient *Monkebeffer*; but also from the Model and Fashion of it's building, it appearing in these Things older than the others. *St. Andrew's Church.*

It is supposed to have been built by one of the Kings of *Scotland*. *David* King of *Scots* is mention'd in particular as it's Founder; but for what Reason I know not. Indeed, that *David*, who dy'd in the Year 1153, was a great Benefactor to Churches and Religious Houses, and he is said in particular to have founded in this Town two Religious Houses, but there is not a Word of his being the Founder of *St. Andrew's*, which in all Probability would as soon have been taken Notice of, and handed down to Posterity, had it been true; as the Building of two Religious Houses. But besides, if *St. Andrew's* be the oldest Church in this Town, and this I think ought to be allowed for the Reasons already given, as also from the constant Tradition of it's being so, then it is undoubtedly older than *St. Nicholas's*, and if so, it must have been built before the Time of *Henry* the First; for *St. Nicholas's* was built in that Reign, at latest; and therefore it will follow, that this Church of *St. Andrew's* was built before *David* King of *Scots* was born.

^a De Reb. Novocaſt'.

^b Collier Ecclef.

I am therefore rather inclinable to believe, that it was founded by the Town's People, and the Religious Houses, which at that Time of Day were chiefly in those higher Parts of the Town.

THERE were three Chantries belonging to this Church; one of which was dedicated to our Lady, which was of the Yearly Value of 6*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* No Deed of Foundation is shewed, but however it must at least have been founded in the Reign of *Edward* the First; for in the latter End of that Reign, in a Charter which one *Roger Amyas* granted to one *Stephen*——, it is ordered, that he shall have such a particular Booth for the Term of 30 Years: Provided he pay so much to the Tyne Bridge, and to the Altar of *St. Mary* in the Church of *St. Andrew's* in *Newcastle* upon Tyne.

It had a House of Seven Shillings per Annum belonging to it; it abutted on the North, next to the New-gate and on the East on the High-street, on the West on *St. Andrew's* Church-yard, and on the South on a Tenement, which in the Nineteenth Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* belonged to *Robert Hallyman*.

THERE belonged also to this Chantry a House, and a Rig lying in the Croft, value 6*s.* 8*d.*

ANOTHER was the Chantry of the Trinity, which was of the yearly Value of 4*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* There is no Deed of Foundation to be seen of it; But however to give some Account of it's Founder, it may not be amiss to Copy what I writ a few Years ago on Parchment, and presented to the Church of *St. Andrew's*.

To the Rev. Mr. John Ellison, Minister,

And

To the Church-Wardens of *St. ANDREW's* in Newcastle upon Tyne,

Mr. Christopher Rutter, } } Mr. Thomas Shewil.
Mr. Fenwick Lambert, } } Mr. Percival Bell.

GENTLEMEN,

I Had the Curiosity lately to search among the Old Writings in your Vestry, for that famous Indulgence, which is said to have been granted to your Church by the Pope for Nine thousand Years to come; but found no such Thing.

^c Vid. Grey, p. 12.

M

THERE

St. Andrew's
Church.

THERE is however another Indulgence which discovers a Piece of Antiquity, relating to your Church, which I chused to acquaint you with in this Manner, that the ancient Name of a Part of your Church, now worn out of the Memories of our *Towns-men*, and almost intirely lost, might again be brought to light.

^d Qui ad reparationem, seu ornamentum five emendationem Ecclesiæ Sancti Andreæ villæ Novocastri super Tynam, lin. 50 Indulgentiæ Quadragesimæ Indulgentiæ concedimus.

THIS Indulgence was granted in the Reign of King *Richard* the Second, in the Year 1392, an Age in which Indulgencies were common, and when they were of Particular Service towards the Building or repairing of Churches. For at that Time of Day, when the Building, or repairing, or adorning of a Church was requisite, an Indulgence was granted for such a Term of Years or Days, to all such as would be assisting in the Things aforesaid; by which Means many Churches have been built, repair'd and beautified, and accordingly this Indulgence of yours was granted partly for the same End, that the Church of St. *Andrew's* might be kept in sufficient Repair: For it promises an Indulgence or Pardon for ^d 40 Days to every one, who shall contribute towards the repairing or beautifying of the Church of St. *Andrews* in *Newcastle upon Tyne*; and then follows the Antiquity design'd.

^e Ac Capellæ Sanctæ Trinitatis in parte Aquilonari ejusdem Ecclesiæ aurum argentum, &c. Lin. 60 Indulg'.

THAT whoever ^e offers or sends, or Causes to be sent to the *Chapel of the Holy Trinity in the Northern Part of the same Church*, either Gold, Silver, Vestments, Books, Chalices, or any other Ornaments, which are wanting to the aforesaid *Chapel*, or *Altar*, or Image of the *Holy Trinity*, which is in the same *Chapel*. — Or who shall fall down upon their Knees before the Image of the *Holy Trinity*, aforesaid, and pray for the Health of Sir *Adam de Athol*, Kn^t as long as he lives, and for his Soul after his Decease, and for the Soul of the Lady *Mary* his Wife, whose Body lies buried in the same *Chapel* of the *Holy Trinity*, shall, as often as they perform those Things, or any of the Things before-mention'd, have the Benefit of a *Forty Days Indulgence*.

^f Et pro Anima Domine Mariæ sponse beatus Corpus in eadem Capella sanctæ Trinitatis quiescit. Lin. 90 Indulg.

NOW from this it is observable, that that waste Place in the *Northern Isle*, which opens into the *Quire* must be the *Chapel* here spoken of. For there lies the Body of Sir *Adam's Wife*, which is said in the Indulgence to be buried in the ^f *Chapel of the Holy Trinity*; as also the Body of Sir *Adam* himself. The Building itself is after the Manner of Chapels, which were added to parish Churches; and it is still observable, that at the Top of the North Window in the Chapel there seems to be a Picture of the *Holy Trinity*, represented according to the Superstition of these Times by the Face of an old Man, our Saviour upon the Cross, and the Figure of a Dove; it having been always Customary in these Times, not only to have the Image of the Saint set up to whom the Church was dedicated, but also to adorn the Windows with it.

I am of Opinion, that Sir *Adam de Athol* himself was the Founder of this Chapel, and my Reasons for it are these,

1st, It was customary formerly for People of better Figure, to build a small Chapel, at a convenient Part of their parish Church, that they might have a convenient Place to Worship God in, or that it might be a burial Place for them and their Families. Now it is evident, that this Chapel of the *Holy Trinity* is such a one. For if you suppose the Chapel away, the Church itself will appear exactly uniform; which shews the *Chapel* has been added to the Church; and as Sir *Adam* and his Lady are buried in it, is pretty clear that They were the Founders. It may also be presumed, that He built it, because it seems to have been built when Sir *Adam* liv'd: For it is said in the Indulgence to want Books, Chalices, Vestments, &c. which implies it, at that Time, to have been a new Chapel. And besides, Indulgences were granted towards the adorning of Churches or Chapels, immediately after they were built. This Chapel was therefore built a little before the granting of this Indulgence, which was when Sir *Adam* was living. And as his Wife was then dead

dead and buried in this Chapel; so she seems to have been the first that was buried in it, and consequently her Husband must have built it.

St. Andrew's
Church.

BUT my last Reason, I think, makes it amount to a Demonstration. It may be observed in all Indulgences of this Kind, that it was not only requir'd of the People to offer Church Ornaments, but also to put up Prayers for the Founder. Thus for Instance; in an Indulgence granted in the Reign of King *Henry the Eighth* for the Repairing and Maintaining of the Church and Convent at *Kirby Belers* in the County of *Leicester*, it was not only required that Money should be given, but that they should also say a *g Pater Noster* with an *Ave* for the Souls of Sir *Roger Beler* and *Alyce* his Wife, Founder and Foundress.

g Stavely
Ch. Hist. pa.
100.

NOW from hence it is plain, that Sir *Adam* and his *Lady* must have been the Founder and Foundress of this Chapel, because they alone are mentioned in this Indulgence, and Prayers were to be put up for them, as they were for Sir *Roger* and his *Lady* just now mentioned.

THUS I think I have found out the ancient Name of your Chapel, and who was the Founder it. It may perhaps be somewhat Satisfactory to those who are curious in those Things, may retrieve the antient Name of your Chapel, and establish the deserved Remembrance of it's Founder. But be this as it will; as I have only these Things in View in making these Observations; so I hope you'll be so good as to accept of them, and allow them a Place among the Parchments of your Church.

I am, Gentlemen,

Silver-street,
Oct. 27. 1726.

Your most humble Servant,

Henry Bourne.

THE Indulgence on which these Observations are founded are granted by *Oswald*, the Bishop of *Candida cesa*, which is in *Galloway* in *Scotland*; it is dated at *York* 1392, the 12th Year of his Consecration.

THE 3d Chantry belonging to this Church was dedicated to *St. Thomas*. This I learn from an Account I have met with of a House in this Street, which is said to have belonged to the Chantry of *St. Thomas*, in the Church of *St. Andrew's*.

IT bounder'd on the West by *St. Andrew's Church* end, and on the North by a *House*, which in the Reign of *Q. Elizabeth* was in the Possession of *Richard Atkinson*, and on the East by the *High-street*, and on the South against the *Church-Style*. It was valued at ten Shillings per Annum.

THAT there was such a Chantry in *St. Andrew's* (notwithstanding the two former are supposed to be all belonging to this Church) is further evident, because I meet also with an Account which says, that the Chantry of *St. Thomas* in *St. Andrew's*, had an Orchard belonging to it, which paid a yearly Rent of Three Shillings and Four Pence to it; but where it stood is not mentioned. It was occupied by Sir *Robert Brandlin*.

THAT there were Lands belonging to the Chantry of *St. Mary* in this Church, which were situated in this Street, is certain. But where to fix them at this Time of Day is pretty Difficult. But wherever they were situated,

St. Andrew's Church. ted, there was an House situated near them, which paid to the *Priory of Hexham* Six Shillings per Annum.

^h De Reb. Novocast'.

THIS is mention'd when *Rowland* was Prior, in the Year 1490, in the Reign of *Henry* the 7th. ^h

I meet with no account of the Lands belonging to the Chantry of the *Trinity*, except that of an House, situated in a Place called *le Cow-garth* in this *Newgate-street*, which paid one Shilling per Annum to this Chantry, and a Tenement in *Westgate* which paid 4*s.* 4*d.*

THE Altar of this Church is very pretty and decent, it was beautified a few Years ago at the Charge of the Parish.

THERE is at the *West-end* of this Church a *Beautiful* Gallery, which was built in the Year 1711, at the Charge of the Parish. In the Year 1726, the *Old Porch* was taken down, and the present one built,

Mr. <i>Christopher Rutter</i>	} Church-wardens.	} Mr. <i>Thomas Shevil</i>
Mr. <i>Fenwick Lambert</i>		

IN the Year 1726, the old Bells were taken down, and the present 6 were procured by a Collection made in the Town for them. The *Corporation* gave towards them 50*l.* They are exceeding Tunable, and have a most melodious Sound.

THE *Floor* of the Body and the *Isles* of this Church, were flagg'd in the Year 1707, which before they never had been.

BURIED in this CHURCH.

In the Chancel, near the Altar.

JAMES Ogle of *Caussey-Park*, Esq; upon whose Tomb-stone, which is of Marble, is the following Inscription.

Hic Jacet Jacobus Ogle de *Caussey-Park* in Comitatu Northumb. Armiger. Antiquitate Domus, Ut pote ex prenobili Baronia Ogle, de Ogle Stirpe Recta Linea Oriundus, vere clarus; Sed invicta in perduelles, Grassentibus nuperis Civilibus Bellis, animi Magnitudine, Constantia in Regem etiam in Tristissimo Authoritatis Deliquio Fidentate in Superiores Observantia, in Pace Comitatu, in Inferiores Benignitate, quæ omnia Justissimo Titulo sua vocare poterat, Multo Illustrior. Obij Dec. 4 die Annoq; Dom. 1664.

THOMAS *Harrison*, Barber Surgeon, who died *Feb.* 24th, 1679.

THOMAS *Bednel*, 14 *July*, 1701..

CHRISTOPHER *Barker*, *Octob.* 26, 1718.

ROBERT *Tod*, *Oct.* 5, 1730.

In TRINITY-CHAPEL.

SIR *Adam de Athol*, and his Wife *Mary*, under a very large Stone; which has originally been plated very curiously with Brass. The Remains of their Effigies are still to be seen. He is pictured at length in Armour, having a Sword on his left Side, and a Dagger on his Right. Her Effigies hath nothing remaining of it, but from the Shoulders upwards. The Arms of both their Families are still to be seen on the Tomb-stone.

WHAT

WHAT remains of the *Inscription*, is this, *Hic Jacent Dominus Adamarus de Atholl, Miles, & Dⁿⁱ Maria, Uxor ejus quæ obiit Quarto decimo Die Mensis ——— Anno Domini Millefimo Tricentesimo ——— Animarum propitiatur.*

THE remaining Part of the Date is broken of: However *Grey*, in his Account of this Stone, tells us, It was in the Year 1387, which is very probably the Time that his Wife died; for it is a Mistake that he died then, as appears by the Indulgence above-mentioned.

JOSHUA Twizell, June 23d, 1718.

THOMAS Winship, Tanner, September 2d, 1695.

CHRISTOPHER Rutter, Baker and Brewer, March 17th, 1714.

Mrs. Elizabeth Davison, Mother of Mr. Thomas Davison, January 20th, 1724, aged 84 Years.

NICHOLAS Fenwick, Merchant, 14th December, 1725.

Mr. John Dawson, Taylor.

Mrs. Barbara Davison, January 8th, 1730.

NORTH ISLE.

ROBERT Mills, House-Carpenter.

SOUTH ISLE.

DOROTHY Harrison, May 27th, 1702.

LEGACIES left to the POOR of the Parish of St. ANDREWS.

LEFT by Sir *William Blackett*, Bar^t, One Thousand Pounds, the Profits, &c. of the Whole, in three Parts, equally to be divided, and yearly to be disposed off at *Christmas*, as followeth, *viz.*

ONE third Part to binding of Apprentices to Trades.

ONE other third Part to poor House-holders.

THE remaining other Third to a School-Master to teach 30 Children.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
LEFT by Madam <i>Margaret Allgood</i> , in Moneys, now in the Hands of Mr. <i>John Ord</i> , the Sum of —————	100	00	00

PAYING yearly to the Church-Wardens at <i>Christmas</i> the Sum of —————	006	00	00
--	-----	----	----

LEFT by Mr. <i>Thomas Davison</i> , to be yearly paid in December, out of the Merchant's Company —————	001	00	00
--	-----	----	----

LEFT by Mr. <i>Timothy Davison</i> , to be yearly paid at <i>Christmas</i> , for 15 poor Freemen or Widows, not Merchants; out of the Merchants Company, the Sum of —————	001	00	00
---	-----	----	----

N

LEFT

St. Andrew's
Church.

LEFT by Mr. *Andrew Aldworth*, to be paid at the Feast of
St. *Andrew* yearly, out of a House in *Akerwell-gate*, in the Possession of *Edward Wetherly*, the Sum of ———— } l. s. d.
001 00 00

LEFT by *Henry Hilton*, Esq; to be paid yearly at *Christ-mass*, for four poor Widows, the Sum of ———— } 004 00 00

PAID out of the Town of *Newcastle*, at two Payments, }
viz. half at *Michaelmas*, and half at *Lady-day* ———— } 004 00 00

The NAMES of such who pay out Rents.

	l.	s.	d.		l.	s.	d.
<i>JOHN Barnes</i> ————	1	00	00	<i>Robert Davison</i> } <i>Pilgrimstreet</i>	0	02	00
<i>Mrs. Harrison</i> ————	0	03	04	<i>Nicholas Waugh</i> }	0	04	00
<i>Robert Bell</i> ————	1	04	00	<i>William Varcy</i> ————	0	02	00
<i>Mary Bell</i> ————	0	10	00	<i>Mrs. Fetherstone</i> , <i>Pilgrim-gate</i> —	0	02	00
<i>John Dawson</i> ————	0	16	00	<i>Nicholas Robson</i> ————	0	03	00
<i>Robert Bell</i> ————	0	04	10	<i>Richard Kirkhouse</i> ————	0	03	00
<i>Widow Oliver</i> } <i>Darn Crook</i> }	0	03	08	<i>William Stephenson</i> , <i>Sidgate</i> —	0	02	00
<i>Widow Dixon</i> }	0	05	04	<i>Widow Tate</i> ————	0	02	06
<i>Anthony Hixon</i> , <i>Huxter-Booths</i>	0	02	08	<i>Widow Forster</i> ————	0	02	06
<i>John Stobbart</i> } <i>Big-market</i> }	0	04	09	<i>Robert Armstrong</i> ————	0	03	00
<i>John Makepeace</i> }	0	04	09	<i>Richard Robinson</i> ————	0	03	04
<i>Mrs. Cooke</i> , <i>Groat-Market</i> —	0	13	04	<i>John Stephenson</i> ————	0	04	00
<i>Mr. Pigg</i> ————	0	00	06				

CHARITY-SCHOOL.

THE *Charity-School* of this Parish was founded by Sir *William Blackett*, Bart. and the first Boy entered the School in *January 1704*: The Number of Boys it was founded for is *Thirty*. About the Year 1719, the late Sir *William Blackett*, the Son of the Founder, began the *Cloathing* of them.

THE *Vicar* of this Town, and the *Church-Wardens* have a Power of putting in the Master of this School, if their Choice is approved of by the Heir at Law.

THE Salary of the Master is 20*l. per Ann.* but out of it he pays School-Rent.

MINISTERS.

THE Minister of this Church is, as the Minister of St. *John's*, Curate and Lecturer. As Curate, the *Vicar* pays him 3*l. per Annum*, and as Lecturer he is paid by the Town 100*l. per Annum*. The other Minister is the *Affistant*, and is paid by the Minister of the Parish.

THE Register of this Church has been so badly kept, that I meet with the Names of none of it's Ministers in it but one, viz. one *Stephen Dockwray*, Anno 1656; who succeeded him I know not, but one *Pottinger* was Minister here, and I remember Mr. *Richards* and Mr. *Shadford*.

JOHN Ellison, A. M. of *University-College*, *Oxon.* the present Minister.

Curates I am told, were Mr. *Perkins*, Mr. *Stragban*, Mr. *Stoddard*, Mr. *Lyon*, Mr. *Simkoe*.

WIL-

WILLIAM Wilkinſon, the preſent Aſſiſtant Curate, A. M. of *Chriſt- St. Andrew's*
College, Camb. *Church.*

THE Crown pays to the Miniſter of this Pariſh Five Pounds two Shillings and Six-pence *per Annum*.

THE Town was wont to give to this Church 12 Gallons of Wine every Year at *Eaſter*.

THE Town allows the preſent aſſiſtant Curate of this Church 10 Pounds *per Annum* for reading Prayers to the Priſoners in *Newgate*.

THE Prayers of this Church in the Worky-days are on *Wednesday* and *Friday* in the Morning.

THE Sacrament is adminiſter'd here every 4th Sunday in the Month.



Sect. II.

ON the Eaſt-side of this Street, near the *New-gate*, is a Tenement which was given by Mrs. *Alice Belayſys* to *Univerſity-College* in *Oxford*. The Site of it is thus deſcrib'd; *Situum eſt infra prædictam villam juſta Novam Portam ejuſdem ville in quo quidem Tenement' Thomas Gray Lidſter modo inhabitat, (viz.) Inter Tenementum Roberti Daunt ex parte Boreali, & vicum Ducentem ad fratres minores ab Eccleſia Sancti Andreæ ex parte auſtali; But the ſame Writing goes further, ac Tria Tenementa & duo Toſta, inde in ſimul ſituantur in eodem vico ducente a dicta Eccleſia Sancti Andreæ uſque Fratres prædictos, &c.*

OPPOSITE to *St. Andrew's Church* is a Lane, which leads to *Pilgrimſtreet Gate*, called the *Higb-fryer-chare*, becauſe of a Fryery which was in it, and becauſe it is higher up in the Town than the other Fryer Chare.

IN coming down this Street Southward from the Church of *St. Andrew's*, on the Right-hand, is an ancient Street called *Darn-crook*; in which Street were ſome Waſtes and Houſes belonging to the Nuns of *St. Bartholomew*, as there were in almoſt every Street in the Town. Oppoſite to this Place, on the Eaſt-side of this Street of *Newgate* is a little running Water which goes into *Lorkburne*. This little *Bourn* is taken Notice of in the Account of the Ward belonging to *Ficket-Tower*, and is called there, *a Bourn beſide Lam-place, that runneth towards Lorkburne*. To this Bourn it is, that the Priſoners belonging to *Newgate*, have Liberty to walk during the Time they are not confin'd to the Goal.

FROM thence, going ſtill Southward, the Street changes it's Name from *Newgate* to *Huxter's-Booths*; for thereabouts it was that the *Huxters* lived, as has been obſerved above, who ſupply'd the *Religious-houſes*, and the other People of this Part of the Town with Proviſions. A Part of theſe Houſes are ſtill to be ſeen, they ſtand by themſelves almoſt in the middle of the Street, nigh the *White-croſs*. Grey ſays, That this Part of the Town was in his Time called the *Huxters-Booths*; that is, as I underſtand him, from the *Bourn* above-mentioned, to thoſe Houſes.

OPPOSITE to the *Booths* was a great Gate that led into the *Black-fryers*. It was ſituated between the Houſe of *William Wilkinſon*, Smith, and the Houſe of *Elizabeth Bell*, Widow. The Place now is the Entrance of a Garden belonging to Mr. *Nicholas Bailly* of *Newcaſtle*. This I think is evident from a Grant of a Tenement from the *Black-fryers*, now in the Hands of Mr. *Tho. Maſhall*,

St. Andrew's Church. *ſhall* of this Town; wherein in deſcribing the Situation of the Tenement, are theſe Words; *Sicut jacet in villa antedicta prope crucem vulgariter vocatam Whyt-croſs inter magnam portam prædictorum Fratrum e Regione prædictæ crucis ex parte Boreali, &c.* The Tenement deſcribed is the Houſe lately rebuilt by Mr. *Marſhall* aforeſaid. Since this Conjecture from the Writing above-mentioned, I have met with the Manuſcript of Mr. *Milbank*, which very much corroborates it. The Words are theſe; the Gate-way to this Houſe was from the White-croſs, and was called when our Author liv'd, *Wind's-hole*. The way was a narrow Lane to the Fryery, which in his Time was joining to Mr. *Brandling's* Ground, whereupon there was, (and ſtill is) a Mill.

THE Buſineſs and Trade of this upper Part of the Street, is chiefly that of the *Tanners*.

WHITE-CROSS.

FROM the *Huxters Booths* to almoſt the *Nun-gate*, the Street changes it's Name again, for the Name of the *White-Croſs*, becauſe of a *Croſs* which ſtood there; to which, from the *Huxter's Booths*, was the ancient Market of this Town, as there is at this Day at the *Cale-Croſs*. This *Croſs* was pulled down that very Night after Sir *George Selby* dyed, and King *James*, of Sacred Memory, *March 24.*ⁱ

ⁱ *Milbank*,
M. S.

ON the Place where the *Croſs* ſtood was a Ciftern for receiving of that Water, which goes by the Name of the *New-Water*. This was lately pulled down, and there is now in the Place where the *Croſs* was, a Pillar of Stonework. The Street hereabouts is wide and ſpacious, and having in it ſeveral good Buildings; ſuch are the Houſes of *William Carr*, Eſq; *Thomas Glennell*, Eſq; &c. There are four Fairs kept in this Street in the Year, one at *Lammas* for Horſes, and another at *St. Lukeſmaſs* for Horſes: The other two are for *Black-Cattle*, the one on *All-Souls Day*, and the other at *Martinmas*.

NEAR the *Croſs* is a Lane called the *Low-fryer-chare*; it got the Name of *Fryer-chare* from it's being ſituated near the *Black-fryers*, and of the *Low-fryer-chare*; becauſe it is not ſo high up the Town as the other *Fryer-chare*.

IT was alſo called formerly *Shod-fryer-chare*, becauſe the *Black-fryers* were alſo called *Shod-fryers*.



SECT. III.

NUNN-GATE.

FROM the *White-croſs* Southward the Street leads to the *Nun-gate*, which gives Name to a ſmall Part of the Street thereabouts.

THIS Gate was not the *Great-gate* of the *Numery*, but a back Paſſage to it; for the *Nunnery* was ſituated lower down, as may ſtill be ſeen by the Ruins of ſome old Walls in their Garden: Probably it was ſituated about the Place where Mr. *Hebdon*, a few Years ago built a large Houſe, which is built upon the ſame Ground where the *old ſtone Houſe* ſtood, inhabited by Mr. *Green*, which ſeem'd to have been built out of the Ruins of this *Nunnery*. Here it was that King ^k *Henry*, the Firſt founded the Hoſpital of *St. Bartholomew* the *Apoſtle*, for the *Nuns* of *Newcaſtle*. In ^l a Charter granted them ſome Time after

^k *Speed Hiſt.*

^l *H. Rex, &c.*

Sciatis me

conceſſiſſe &

Charta confirmaviſſe monialibus Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Caſtello ſuper Tynam omnes Donationes, quæ eis rationabiliter factæ ſunt: Videlicet, Eccleſiam Sancti Bartholomei, & Hoſpitale Sanctæ Mariæ de prædicto Caſtello & Terram, &c. Et XX acras de ſcala & IX Toſia & Horſeyol, & duos Solidos de Gatſheved & omnia alia quæ eis rationabiliter data ſunt vel Dabuntur. Quare volo & firmiter precipio, &c. Teſt' Will. de Mandavilla, Reginald. de Curtney, Willielmo de Scutevilla, Thomas de Bardolf, Robert de Scutevilla, Richard Goſford.

after they were founded, which I take to be a Charter of King *Henry the Second's*, they had all the Things bestowed upon them, confirmed: The 20 *Acres* mentioned in the Charter I have not been able to find out. A Manuscript of Mr. *Josua Douglas's* says, that probably all that Side of the Street, from the *Nuns* to *Newgate*, belonged to these *Nuns*, for their Garden reaches to *Higb-fryer-chare*. This indeed is highly propable, for the nine Tofts or Crofts confirmed to them in this Charter, seem to be a good Proof of the Truth of it.

Nuns of St. Bartholomew.

IN the Garden which belong'd to them, call'd still the *Nun's-Garden*, is a low *Square Vale*, at the South West Corner of which Tradition says, there is a *Vault*, which leads to the *Black-fryers*. Mr. *Richmond*, the present Steward of Mr. *Blackett*, told me, he had seen the Entrance into it; but that now it was fill'd up with Earth.

¹ *STELLA*, an ancient Village, situated on the South of the River *Tyne*, belonged to the *Nuns* of this Hospital,

¹ De rebus Novocast.

ON *September* the 12th, 2d of *Charles* the Second, after the Death of Sir *Nicholas Tempest*, of *Stella*, of the County of *Durham*, Knight and Baronet, it was found that he dyed possessed of the Manour of *Stella*, in the Parish of *Ryton*, in the County of *Durham*, which had been Part of the Lands of the House or Monastery of *St Bartholomew* in *Newcastle upon Tyne*. The following Writing, for which I am obliged to the worthy Dr. *Hunter*, of *Durham*, and from which I had this Confirmation, is as follows.

12^o Die Septemb. Anno 2^o Caroli Regis Compertum post Mortem Nicholai Tempest, de Stelley, in Com' Dunelm' Milit' & Baronet' Quod fuit Seiffatus de & in Manerio de Stellingley, al's Vocat' Stelley, situat' Stant' & existen' prope aquam de Tyne in Parochia de Ryton, in Ep'tu Dunelm' cum suis Juribus, Membris & Pertinenciis Universis: Ac de omnibus terris arabilibus Pratis, Pascuis, Pasturis, Boscis, Subboscis, Communiis, Piscationibus, Mineris Carbonum, infra solum & Fundum ibidem comorantibus, Proficuis, emolumentis, & aliis advantagiis, eidem Manerio de Stellingley, al's Stelley, pertinentibus Vel Ullo modo Spectantibus Nuper parcello Possessionum Domus sive Monasterii S. Bartholomei infra Villam Novi Castri super Tinam Dissoluti.

THERE were, as is observed above, Wastes and Houses, in the *Side*, in *Pilgrim-street*, in the *Flesh-market*, *Oat-market*, *Darncrook*, and almost all the Town over, which belonged to the *Nuns*. The Piece of Ground above the *Town-moor*, called from them the *Nun-moor*, belonged to them. Mr. *Riddle's* House and Chapel in *Gate-side*, (commonly called *Gate-side-house*) was, according to some, a Sort of Infirmary for the *Nuns* of this Hospital.

DR. *Smith*, in his Ecclesiastical History of *Bede* ^m says, that in *Gate-side* there are no Footsteps remaining of the ancient Monastery of *Uttanus*; but of a more Modern one, we see a most beautiful Chapel, which is not as yet in Ruins. There is a Tradition that this was a Cell of the *Nuns* of *Newcastle*, tho' we cannot readily Quote any Authority for it.

^m Ubi nulla remanent antiqui monasterii Uttani: vestigia Reſentioris quidem, Pulcherriam videmus Capellam vix adhuc Ruinis Succumbentem. Traditio est, cellam fuisse sanctimoni- alium No-

THE Tradition mention'd by these Gentlemen appears somewhat probable, for in the Charter before-mentioned the *Nuns* of *St. Bartholomew* received two Shillings annually from this Cell.

IT is also not improbable but *St. Mary's* Hospital in *Westgate*, was also a Cell to this Nunnery: It appearing plainly from the Charter above, that *St. Mary's* was dependant on it.

vocarentium, licet ejus Historiam apud Autores vix inveneris. Smith in Not' Bed. lib. 3. C. 21.

Nuns of St.
Bartholow.
Lel. Vol. 1.
P. 41.

AND it's said in *Leland*, that the Hospital of St. Mary in *Newcastle* upon Tyne was given to the Use of these Nuns.

IT appears also from the Charter just above-mentioned, that among the other Things confirmed to this Hospital, the Church of St. Bartholomew was one. I may be ask'd therefore where this Church was Situated. In answer to this I dare venture to say, that there never was any such Church in this Town; I mean a Parish Church: And therefore it must have been the Church or Chapel belonging to this Hospital; and consequently must have been seated where the Hospital was. And this appears to be the rather true, because we have no other mention made of their Chapel, and because when it is mention'd in the Charter it is said to be given them, that they may serve God in it.

IN the Year 1355, *Thomas Hatfield*, Bishop of *Durham*, confirmed to the Nuns of this House, the Abbess they had elected; her Name was *Alice Davill*. She had been not duly elected, and therefore he made the Election void; but however, as she was a Person the Convent very much approv'd of, the Bishop of his special Favour order'd her to preside over them.

THIS was granted at *Aukland*, May the 9th, in the Tenth Year of his Consecration.

DR. *Hunter* of *Durham* obliged me with the following Copy of the Bishop's Grant.

THOMAS *permissione divina Dunelm' Episcopus Religiosæ mulieri Domine Aliciæ Davill salutem gratiam & Benedictionem. Licet Electionem quam dilectæ Filie moniales & Conventus Domus seu Prioratus S. Bartholomei in villa Novi Castri super Tynam nostræ Diocesis de Te in Priorissam earundem & Domus sue medietate fecerant; propter peccatum in forma ejusdem Cassaverimus, iustitia suadente. Considerantes tamen quod prædictæ moniales in Te tanquam habilem & idoneam ad regimen Prioratus prædicti Direxerant vota sua, Te in Priorissam Domus prædictæ de nostra speciali gratia præficiamus & ordinamus, Tibique curam & regimen ejusdem committimus, cum suis juribus & pertinentiis universis, In cujus Rei, &c. Dat' in Munerio nostro de Aukland die nono Mensis Maii Anno Dom' 1355, Et nostræ Generationis Decimo.*

• Madox.
Firm. Burg.
P. 4.

IN the Year 1486, the Priores and Convent of St. Bartholemew, granted Land to *Thomas Lokwood* and his Heirs, *ad Feodi Firmum*.

AGNES *Lawson*, the last Priores, surrendred up this Convent the 3d of January, 1547, 31st Henry 8th, and had a Pension of 6*l. per Annum* allowed. It was valued 26th of Henry 8th at 36*l. 10s. per Ann.* Dugdale 37*l. 4s. 2d.*

IT was after this in the Hands of the Lady *Gaveere*, who sold it to Mr. *Robert Anderson*, who pulled down all the Houses therein; it being a Reception for Scots and Unfreemen, and he bought it on Purpose to dislodge them. He also bought the Garden, and after having raised the Dean that went thro' it, he made it a very pleasant Place; it was from Corner to Corner Eleven Score Yards. P

P Milbank
M. S.

IT is now the Property of *Walter Blackett*, Esq; and is a very delightful Meadow.

Secd.

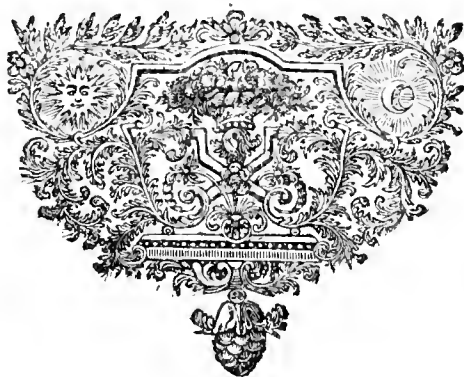


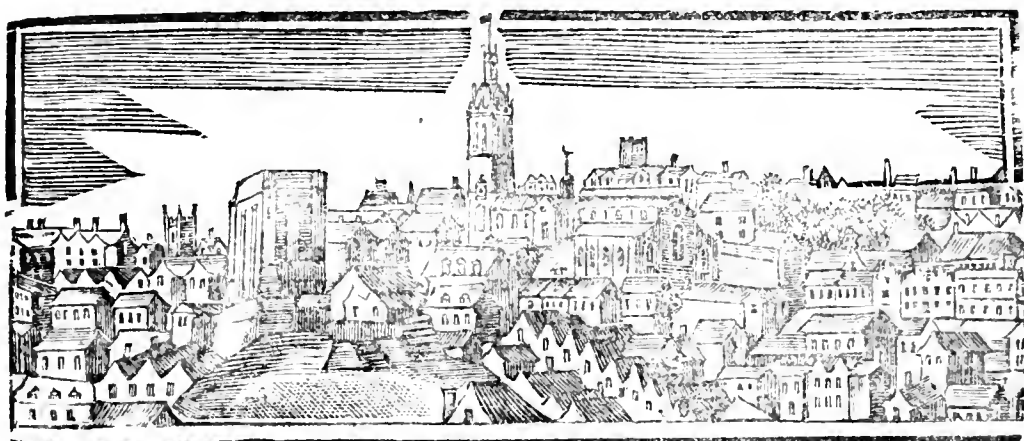
Sect. IV.

SCOTCH INN.

OPPOSITE to this *Nunnery*, on the West-side of the Street, is an *ancient Building* with a large *Gate*, which has formerly been a Piece of stately Workmanship. ¶ This Sir *Robert Shafte*, Recorder of this Town, ¶ *De rebus Novocast'* was of Opinion, was the House of the Earls of *Northumberland*, and was called the *Earls Inn*. Grey says it was called the *Scotch Inn*; because it was there that the *Kings*, *Nobility*, and *Lords* of *Scotland* lodged in Time of Truce or League with *England*.

THIS Street from the *Scotch Inn*, or thereabouts, takes the Name of the *Bigg* and *Oat-market*; becaule in the Middle of it is kept a *Market* of *Bigg* and *Oats* every Tuesday and Saturday. Here the Street is broader than almost any Street in the whole Town, and adorn'd with good Houses: At the End of it Southward, is a very great *Market* for *Poultry*, which gives the Name of the *Pullen-market* to this Part of the Street.





CHAP. VI.

Of the Division of this Street.



HAVING now got as far as the End of the broad Part of this Street, we have the Breadth of it divided into *Three Streets*. The first Street, or that on the Right Hand, is called the *Meal-market*, the *Oatmeal-market*, or *Groat-market*, because of the *Oatmeal*, which is sold there every Day of the Week, but more especially on the *Saturday's*. What Name it had formerly, or whether it ever had any other, I cannot say; but this is certain, that it has retained it's present Name above *two hundred Years*.

AT the Upper-end of this Street, or the North-end of it, is the *Post-house* of this Town, which is adorned with a pretty *Area* of a *Quadrangular Figure*, together with a good Garden: It belongs to Mr. *James Bell*, the present Post-Master.

As you descend from this End of the Street, you turn the Corner of this House upon the Right Hand, into a Lane called the *Pudding-chare*, or as I have seen it in some ancient Writings *Budding-chare*, which leads into *Westgate*. There were three Houses in this Lane which paid an Annual Rent to the Chantry of the *Holy Trinity* in *St. John's Church*; one paid 20*d.* per *Ann.* another 2*d.* and the third 4*d.* The Lane called *Rosemary-lane*, which turns upon the Right Hand as you go down this Chare into *Westgate*, was formerly called *St. John's Chare*; because it led from the *Pudding-chare* to *St. John's Church*.

IN this Lane there is a *Waste*, which belong'd to the Nuns of *St. Bartholomew*, bounding on the West on the Common Gutter, and on the North on the Chantry Lands.

THIS Waste is the Ground where are now the Gardens of Mr. *James Bell*, Post-master, and the old Houses on the North of these Gardens, now the Property of Mr. *Ralph Trotter*, are the Chantry Lands here mentioned.

OVER

OVER against the South-end of this Lane, which so leads to St. *John's* Church, is an ancient Alms-house, in which live seven poor People, who have a small Allowance at Christmas from the Town.

HAVING past the East-end of the *Pudding-chare*, we go Southward, which leads into the Body of the *Meal-market*, afore said.

THERE is little in this Street worth taking Notice of; the Houses generally are very ancient and mean, the few good ones are one which was built the last Year by Mr. *Prior* of this Town, Cooper, an ancient Inhabitant in this Street; and another the House below it, which belongs to Mr. *William Hurriſon*, Dyer, which was formerly the Dwelling-house of *Timothy Robſon*, Etq; Alderman of this Town, and sometime Mayor; and some few others.

IN the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* a House in this Street belonging to one *William Penrith*, whose Site is now lost, paid an annual Rent to the Chantry of our Lady in the Parish Church of *Long-benton*.

* THE late Mr. *Horsely* tells us of another House in this Street, in the laying of the Foundation of which, about 15 or 16 Years since, the Masons struck upon the Roman Wall at each of the Side Walls, so that the Building stands cross the Roman Wall. But where the Site of it is he does not say. * Rom. Britann. p. 132.

TOWARDS the lower end of this Street is a large open, where is a *Market* every Saturday for *Wool*, below this again a Lane leading into *Westgate*, called *Denton-chare*.

PASSING by the East-end of this Chare, we come to the ancient *Iron-Market*, which was opposite to St. *Nicholas Church*, in that Piece of Ground leading to the Side, from the House of Mr. *Charles Clark*, and from below the Shop of the late Mr. *John Kellot*, Smith.

ANOTHER Street which the broad Street of the *Big-market* is divided into is the *Middle-street*, so called because it stands in the Middle of the Streets in this Part of the Town; for it has on the East-side of it the *Flesh-market* and *Pilgrim-street*, and on the West, the *Oatmeal-Market*, and *Westgate*.

THIS Street bore anciently three Names, the upper Part of it was called *Skinner-gate*, the lower Part of it *Spurrier-gate* and *Sadler-gate*.

IT is a Street as it was in *Grey's* Time, where all Sorts of Artificers have Shops and Houses.

WE come now to the 3d Street, (*viz.*) the *Flesh-market*, at the upper-end of which is the *Upper-dean-bridge*, so called because of the two Bridges which cross this Dean or Rivulet, which runs into *Lorkburne*, this is that which is the higher or upper one.

HAVING passed by the West-end of this Bridge we go Southward into the *Flesh-market*.

GREY tells us, " that when the Good-men of this Town began to trade and venture beyond the Seas, they built many Ships, and procured a Charter from the Kings of *England* to carry Fells beyond Seas, and to bring in foreign Commodities. The Staple was then at *Antwerp* in *Brabant*, called *Commune totius Europe Emporium*. The Charter of the Merchant Adventurers was the first Charter that was granted by any King to any Town.

" AFTER this Grant this Town flourished in trading, built many fair Houses in the *Flesh-market*, then called *Cloth-market*. The Merchants had
P " their

“ their Shops and Ware-houses there, in the Back-parts of their Houses: The
 “ River of *Tyne* flowed and ebbed, where Boats came up with Commodities;
 “ which Trade of Merchandizes continued many Years.

“ IN this Street the Mayors, Aldermen, and richest Men of the Town
 “ lived.

PART of the present *Flesh-market* was called the *Cloth-market*, and part of it the *Flesh-market* and *Fish-market*. An Anonymous Authority says, that in *Pilgrim-street* was the Market for *Fish*, that came up to the *Nether-dean-bridge*. But this in my Opinion is a Mistake. For in the Ward belonging to *Morden-Tower*, part of it is over the *Flesh-shambles* from the North West Church Stile of *St. Nicholas*, unto the *Fish-shambles*. Consequently the *Fish* that came up to the *Nether-dean-bridge* must have been sold in the *Flesh-market*, not in *Pilgrim-street*. The Shops of this Street are at present the Shops of Artificers, and the Houses either chiefly Coffee-houses or Taverns, or Ale-houses.

IN some ancient Writings belonging to that worthy Gentleman *The Rev. Mr. Smith of Melfonby*, I find that several Houses in this Street paid an annual Rent to *University College* in *Oxford*; one of them in particular nigh the Church Yard paid 6 s. in the Year 1304, and so did many Houses in the other Streets of this Town to the same College. Several of these were the Gift of the Lady *Ann Bellasis* to this College, *An. 1444*.

THE *Flesh-market* in this Street, which is held every Saturday, is a very great Market, not only as it supplies the Town in a great Measure, but as it also furnishes the Country for several Miles round. Besides there are several Thousands of People belonging to the *Coal-Works*, such as *Staitb-Men*, *Waggoners*, *Pit-Men*, *Wrights*, *Keel-Men*, &c. all which for the most part have their Provisions from this Market.

THE Provision also for *Ships*, is got from this Market. And this indeed must be very considerable, when there will be sometimes 3 or 4 hundred Sail in at a Time.

THERE are 2 Fairs kept in this Market every Year for 8 Days together. the one begins upon *Lammas Day*, or the First of *August*, which *Grey* calls a remarkable Time of the Year, but why he calls it so, he gives no Account. This Fair is in some Measure of an ancient standing. For we meet with some Account of it in the Reign of King *John*, mentioned in a Charter of another of our Kings. The Words are these, *Insuper cum Dicti Burghenses per Chartam præfati Joannis Regis habeant in dicto Burgo unam feriam singulis annis per duos dies duraturam, viz. in vigilia & in die Sancti Petri ad Vincula, &c.*

Now from this it appears that King *John* granted to the Town of *Newcastle*, *Lammas Fair*, which he order'd should be held on the Eve of *St. Peter ad Vincula*, and upon the Day it self. I suppose *Grey* calls it a remarkable Time of the Year, as well because it is called *Lammas Day* as because it is called *St. Peter ad Vincula*. As it is *Lammas Day*, it is a remarkable Time of the Year, for it is called *Lammas* because *Lambs* were not then fit to eat, they were grown too big: *aliter* from the *Sax. Hlasmæsse q. d. Loaf-mas*, because on that Day the English made an Offering of Bread made with new *Wheat*. On this Day it was, that Tenants that held Lands of the Cathedral Church of *York* (which is dedicated to *St. Peter ad Vincula*) were bound by their Tenure to bring a *Live Lamb* into the Church at *High-mass* on that Day.

† Blount in
Verb.

It is also a remarkable Time, as it is *St. Peter ad vincula*, and as it is called the *Gule* of *August*, from the Latin *Gula*, a Throat. The Reason is set down in *Durand's Rationale* (*Lib. 7. c. 19.*) who says, that one *Quirinus*, a *Tribune*, having a Daughter that had a Disease in her Throat, went to *Alexander*, then Pope

of

of *Rome*, the 6th from *St. Peter*, and desired of him to borrow, or to see the *Chains*, that *St. Peter* was chained with under *Nero*; which being obtained, the said Daughter kissing the *Chains*, was cured of her Disease, and *Quirinus* with his Family baptized. *Tunc dictus Alexander Papa hoc Festum in Calendis augusti celebrandum instituit, & in honorem beati Petri Ecclesiam in Urbe Fabricavit, ubi vincula ipsa reposuit, & ad Vincula nominavit, & in calendis augusti dedicavit. In qua Festivitate Populus illic ipsa vincula hodie Osculatur.* So that this Day being before called only the Calends of *August*, was upon this Occasion termed indifferently either *St. Peter's Day ad Vincula*, from the Instrument that wrought the Miracle; or the Gule of *August* from that Part of the Virgin whereon the Miracle was wrought. *Blount in verb.*

AFTER this Fair granted by King *John*, it was by a succeeding King, ordered to begin at the same Time, and to continue 28 Days. When it was reduced to the Time above-mentioned I have not met with.

THE other Fair held in this Market is at *St. Lukesmas*, it was granted to the Town in the Reign of *Henry* the 7th. During the Time of these Fairs there is a Court of *Pye-powder*. All the Privileges and Power that a Court Leet can have, is granted to this Court. *Grey 17.*

TOWARDS the South-end of this was a large *Cross*, with a lead Cistern at the Top of it to hold the Water, called the *New-water*; which was pulled down about 3 Years ago. Beyond this, at the End of this Street is the *Cordiners Meeting-house*.





CHAP. VII.

Of St. NICHOLAS Church.



At the End of the *Flesh-market*, on the South-side of the *Cordiners Meeting-house*, just now mentioned, stands the Church of *St. Nicholas*. It is a very grand and magnificent Building, being in length 79 Yards, two Foot, three Quarters; in breadth 24 Yards, two Foot, three Quarters; and of an Height equal and proportionable. Who it was founded by I have no where met with, but if a Conjecture may be made, it was perhaps founded by *Henry the First*: But be this as it will, it is certain it is as old as his Days. For 't was this King that gave it to the Church and Canons of *St. Mary's of Carlisle*; and also at the same Time the Church of *Newburn*.

' *Henricus Rex, Angliæ Archiepiscopo Ebor' & Episcopo Dunelm' & Vicecomiti de Northumberlanda Salutem. Sciatis me dedisse & concessisse Deo & Sanctæ Mariæ de Carlisle & Canonicis ejusdem loci, Ecclesiam de Novo Castello super Tynam & Ecclesiam de Newburna & Ecclesia quas Ricardus de aurea Valle de me tener' post obitum ejus, & Ricardus, & Clerici qui ipsi Ecclesiis deserviunt, recognoscant de Canonicis ipsius & faciant eis servitium quod mihi facere solebant & Post obitum eorum redigantur Ecclesiæ in Manus Canonicorum, Ita quod Clerici qui eis Deserviant, habeant inde Necessaria & Canonici habeant reliquum.* Dogdal. Monast. P. 2. p. 73.

In a Book belonging to the Vestry of *St. Nicholas*, it is said to be founded in the Year 1091; but what Authority this Account depends upon, I know not; however it is somewhat probable.

THE ordering of the *Vicarage* was not 'till some Years after. The King indeed in his Charter makes a general Provision of what is necessary for the Minister of this Church, but does not say what that is. This was done by *Hugh Pudsey*, Bishop of *Durham*, as *Thomas Hatfield*, one of his Successors gave it under his Episcopal Seal at *Auckland*, June 6th, 1360. For having leached the Register of *Hugh*, his Predecessor, he found, that he with the Consent of the *Prior*, and *Convent of Carlisle*, order'd the *Vicarage* of *St. Nicholas* in *Newcastle upon Tyne*, on the Day before the Conversion of *St. Paul*, or *January 24th*, 1194, and gave the *Vicar*, for the Time being, a Portion, or Maintenance, viz. all the *Fruits, annual Profits, Oblations, Obventions* whatsoever, of what Kind or Thing soever they were, belonging to the Church of *St. Nicholas*, except the great *Tythes* belonging to the same Church.

THIS Account I am obliged to *Dr. Hunter* of *Durham* for, who favoured me with the following Transcript from *Bishop Hatfield's Register*.

Ordinatio Vicariæ B. Nicholai, de Novo Castro.

NOverint Universi quod Nos *Thomas, Permissione Divina Dunelm' Episcopus* inspecto Registro *Bonæ Memoræ Hugonis dudum Dunelm' Episcopi* Predecessoris Nostri, comperimus in eodem quod dictus *Hugo, Episcopus Vicariam Ville Novi*

folebant & Post obitum eorum redigantur Ecclesiæ in Manus Canonicorum, Ita quod Clerici qui eis Deserviant, habeant inde Necessaria & Canonici habeant reliquum. Dogdal. Monast. P. 2. p. 73.

Novi Catri super Tynam, Nostræ Dioces' Ordinavit, & Portionem, pro sustentatione Vicarii ejusdem qui pro tempore fuerit in eadem de fructibus ad dictam Ecclesiam pertinentibus taxavit Statuit & Limitavit, sub hac forma.

HUGO Dei Gratia Dunelm' Episcopus omnibus Sanctæ Matris Ecclesiæ Filiis ad quos Literæ istæ pervenerint Salutem. Noverit Univeritas Vestræ quod Nos Anno Dom' 1194. Pridie ante Conversionem Sancti Pauli, Vicariam Ecclesiæ Beati Nicholai de Novo Castello super Tynam, Nostræ Dioces' alias in eadem Ordinatam de Unanimi consensu Dilectarum Filiorum Nostrorum Prioris & Conventus Karliol' Dictam Ecclesiam Beati Nicholai in Usus suos Canonice obtinentium, Portionem infra scriptam pro sustentatione Vicarii ejusdem, qui est, et pro tempore erit in eadem ex Nostræ Pastoralis Officii Debito taxamus, Statuimus, & Ordinamus; viz. quod quilibet Vicarius illius Ecclesiæ qui pro tempore fuerit, pro sustentatione sua & Portione congrua percipiat & Habeat omnes Fructus, proventus, oblationes, obventiones quasque, ad Dictam Ecclesiam qualitercunque pertinentes de quibuscunque rebus existentes, Decimis Garbarum Dictæ Ecclesiæ duntaxat exceptis. In quarum Inspectionis & Comperitionis testimonium Sigillum Nostrum fecimus hiis apponi. Dat' in Manerio Nostræ De Auckland, Sexto Die Mensis Junii, Anno Dom' 1360, & Nostræ Consecrationis quinto decimo.

THE Steeple of this Church is in Height 64 Yards, one Foot, three Quarters. It is supposed, as to it's Model, to be the most curious in the whole Kingdom: It is adorned with 13 Pinacles, and a large and beautiful Lanthorn, which stands upon two very bold Arches of Stone, and at the Top of the said Lanthorn stands the tall Spire, by much the largest belonging to the Steeple. On the Corners of the old Tower, upon which stands the said beautiful Structure, are four Images, one at each Corner, cut at length in Stone. 'Tis said that Ben. Johnson, the Poet, made the following Lines upon it.

My † Altitude High, my Body four Square,
My Foot in the Grave, my Head in the Air,
My Eyes in my Sides, five Tongues in my Womb.
Thirteen Heads upon my Body, four Images alone;
I can direct you where the Wind doth stay,
And I tune God's Precepts twice a-Day!
I am seen where I am not, I am heard where I is not,
Tell me now what I am, and see that you miss not.

† Ex Grey.

It is said, and indeed confessed, that Robert Rhodes was more probably the Builder of this Steeple than any other Person: His Name being at the Bottom of the Belfry.

Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes.

BUT who this Robert Rhodes was, is more uncertain. Grey tells us, that Robert de Rhodes was the Lord Prior of Timmouth, in Henry the 6th Days. And an Anonymous Authority seems to suggest, that this Robert Rhodes was one of the Bishop of Durham's Justices; because in a Register at Durham, there is mention made of Robert Rhodes, ab Anno 1486, ad An' 1537, and Agnes his Wife.

BUT neither of these seem to me to be the true one. I am rather inclinable to believe, that one Robert Rhodes, Esq; who lived in this Town in the Reign of Henry the 6th was the true Person. We meet with this Gentleman's Name in an Inquisition that was taken at the Castle of Newcastle, in the 25th of Henry the 6th, 1447; for two of the Gentlemen present were Roger Thornton, the Son of the famous Benefactor of that Name, and Robert Rhodes, and they were also first mentioned after the Mayor.

" IN the Year 1451, we meet again with the same Person, who together with the said Roger Thornton, by an Instrument bearing the same Date, conveyed some Houles for the Use of a Chantery Priest to pray for the Soul of

" Lib. de
Reb. 11.

William Johnson. We have also a further Account of this Gentleman in the Year 1500, for an Instrument bearing that Date informs us, that the Mayor and Inhabitants of *Newcastle*, gave a Tenement to a Priest to live in, who was to pray for the Soul of *Robert Rhodes* and *Agnes* his Wife, at the Altar of St. *John* the Baptist, and *John* the Evangelist in St. *Nicholas* Church.

Now when it is considered that this *Robert Rhodes*, I am speaking of, was so great a Man in this Town, that he lived in the same Reign in which *Grey* acknowledges the *Lanthorne* to have been built, namely in the Reign of *Hen.* the 6th, and that he was so commemorated by the Mayor and Inhabitants after his Decease, I dare say it will appear much more probable that he was the Builder than either of the others.

THERE might indeed be, and probably there was a *Robert Rhodes*, Prior of *Tinmouth*, in the Reign of *Hen.* the 6th, but I never met with any Benefactions of the Priors of *Tinmouth* to the Town of *Newcastle*. They were on the contrary mortal Enemies to this Place, and always jealous of it's encreasing Glory. As to the other *Robert Rhodes*, one of the *Bishop's Justices*, he was alive in the Year 1537, which was the 29th of *Henry* the 8th, and so comes too late to build a Steeple in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th. I have been told by a worthy Gentleman, and one who is curious in these Things, that this *Robert Rhodes*, so taken Notice of by this Town, was *Escheator*.

THERE is a traditional Story of this Building I am now treating of, which may not be improper to be here taken Notice of. In the Time of the Civil Wars, when the *Scots* had besieg'd the Town for several Weeks, and were still as far as at first from taking it, the General sent a Messenger to the Mayor of the Town, and demanded the Keys, and the Delivering up of the Town, or he would immediately demolish the Steeple of St. *Nicholas*. The Mayor and Aldermen upon hearing this, immediately ordered a certain Number of the chiefest of the Scottish Prisoners to be carried up to the Top of the old Tower, the Place below the *Lanthorne*, and there confined; after this they returned the General an Answer to this Purpose, That they would upon no Terms deliver up the Town, but would to the last Moment defend it: That the Steeple of St. *Nicholas* was indeed a beautiful and magnificent Piece of Architecture, and one of the great Ornaments of their Town; but yet should be blown into Atoms before ransom'd at such a Rate: That however, if it was to fall, it should not fall alone; that the same Moment he destroyed the beautiful Structure, he should Bath his Hands in the Blood of his Countrymen; who were placed there on Purpose either to preserve it from Ruin, or to die along with it. This Message had the desired Effect. The Men were there kept Prisoners during the whole Time of the Siege, and not so much as one Gun fired against it.

THERE were only five Bells originally belonging to this Church, but of late Years the Number is encreas'd to Eight. The great Bell, call'd the common Bell, was sent to *Colchester* to be new cast in the Year 1615, it weighed 3129 lb. They are very large ones, have a bold and noble Sound, and yet exceedingly sweet and Harmonious. The three latter Bells were given to this Church by the Corporation.

IN the Year 1723, *William Ellifon*, Esq; Mayor, and *Robert Sowersby*, Esq; Sheriff, the Steeple was repaired at the Expence of the Corporation.

At the North Door of this Church, it is observable, that the large Flagg which is the first Step into the Church, is cut all along the Surface with uneven Lines, in Imitation of the Waves of the Sea. This is a silent Remembrancer of the Saint the Church is dedicated to; for St. *Nicholas*, the Bishop of *Myra*, who lived in the Time of *Constantine* the Great, is so famous among some for his Miracles and Apparitions by Sea, that he has merited the Title of the Patron of the Sailors.

THERE

THERE were no fewer than 9 *Chanteries* belonging to this Church, which are valued at 48*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* per *Annum*.

THE Chantry of St. *John* the Baptist, and St. *John* the Apostle, was on the ^w North-side of the Church. It is said to have been founded by *Robert Rhodes* and *Agnes* his Wife, and licensed by King *Henry* the 6th. If there be any Truth in this, it is that he was a third Founder. He allowed a Priest 7*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* per *Annum* to pray for his Soul, and the Soul of his Wife; and the Town of *Newcastle*, as it is said above, out of Respect to his Memory, gave the Priest a House to live in; but it's a Mistake that this Chantry was not founded before, for *Richard de Emeldon* who had been above 12 Times Mayor of *Newcastle*, was permitted by Letters Patents from King *Edward* the 3d, to build upon a Piece of vacant Ground, over against the Chapel of St. *Thomas* the Martyr, that he might present it to Three Chaplains, to procure their Prayers for him whilst he was living, and after he was dead, and also for the Souls of his Wives and his Father and Mother, &c. every Day at the Altar in St. *Nicholas*, which was dedicated to *John* the Baptist, and *John* the Apostle and Evangelist. This Gentleman died about the 6th or 7th of the Reign now mentioned, as is clearly gathered from the Authority above; and the Letters in which this Chantry is mentioned bear Date the 6th of this Reign: and therefore it is a Mistake to suppose this Chantry founded in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th, which was almost an hundred Years after.

^w In Eccle-
sia Sancti
Nich. de di-
cta villa No-
vicastrī ad
altare Bore-
ale Joannis
Baptistæ &
Joannis A-
post. & E-
vangel. lib.
Cart. p. 121.

THE Priests set a-part to attend this Altar, were every Day to pray for his Soul, and the others above-mentioned; and by an Order from the Then *Richard*, Lord Bishop of *Durham*, the Chaplains for the Time being, were obliged on the Anniversary Day of his Death, every Year for Ever, to celebrate his Memory with a Solemn tolling of the Bells, and devoutly singing by Note in the Evening of the Anniversary, and on the Anniversary itself, and solemnly to sing Mass for the Soul of *Richard* himself, and the Souls above-mentioned, and the Souls of all the Faithful departed. And after Mass, one of the Chaplains was to distribute among an hundred and sixty poor People, the Sum of Six Shillings and Eight-pence, and this annually for ever. This, together with several other Things, was ordered by *Richard*, Bishop of *Durham*, in the 3d Year of his Consecration, Anno 1335, which was, with all other Things mentioned in the Charter, confirmed by *Edward* the 3d, in the 10th Year of his Reign.

THUS then it appears that this Chantry is of a much older Date than the Reign of *Henry* the Sixth. But this is not all; *Richard de Emeldon* was but a second Founder of this Chantry: It boasts still an higher Antiquity, and is said to have been founded by *Laurence* of *Durham*, who was Prior of *Durham* in the Year 1149, which, by the way, is a further Proof of our Conjecture of this Church's being founded by King *Henry* the First, or in that Reign at latest.

2. THE Chantry of St. *Catherine* was founded by *William Johnson* and *Isabel* his Wife, in the Reign of *Edward* the Third; it's yearly Value was 6*l.* 15*s.* *Roger Thornton*, the Son of *Roger* the great Benefactor, in a Deed dated December the 20th, 1451, is made, together with some others, a Trustee by a Feoffment of *Roger Booth*, the surviving Feoffee of *William Johnson*, who gave the Lands and Tenements therein mentioned, for the better Support of a Perpetual Chaplain to attend the Chantry of St. *Catherine*, which is said to be *ab Alano-Durham ab antiquo fundat*:

IN the Reign of King *Henry* the 6th, one *Robert Mitford* was the Chaplain of this Chantry, who succeeded *Peter Ingram*, a former Chaplain.

3. ANOTHER Chantry of St. *Catherine*, was founded by *Nicholas* and *John Elliker*. The Deed of Foundation is said to have been imbezeled by *Richard Wallis*, late Incumbent there: The yearly Value 3*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* which arose
out

out of certain Tenements situated in the *Clofe*, *Castle-mote*, in the *Side*, and in *Sandgate*.

4. THE Chantry of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, was founded by *Adam Henrother*, and *Allan Hilton*, and licenced by King *Henry* the Fourth; the yearly Value 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* which arose from some Tenements in the *Clofe*, *Side*, and *Westgate*.

5. THE Chantry of St. *Thomas*, was founded by *John Thapceape*, and licenced by *Edward* the Third; the yearly Value of it was 4*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

* Lib. Cart.
P. 48.

¶ Et cuidam
Capellano
celebranti
divina ad al-
tare Beate
Mariæ Virgi-
nis in Eccle-
sia Beate
Nicholai de
Novo Ca-
stro duos So-
lidos argenti
&c. Lib.
Cart.

6. THE Chantry of our Lady, whose Deed of Foundation is said to have been imbezeled by *Thomas Ireland*, late Incumbent there. But however we may give some Guess at the Time of it: For * there is mention made of it, and of two Shillings a Year given to it, in a Charter which was signed by *Nicholas de Carleol*, then Capital Bailiff of the Town, in the Year 1328; and in the Year 1375, *Peter Graper*, then Mayor of the Town, gave † two Shillings a Year to the Chaplain that waited upon the Altar of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, in the Church of St. *Nicholas*. So that it must at latest have been founded in the Reign of King *Edward* the First. That large *Porch* on the South-side of the Church, or the South-Cross of the Church, as it is called, is the Chantry of St. *Mary's*; the yearly Value of it was 5*l.* 16*s.*

7. STEPHEN *Whitgray*, and *Mary* his Wife, founded the Chantry of St. *Margaret*, in the South-side of the Church of St. *Nicholas*, in the Reign of *Richard* the Second. I take that Square Place, called *Bewick's* Burial-place, now the Burial-place of *Utrick Whitfield*, Esq; near the *Porch-Door* of this Church, to have been this Chantry.

THEY constituted *John de Etell*, Chaplain of this Chantry, to pray for their Souls, and the Souls of the faithful departed. The Value of this Chantry was 10 Marks yearly, which was raised out of certain Tenements, viz. out of one near the *Cale-cross*, and from a Tenement which paid somewhat to the Chantry of St. *Eligie*, in the Church of *All-Hallows* in this Town; and from another Tenement near the *Cale-Cross*, which lay near *Grundon-chare*; and from another Tenement over-against St. *Nicholas* Church; and from another Tenement in *Hackergate*, near the Chapel of *All-Saints*; and from a Tenement near *Kirk-chare*; from a Tenement in *Pampendon*; from a Tenement in *Broad-chare*; from a Garden near *Pampendon-burne*; from a Tenement in *Calegarth* in *Broad-chare*, &c.

THE Chaplain of this Chantry, after the Decease of the Founder, was to be chosen by the *Vicar* of St. *Nicholas*, the *Mayor* and *Bailiffs* of this Town, and Four of the honest Parishioners of St. *Nicholas*. Witnesses of this Charter, were *Laurentius de Aclon*, Mayor of this Town, *Henry de Carliol*, *Thomas de Gryndon*, *John de Newbiggyng*, *John de Appreton*, Bailiffs, *Thomas de Herington*, *John de Coket*. Given at *Newcastle* the 20th of *April*, Anno Dom. 1394, in the 17th of *Richard* the Second.

8. THE Chantry of St. *Cuthbert*, was founded by *Thomas Harrington* and *William Redmarshall*, in the Reign of *Richard* the Second; yearly Value 7*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* which was raised out of certain Tenements situated in the *Sandhill*, *Side*, and *Clofe*.

9. THE Chantry of St. *Loye*, was founded by *Robert Castell*, in the Reign of *Edward* the Third: Yearly value 4*l.* 10*s.* which arose from Tenements in the *Clofe*, *Westgate*, and from a *Clofe* without the *West-gate*, called *Goose-green-clofe*.

THE Font belonging to this Church has either been built or repair'd by *Robert Rhodes* the Builder of the upper Part of the Steeple; for his Coat of Arms (and probably his Wife's too) is quartered on the Basis of it.

ON the *North-Isle*, answering to the Nave or Body of this Church is a large Gallery, which is chiefly for the Use of the Boys of the Grammar School. At the East-end of which an Addition was made to it by the Rev. Dr. *Tomlinson*, for the Use of his Successor, the Lecturer of St. *Nicholas*, and his own Family.

IN the *Rood-loft*, or the Gallery which separates the Chancel from the Nave of the Church, now called the Organ-loft, is a *Double Organ*.

ON the North-side of this Organ, is a Porch called *Saint George's Porch*, which was built, as *Grey* informs us, by one of the King's of this Land. It has undoubtedly been one of the ancient Chanteries; for several of them were situated thereabouts, between the Gallery and this Porch; as some others of them were in *St. Mary's Porch*, or the South Cross of the Church. It hath under it a Vault, and there is on the North Windows the *Head of the King*, the Father of the Lady which *St. George* delivered from the *Dragon*.

ON the East Windows is still remaining some of the painted Glafs. There is particularly the Picture of *Saint Laurence*, and some *Skin-marks*, and *Coats of Arms*. It has been a beautiful little Place: It is ceiled at the Top, and has been surrounded with carv'd Work in Wood; some of which still remains, to speak the Curious Art and commendable Expence of the Days of old.

THE Chancel of this Church is a very noble and stately one. The Altar was in the Year 1712, very sumptuously and yet decently adorn'd. At the * Top, is the Word *Jehovah*, and under that, in a Glory, a Part of the Name of Lord which he himself proclaimed before *Moses*. The Lord God merciful and gracious. What is below that again, see in the Altar of *All-hallows*.

The PLATE for the Altar.

Two Flaggons; Three Challices and Covers; Three Salvers; A small Spoon Drainer.

ON the South Side of the Chancel is the *Vestry*, above which is the *Library*. The Keeper of which is the Rev. Mr. *Stoddard*, Assistant Curate of this Church.

IN this are several good Books, and some *Manuscripts*: But it is not at present any way comparable to what it will be hereafter, either for Variety or Number of Books of all Kinds of Learning; The worthy and learned Dr. *Tomlinson*, being expected to leave at his Death, to this Library, his whole Study, which is perhaps (considering the vast Number of Books, their being so well chosen, so neatly and curiously Bound, their great Variety, being of all Manner of Subjects, treating of all Arts and Sciences) a Library outdone by few private Gentlemen in the Kingdom.

* IN this Church are many sumptuous Windows, but that in the East surpasseth all the Rest in Height, Largeness, and Beauty. This Author says, that there were in this Window the Twelve *Apostles*, and the seven Deeds of *Charity*: I suppose he Means, painted upon the Glafs. He tells us also, that this Window was built by the Beneficent *Roger Thornton*, the Elder, and that there was this Inscription on it. *Orate pro anima Rogeri de Thornton, & pro animabus Filiorum & Filiarum*. At present there is nothing remaining of these Pictures, but two Heads, which, if we may Judge of the Rest by them, will speak them to have been very Tall, and curiously done: The Inscription is intirely gone.

AN Indulgence of 40 Days was granted by twelve Foreign *Bishops*, 1359, and confirmed by *Thomas Hatfield*, Bishop of *Durham*, to all such (having repented and confessed their Sins) as performed the following Things, viz. If

R

they

וְיִעֲבֹד
יְהוָה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
כְּכָל הַצִּוִּים
אֲשֶׁר צִוָּנוּ
יְהוָה אֱלֹהֵינוּ
לַחַיִּים
וְחַיִּים

they came to this Church to *Mass*, to *Prayers* Morning or Evening, or other *Divine Offices*, on the Feast of it's Patron, and the others below written, viz. on the Feast of *Christmas-day*, the *Circumcision*, the *Epiphany*, *Easter-Eve*, the *Ascension*, *Pentecost*, *Trinity*, *Corpus Christi*, the *Invention* and *Exaltation* of the *Holy Cross*, *St. Michael the Arch-Angel*, the *Nativity* and *Decollation* of *John the Baptist*, the blessed *Apostles Peter and Paul*, and all other *Apostles* and *Evangelists*; the Commemoration of *All-Souls*, and on the Feast of the Dedication of the said Church of *St. Nicholas*; and also on the Feasts of *St. Stephen*, *Lawrence*, *George*, *Martin*, *Dionysius*, *Blasius*, *Mary Magdalen*, *Catharine*, *Agatha*, *Margaret*, and in the *Octaves* of all *Feasts*, and on every *Lord's-Day* and *Sabbath* through the Year. They also were intitled to this Indulgence who follow'd the *Body of Christ*, and the *Holy-Oyl*, when they were carryed to the Sick; or who went round the Church-yard, *praying all the while for the Dead*; Those also were intitled who assisted in the *Repairing* of the said Church, or *Gifted* it with *Lamps*, *Books*, *Chalices*, *Vestments*, or any other necessary *Ornaments*; or gave, or left to it by *Will*, *Gold*, *Silver*, or any Part of their Substance: Those also shared in it, who on the *Sundays* said their *Prayers* when the Bell rung at *High Mass*, at the consecrating of the *Body of Christ*; and lastly those who devoutly *prayed for the Soul* of *Catherine de Camera*, whose Body was buried in the said Church, and for the healthful Estate of *John de Camera*, *Gilbert de Dukesfield*, and *Agnes* his Wife, as long as they lived, and for their Souls when they were dead. ^b

^b St. Nicholas Vestry.

Some of the Inscriptions on the Tombs, Monuments and Graves of this Church.

The East-End.

ON the North-East Corner of the Church, is the Tomb of Sir *George Selby*. His Effigies and that of his *Lady* are at length, resting upon Pillows, with uplifted Hands. On the South of the Tomb are the Effigies of his Children in a Posture of Prayer, kneeling with raised Hands. Upon a Marble Stone, placed in the Wall, a little above the Tomb, is the following Inscription,

Georgius Selby Eques auratus ab antiqua & clara Selbeiorum de Selby in Comitatu Ebor. Familia oriundus, quater hujus villæ prætor, Vicecomes Comitatus Palat' Dunelm'. Serenissimi Regis Jacobi Hospitio & Servitio Nobilitatus. Ob Lautum certe & affluentem perpetuo apparatus, & Liberalissimæ Mensæ communicationem merito passim celebratissimus. Margaretæ Uxoris Joannis Selby de Twisell Militis filix consortio apprime Fælix. Ex qua suscept' quinque filios, immatura morte Sublatos & sex filias superstites; Quatuor ante illius obitum nuptas; Margaretam primam Gulielmo Balafys de Morton, Elizabetham Secundam Joanni Delavale de Dissington, Equitibus Auratis; Barbaram tertiam Roberto Delavale Hæredi Radulphi Delavale de Seaton Equitis Aurati, Isabellam quartam Patricio Curwen de Workington Armigero, & duas innuptas Dorotheam & Mariam, per totum Vitæ Cursum Lautissima usus fortuna. In hoc vere beatus, quod sub indubitata Spe plenæ peccatorum omnium remissionis, & suæ ad eternam vitam Resurrectionis, spiritum in manus Domini commendavit in eoque placide obdormivit 30^o Martij 1625 An' Ætatis 68. Corpus Sepultum jacet in Crypta sub hoc Tumulo charæ uxoris cura extracta.

Amoris, Honoris & Memorix ergo.

Under the Coat of Arms. — Mortuus vivo.

Within the Pallisadoes, upon a Flat Marble Stone — Ithave Mercy of the Sowlle of George Selbe Merchant Adventurer sometime Alderman of this Town, and Margaret his Wife, and their Children.

In the Margin on his Side ——— Anno 1542.
on her Side ——— Anno 1562.

IN the North-side of the *Middle Porch*, under the grand Eastern Window; are the Nitches of several pulled out Statues; on the South-side of it is the Monument of *George Carr*, with this Inscription

Orate pro Anima Georgij Car quondam Majoris istius villæ qui obiit Anno Domini Millefimo CCCC Cujus animæ Propitietur Deus.

THE Effigies of him and his Wife are at length, resting on Pillows with their Hands raised. Above them is an arched Canopy, with a defaced Inscription; but a Manuscript in this Church tells us that the Words were

For George Car's Sawll his Wyffes and Chylders Sawlls all and to make a solem Wygge Mass with all his Burchern in the Wygge and Dirffe to sing as aperyth in his Wyting of Rime.

AT the Feet of the Effigies are the Ruins of a large Image of our *Saviour upon the Crofs*, with an Inscription equally dark as the other, but said to be this

Our Lady prays him to say at the Day.

WHEN the Scots took the Town they plundered the Churches, and these and many more were defaced; *for they broke down the Carved Work thereof with Axes and Hammers.*

IN the North-side of the *South-East-Porch*, is a very pretty Monument commemorating the Wife of *William Wrightson*, Esq;

NEAR this Place lies the Body of *Isabel*, the Wife of *William Wrightson*, Esq; one of the Burgesses in several Parliaments for this Town and County of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, she died the 13th of *March*, 1716.

ALMOST contiguous to this, is the beautiful Monument of Mr. *Matthews* the 1st Husband of *Isabel* before-mention'd, he dy'd *April 6*, 1697.

THE Burial Place of *Timothy Davison*, Alderman, sometime Mayor of this Town and Governour of the Merchant's Company, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, by whom he had Issue 16 Children, of which survived them 6 Sons and four Daughters; she departed this Life the 10th Day of *September*, 1694, and he the 20th Day of *December* 1696, in the 55th Year of his Age.

HERE lyeth the Body of *Robert White*, Merchant, he departed *October*, 1644.

THE Burial Place of Sir *Ralph Jennison* of *Elswick*, in the County of *Northumberland*, Knt. sometime Mayor of this Town. *Obijt tertio die Aprilis Anno 1701, Ætat. sue 88.*

THE Burial Place of Mr. *John Stephenson*, Merchant Adventurer; who died the 20th of *April* 1725.

ROBERT Bulman, Feltmaker, 16 May, 1716. *Rachael* his Daughter, who was Wife of *William Henderson*, Upholster, died 22d of *Aug.* 1730.

THE Burial Place of *John Ogle*, Esq; his Daughter *Mary Lisle*, Relict of *Robert Lisle*, of *Hazon*, Esq; dyed 19th *December*, 1728.

ROGER Rawe, twice Mayor of this Town, 1596.

ROBERT Barker, sometime Mayor of this Town, and his four Wives; he departed the 4th of *August*, 1588. RALPH

RALPH Cocke, Esq; Alderman, and sometime Mayor of this Town, 27 Jan. 1652, his four Daughters survived him, and *Judith* his Wife, viz. *Dorothy*, *Jane*, *Ann*, *Barbary*: The Wives of *Mark Milbank*, *William Carr*, *Thomas Davison*, *Henry Marley*, Merchants.

ROBERT Jennison, Merchant, 27 October, 1668.

FRANCIS Brandling.

WILLIAM Carr, Merchant Adventurer, and *Jane* his Wife, by whom he had Issue 11 Children; he departed April 14th, 1660; she departed Jan. 31, 1666.

BARTRAM Anderson, Merchant Adventurer, June 24, 1605.

JESU have Mercy of the Sawlles of *Hendry Anderson*, M. A. sometime Mayor of this Town, 1562.

ISABELL Anderson, his Wife, was buried under the next Stone to him; she dyed in August, 1582.

BERTRAM Anderson, Merchant Adventurer, August, 1606.

MARK Shafto, Merchant Adventurer, sometime Mayor of this Town, April, 1593.

UNDER the same lye — *Shafto*, who dyed December, 1581, and *Robert Shafto*, Alderman, of this Town, who dyed September, 1623.

JESU have Mercy of the Soul of *Mark*.

SIR Peter Riddell, Knight, Twice Mayor of this Town, 18th April, 1641.

LANCELOT Hodgson, 1667; *Margaret*, his Wife, Daughter to *Sir Thomas Haggerston*, Baronet, departed 1663.

SOUTH-ISLE.

IN this Isle, opposite to the Altar, against the Wall of the Church, is a beautiful and curious Monument of *William Hall*, Esq; sometime Mayor of this Town, and *Jane*, his Wife, which was erected in Commemoration of them, by *Sir Alexander Hall*, Knight, their only surviving Son. At the Top of the Monument is the Arms of their Family, with an Angel on each Side of them. The Body of the Monument has on each Side of it a Pillar, of the *Corinthian Order*; between which is the Representation of a Desk, with open Books upon it, and he on the one Side of it, and his Wife on the other, in the Posture of Prayer, kneeling before it, with their folded Hands upon the Books: Below this are the Effigies of their Children, in the same Posture; one of which is represented kneeling alone, at one Side of a Desk, with an open Book upon it; and other Five on the other Side of it, kneeling one after another: The Former, I take to be design'd for their Son, the other for their Daughters. Below these again, is the following Inscription; *Gulielmus Hall*, Armiger quondam Major hujus villæ & Jana Uxor ejus Charissima; fælice prole ditati, Juxta hoc Monumentum in Domino requiescunt. Ille vicefimo Octavo die Julii Anno Domini 1631, Ætatis suæ 63. Illa duodecimo die Augusti Anno Domini 1613, Ætatis 36. In quorum Memoriam Alexander Hall eques auratus unicus eorum filius superstes hoc merito posuit.

WILLIAM Bonner, sometime Sheriff of this Town, Jan. 22. 1626.

JAMES Coward Glasier.

WILLIAM Grey, Esq; 1707

GEORGE

GEORGE Darvson, Alderman.

EDWARD Johnson, Alderman, and sometime Mayor, *March* 12, 1726, aged 69.

JESU have Mercy on the Sowlle of *Edward Surtis*, Merchant-Adventurer.

THOMAS Gibson, Mafon, *Feb.* 7th, 1699.

PRAY for the Sawlle of *John Todd*, Mer. Ad. and *Elizabeth*, his Wiyf, Daughter was unto *Wm.* ——— Merchant, and his Children.

IN this Isle against one of the Pillars is a Marble Monument with this Inscription.

Memoria
Patricii Crowe
olim de
Ashlington Armigeri.
Cujus Corpus haud procul
Marmore Isto Sepultum Jacet.
Obijt die Januarij
Tricesimo Primo
Anno Domini
M:D:CXCIV.

MR. *Chapman's* Stone, Mr. *Wilkinson's* Place, *Henry Chapman*, Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and 4 Times Mayor of this Town; Alderman likewise of the famous City of *London*, and one of the Commissioners for the Realm of *England* to treat with Commissioners of *Scotland* for the Wealth of both Kingdoms; departed to the Mercy of God the 1st of *April*, 1623.

ROGER, *Jane*, *Susannah*, and *Thomas*, the Children of *James Clevering*, Merchant Adventurer, and sometimes Mayor of this Town: *Roger* departed 1592, *Jane* 1592, *Susannah* 1599, *Thomas* 1602.

MICHAEL Kirlair, Mer. Ad. 31 *July* 1620.

THOMAS Bowes, Mer. Ad. he departed 1593, his Wife *Agnes*, 1624.

HENRY Bowes, Mer. Ad.

ROBERT Bower, Mer. Ad. 1621.

WILLIAM Johnson, Alderman and sometime Mayor, departed 1678.

ROBERT Ledgard, Draper.

WILLIAM Sheerwood, Mer. Ad.

THIS is the new burial Place of Alderman *Sowerbie*.

HUMPHRY Pibus, Mer. Ad. *April* 1691.

HIS Daughter *Elizabeth*, was the Wife of *John March*, Vicar of this Town, she departed in *April* 1680; he the 2d of *December* 1692.

ROBERT Hefilrigg, *March* 28, 1728.

RICHARD Wright, Sheriff, 1671.

THIS is now the burial Place of Mr. *Roger Wilson*, Merchant.

A Stone dated 1531.

WILLIAM Jackson, sometime Sheriff, 1630.

ON the North-side of this South-Isle, at the South-end of the *Organ Gallery* is the Monument of the Family of the *Maddisons*. It is very beautifull, sumptuous, and magnificent. The Statues are so devoutly postur'd on bended Knees, with uplifted Hands, that whilst we view them with our outward Eyes, we are inwardly struck with a Religious Awe, and secret Wishes after Piety and Devotion.

AT the Top of it, which is pretty high, are three Statues; that on the West in a sitting Posture, with a *Cross* in the left Hand, and a *Book* in the Right, is the Representation of *Faith*; that on the East in a sitting, expecting Posture, with an *Anchor* at her Feet, is the Representation of *Hope*, and that in the *standing Posture*, with a *Flaming Heart* in her Hand, (the Emblems of Action, and Fervency and Love) is the Representation of *Charity*. Above the Statue on the East, is *Memorare Novissimam*, and above that on the West, *Memorie sacrum*.

BELOW these three Statues, is the Body of the Monument, having in it 6 large and beautiful Statues, three Men and three Women, on their bended Knees, with folded Hands in the Posture of Prayer; who these are designed for may be easily learned from the Inscriptions below; the Lady on the *West-end*, which has on the right Hand of her a Pillar of the *Corinthian Order*, is *Elizabeth* the Wife of *Henry Maddison*; The Gentleman next to her is *Henry* her Husband; for he is cloathed in the *Scarlet-Gown* of the Aldermen of *Newcastle*, because he was sometime *Mayor* of this Town. Next to him is his Father *Lionel Maddison*, cloathed in the same Manner (for he was *thrice Mayor* of this Town) kneeling before a *Desk*, with an *open Book* on it; on the other Side of this *Desk* is his Wife *Jane*, kneeling in the same Manner, with her Face to him; next to her, is their Son *John*, who died in the Expedition to *Cadix*, and who is therefore *cloathed in Armour*. Then we have the opposite Pillar of the *Corinthian Order*, on the other Side of which is the Effigies of one of *Henry's* Daughters, probably *Barbara*, who dyed at the Age of 17 Years, as is said on an adjoining Stone.

The Inscription.

Here rests in Christian Hope the Bodies of *Lionel Maddison*, Son of *Rowland Maddison*, of the County of *Durham*, Esq; and of *Jane* his Wife; she died *July* the 9th, 1611, he having been thrice Mayor of this Town, departed *December* 6th, 1624, aged 94 Years, he lived to see his only Son *Henry* Father to a fair and numerous Issue; here interr'd also are the Bodies of *Henry Maddison*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Robert Barker* of this Town, who lived together most comfortably 40 Years, he was sometime Mayor of this Town, and having lived in good Name and Fame 60 Years, deceased in the true Faith of Christ the 14th of *July* 1634. *Elizabeth* his only Wife, had Issue by him ten Sons, (*viz.*) Sir *Lionel Maddison*, Knight, *Ralph*, *Robert*, *William*, *Henry*, *Peter*, *George*, *Timothy*, and *Thomas*, and Six Daughters, *Jane*, *Susan*, *Elizabeth*, *Barbara*, *Eleanor*, and *Jane*, all the Sons at his Death were living; but *John* who died in his Expedition to *Cadix*. She lived his Widow 19 Years, died 1653.

Below the Inscription, under Elizabeth is

Animæ super Æthera vivunt.

Under Henry and Lionel,

Decus vitæ est Honorata Mors.

Under

Under Jane and John,

Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur.

And under Barbara,

Serius aut citius metam properamus ad unam.

THE smaller Statues surrounding the Tomb, are designed for the Children of the Family.

THE whole is surrounded with a strong Iron Rail, as being one of the greatest Monumental Ornaments of the Church.

THIS Tomb was about two Years ago clean'd and beautified at the Expence of Mr. *Robert Percival*, whom we have commemorated amongst the Benefactors of St. *John's* Church.

LIONEL Maddison, Mer. Ad. Mayor of this Town, *July* 1624.

JANE Tempest, Wife of *William Tempest*, Esq; second Son of Sir *Nicholas Tempest*, Knt. and Bart. and Daughter to *Henry Maddison*, sometime Mayor, departed 29th *December* 1616, *Ætatis* 20.

BARBARA Maddison, Daughter of the said *Henry Maddison*, 1627, aged 17 Years.

On Mr. Forster's Stone.

Ive kept the Faith a good Fight fought have I,
My God and Sovereign serv'd here quartered lie;
With Dust disbanded 'till the last Trump hence;
Rally these Atombs by it's Influence,
Then with the Loyal Bands received I may
A Crown of Glory for the general pay.

THOMAS Loraine, Esq; his Epitaph.

About the Border,

Hic Jacet Thomas Loraine olim de
Kirkharle Armiger qui obiit viceffimo
quarto die Octobris, *Ætatis* suæ 35 Anno Domini
MDCXLIX.

Upon the Copper Plate,

Ite precor, Musæ, vos & Dolor iste requirit
Iste Labor circum tempora Taxus eat
Plangite Sollicitis Mœrentia Pectora Palmis
Rumpat & Ornatus quique fuit
Publica quippe vocat clamantia publica virtus
Hujus erat hic Dolor minor
Fata Magistratum rapiunt cum ferrea Regnum
Debilitant Mundum cum rapuere bonos
Et bonus & Laurus modo cum decesserit orbis
Non satis ad Fletus, si Lachrimarit, erit.

St. MARY'S PORCH.

P. M.

ALEXANDRI Davison Equitis Aurati & Annæ Filiae Radulphi Cocke, ejus Conjugis Charissimæ.

Ex qua Filios quinque, Thomam equitem auratum; Radulphum Davison de Thornley, Samuellem Davison de Wingate Grange, Josephum Centurionem cordatum (in hujus oppidi contra Scotos Rebelles propugnatione strenui ad mortem usq; Dimicantem hic juxta tumulatum) Edwardum Mercatorem Cælibem defunctum,

Filias etiam Binas

Barbaram primo Radulpho Calverley deinde Thomæ Riddell de Fenham in Comitatu Northumbriæ Equitibus auratis, ac Margaretam Henrico Lambton armigero Enuptas, Suscitavit.

Qui quidem Alexander Graffante tunc conjuratione perfidissima,

Optimo Regi, Causæq; Regiæ semper

Fidelissimus

Gravem rei familiaris Jacturam Maximo animo perpeffus, tandemq; in hujus Novicæstri obsidione cum Scotorum Rebellium exercitu irruenti magnanimiter Confligens,

Novissimum Spiritum (octogenarius fere) fortiter effudit.

Undecimo die Mensis Novembris anno ab Incarnatione Domini 1644 hoc monumentum posuit Thomas Primogenitus

Eques Auratus

M. S.

Egregio Adolescenti Thomæ Hamiltono, animi Indole, forma Corporis & robore præcæteris insigni, Domini Patricii Hamiltonii a Preston filio dignissimo a nobilissima familia Hadingtonia oriundo, Centurioni sub Domino Alexandro Leslæo Exercitus Scotici Fæderis Imperatore, excellentissimo Domino Alex. Hamiltonus Rei Tormentariæ præfectus, Avunculus Mærens posuit,

Cum totius exercitus Panctu Maximo obiit Anno Domini 1640 Octobris 29.

Ætatis suæ 20.

The Motto of the Coat of Arms above,

Mihi Palma Cupressus.

SIR Richard Stote's Burial Place.

Quinto Die Februarii Anno 1615 Richardus Stote quondam hujus Villæ Mercator obiit.

Decimo sexto Die Aprilis Anno 1589 Hellinor Uxor ejus 2, ex hac vita decessit.

In Sacra Memoria Parentum suorum Edvardus Stote hoc Monumentum posuit.

Richardus Stote, Miles, Serviens Domini Regis Caroli Secundi ad Legem obiit viceffimo quinto die Decembris. Anno Domini 1682.

Near this Place is interr'd the Body of Joseph Huddleston late Citizen and Fishmonger of London, (Second Son of Andrew Hudleston of Hutton John in the County of Cumberland, Esq;) who departed this Life the 14th of June Anno Dom' 1679. He married Mary Daughter of John Emmerfon, Merchant, sometime Mayor of this Town, and by her had Issue Joseph (who dy'd in his Infancy) and Dorothy who survives.

UPON

UNDER the South Window of this Porch lies the Effigies of a Man, at his full length with his Legs acrofs, and his Dog at his Feet, having his Escutcheon of Arms and Sword. This we are inform'd was the Fashion of burying those only, who took upon them the Crofs, and were mark'd with the Badge of the Crofs, for sacred Warfare, in recovering the Holy-Land from the Turks.

HE is suppos'd to have been one of the Family of the *Scroopes*.

JOHN Lawson, Esq; of *Cramlington* in the County of *Northumberland*, 5th Nov. 1680.

ANTHONY Ifaacson, Esq;

ROBERT Roddam, Alderman, and sometime Mayor of this Town, July 1682.

JONATHAN his Son, sometime Mayor of *Newcastle*, dyed 21st August, 1712. he left Issue by *Jane* his Wife a Son and a Daughter.

THE Burial Place of *Paul Cook*, Joyner.

JOHN Emmerfon, sometime Mayor, dy'd

THOMAS Jennison, sometime Mayor, departed, December, Anno 1676.

ISABEL Riddel, 1663.

RICHARD Huddleston and *Elizabeth* his Wife, he dy'd June 1707, she 1730, aged 82 Years.

CHRISTOPHER Nicholson, Alderman, departed 29th Sept. 1670, in the 68th Year of his age.

AGAINST the Wall stands a Monument of *Michael Welden*, Son of *Michael Welden* of *Welden*, Esq; and *Sarah* his Wife, who departed this Life 3d Ap. 1680.

St. MARGARET's Chantery.

THE Burial Place of the Family of the *Bewicks*.

West-End of the CHURCH.

THE Burial Place of *William Errington*, Master and Mariner.

JOHN Gill.

WILLIAM Boufflower, Merchant Adventurer.

In the MIDDLE-ISLE.

THE Burial Place of *William Rutter*, Merchant Adventurer.

At the East-End of the MIDDLE-ISLE.

RICHARD Wright, Merchant Adventurer, and sometime Sheriff, departed this Life, 5th May 1671.

CUTHBERT Ellifon, Merchant Adventurer. Now the Burial Place of Mr. *Richard Wall*, descended from the Elder Brother of *Robert* and *Benjamin Ellifon*.

THE Burial Place of *Robert Ellifon*, Merchant Adventurer, sometime Sheriff, he dyed Jan. 12th, 1677.

THE Burial Place of *Benjamin Ellifon*, who departed this Life 25th June, 1676.

ABRAHAM Anderson, Merchant.

JOSEPH Ellifon, Merchant, who dyed 21st of Jan. 1686.

In the NORTH-ISLE.

THOMAS Partis, Tobacconist, who died 9th May, 1684.

THE Burial Place of *Roger Iwe*, Citizen and Stationer of London, who died 6th August 1675.

ROGER Procter, Merchant Adventurer, who died 20th Nov. 1664. Now Mr. *Malliburne's* Burial Place.

JOHN Winslip, Tanner, 1607.

AGAINST the North-wall a Monument of Major *Robert Bugg*, Citizen and Habberdasher of London, who died 22d May 1688.

GEORGE Winfield, Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and twice Mayor, died 18th Nov. 1684.

MICHAEL Hall, Gentleman, 25th July 1647.

NICHOLAS Stricker, who died Aug. 5th, 1689.

BARBARA Riddell, Wife to *William Riddell*, Merchant, and sometimes Mayor, 1627.

St. GEORGE'S PORCH.

SAMUEL Gill, Esq; who died 26th Oct. 1720.

WILLIAM Warriner, 1706.

—— *Marlay*, Esq; 1676. Now Mr. *Perith's*.

ANOTHER of *John Marlay*, Merchant, who departed October 1561.

UNDER which lyes also *William Marlay*, who departed 16th Jan. 1609.

AND also St. *John Marley*, Knight, Son of *William*, who had been 5 Times Mayor, and departed Anno 1673, aged 83 Years and 3 Days.

JESU have Mercy on *George Byrde's* Soul, is on the Border of *Matfen's* Stone.

MATTHEW Matfen, Merchant Adventurer, died 1st October 1697.

TIMOTHY Robson, Alderman, twice Mayor, departed 30th Dec. 1700.

THE

THE Burial Place of *George Heron*, Merchant. On the Top of which Stone is, *Jesu have Mercy on the Soul of John Ord.*

ON the Wall a handsome Marble Monument, on which is the following Inscription;

Hic Sitæ sunt exuviae
Roberti Shafto Equitis aurati,
Nec non ad legem Servientis
Et hujus Municipij Proprætoris
In Desideratissimi Patris Memoriam
Hoc Mamor Posuit Unicus Defuncti filius
Marcus Shafto de Whitworth
In Comitatu Dunelmæ Arm.
Obijt Maij XXI
A. D. M: DCCV
Vixit annos LXXII.

MATTHEW Jefferson, sometime Mayor of this Town, departed *March* 1st, 1687.

In the QUIRE.

THE Burial Place of *Nicholas Ridley*, Esq; twice Mayor of this Town, and Governour of the Merchant's Company, and *Martha* his Wife, by whom he had Issue 9 Children, viz. *John, Mary, Richard, Ann, Nicholas, Edward, Ann, Martha* and *John*: He departed this Life the 22d. of *January* 1710. *John* their eldest Son dyed *April* the 14th, 1686.

M. S.

Janæ
Yeldardi Alvey
Hujus Ecclesiæ Vicarii
Uxori Lectiss. & dilectiss. Decem Liberos
Utriusq; Sexus æqualiter Facundæ Matri
Cultu in Deum,
Obsequio in Maritum
Pietate in prolem, dilectione in Proximum
Charitate in Pauperes, ad exemplum celebri.
Quæ Postquam 34 Ætat. Ann.
Complevisset
Pie & Placide in Domino
Obdormivit
Denata est tempore Antelucano Magni
Paschatis festi 1643
Maritus mærens hoc in amoris æternum
Duraturi Testimonium Merito
Posuit.

Radulphus Jennison quondam Major hujus Oppidi qui tempore Præfecturæ suæ e vivis decessit Anno Domini 1597 hoc tumulo sepultus Jacet.

Prudens, Pacificus Largus justusq; piusq;
Sydera qui quærit, sis Ubi quærit Ubi
Jacet & hic Robertus Filius ejus, quondam
Theologiæ Doctor & Minister verbi Dei.

Mr.

M^R. Thomas Robinson's Burial Place.

Here Lyeth buried under this Stone
 Of *John Bennet* both body and bone
 Late of these North Parts, Master of the Ordinance,
 Which decessed by God's Providence,
 The Eight Day of the Month of *July*,
 In perfect Faith Love and Charity;
 A thousand five hundred sixty and Eight
 Whose Soul to Heav'n he trusted went freight
 Through God's great Mercy, Bloodshed and Death
 Which only he trusted to during his Breath,
 So trust we his Wife and Children that caused this
 And Captain *Carvel*, a Friend of his.

HERE lyeth the Body of Sir *William Blacket*, Bart. Alderman and sometime Mayor of this Town, and Burgefs in Parliament for this Corporation, and Dame *Elizabeth* his Wife, by whom he had Issue 9 Children, of which survived him 3 Sons and 3 Daughters, viz. *Edward*, *Michael*, *William*, *Elizabeth*, *Isabel* and *Christian*; she departed this Life the 7th of *April*, 1674, and he the 16th of *May*, 1680. *Michael* his Son, sometime Alderman, departed this Life the 26th Day of *April*, 1683; who had *Elizabeth* only, she departed this Life the 12th Day of *January*, 1677.

THE Burial Place of *John Rumney*, Merchant.

THE Burial Place of *William Jennison*, Merchant Adventurer.

WILLIAM, *Isabel*, *Edward*, *Christian*, *Michael*, *John*, *William*, and *Christopher*, the Children of *William Blacket*, Alderman, and *Elizabeth* his Wife. *John* buried the 4th of *May*, 1654, *William* buried the 9th of *August*, 1654, *Christopher* buried the 8th Day of *July*, 1678.

IN this North Part of the Church of St. Nicholas was a Shrine of *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*, who in the 4th of *Henry* the 7th was Lieutenant of *Yorkshire*, and being commanded by the King to levy those Monies which were then extorted from the Country to carry on the War of *Britany*; the Vulgar conceiving him to be the Cause of that Task, tumultuously murdered him at *Cockledge*, near *Tbreske*, eighteen Miles north of *York*, upon the Day of St. *Vitalis* the Martyr; whereupon he was buried at *Beverley*, where he hath a stately Monument, but much defaced. This is Shrine at present much more so, being no where to be met with; but *Grey* tells us, that in this Part of the Church there was such a Monument in his Time, that was made in Memory of him in his own Country; he having a House in this Town and Parish, and that Part of the Inscription upon it was, *Orate pro anima Henrici Percy 4 Northumbrie qui per Rebellium manus occubuit*, &c.

THE *Milbank* Manuscript says it was in the north Corner of the Church: That it was a Monument of Wood; on which was painted an *old Man*, our Saviour on his right Haud, and the *Virgin Mary* on his Left. There came a Labil from her Mouth, but what it was this Authority had forgot; but that from our Saviour's was *Quæso Patri fac, quod rogat mea Mater*.

THEN followed some Latin Verses, done in the rhiming Way of the Monks, but they are so dark and obscure, that little can be made of them. the Manuscript goes on; When Mr. *William Selby* was buried, this Monument was removed out of that Corner, and Sir *George Selby* did set his magnificent Tomb there. After that it was placed against the Wall, next to Sir *George's* Tomb, and so continued 'till Mr. *Lanc. Hodshon* got leave of Vicar *Nailor* to remove it and place his Father. Where it is now I know not.

Grey

Grey tells us, that the *Parson* of the Town is the Bishop of *Carlisle*, who hath his *Vicar* or *Substitute*. How this Bishop came to have this Living in his Gift, I have shewed in the Beginning of our Account of this Church.

UPON this Church depend the other Churches; for the *Vicar* has Dues from them all: And yet they are each of them a distinct Parish from St. Nicholas.

THIS *Vicarage* is reckoned 150*l.* per *Ann.* and the Corporation makes an annual Addition of 90*l.* per *Ann.* to it, which was granted by this generous and worthy Body, that the *Vicar* might live in a more plentiful and hospitable Manner than he could otherwise do. The *Vicar's* Assistant in this Church is the *Curate* of it; who is stiled in an ancient Writing the *Parish Priest, absque Impedimento Vicarii aut Presbyteri Parochialis. Lib. Cart. 124.* He receives from the *Vicar* 4*l.* per *Ann.* from the Town 35*l.* per *Ann.* and from the Crown 6*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* besides the stated Fees of the Church.

IN the Year 1724, the upper Clerk of this Church dy'd (for it had been the Custom to have two) Upon which it was thought more beneficial to the Parish to have an Assistant to the *Curate*, which was accordingly done in the Month of *October*, the same Year. His Salary arises from the Fees of the *Clerkship*. The *Lecturer* of this Church, whose Duty is to preach on the *Sunday Afternoon*, has a Salary of 100*l.* per *Ann.* paid him by the Corporation.

ALL the *Vicars*, *Curates*, and *Lecturers* of this Church, that I have met with, are these following,

Magister Joannes de Hirlaw Vicarius in the Reign of *Edward* 3d.

MATTHEW Bolton, 1374.

NICHOLAS de S. 1401.

ROGERUS de Thresk, 1418.

JOHN Heyworth, 1436.

WILLIAM Chym, 1438.

THOMAS Hareld, 9th Hen. 7th.

JOHN Sanderfon before the Year 1532.

JOHN Heron, Ob. 1543. he alienated the Tythe of *Cramlington*, for a Cheefe, and a Couple of *Capons* to be tendred May the 9th, in St. Nicholas Church Porch.

HENRY Aglionby, 1543.

WILLIAM Purge, 1549.

WILLIAM Salkeld, A. M. Sepult. August 25, 1568.

JOHN Magrey, 1568.

RICHARD Holdsworth, 1585, he was buried at St. Nicholas, Sept. 5, 1594.

THE Worshipful Dr. Morton, Archdeacon of *Durham*, and Vicar of *Newcastle*, was buried at *Newcastle*, July 18th, 1620.

U

HENRY

HENRY Pool, Vicar, was buried at St. Nicholas's, Sept. 3d, 1623.

DR. Jackson, Vicar, he left the Vicarage, and dyed in the South of England, Anno 1640, Eachard the Historian gives this Character of him.

"DR. Thomas Jackson, the Ornament of the University of Oxford, was President of Corpus Christi College, and Dean of Peterborough, he was a Man of great Piety and Worth, Industry and Ability, a great Master of the Fathers, and profoundly read in Theology, as appears from his many learned Treatises.

e Vide Ann.
1645.

TEILDARD Alvey, Vicar, was buried at St. Nicholas, 1648, he succeeded in the Vicarage of Newcastle in the Year 1630, when the most learned Dr. Jackson was elected President of Corpus Christi College, in Oxford, his Sufferings began very early in the Troubles, as I find by a Letter of his, written to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, and dated from York, Oct. 16, 1640, wherein he sets forth what he then had suffer'd, in the following Manner. *I am for the present outed of all my spiritual Promotions, to the yearly Value of 300l. and have most of my moveable Goods seized upon by the Rebels, being forc'd (upon some threatening Speeches given out by them, that they would deal more rigourously with me than others) suddenly to desert all, and to provide for the Safety of my self, Wife, and seven Children, by a speedy Flight in the Night-time; how they would have dealt with me they have since made evident, by their harsh dealing with two of my Curates, whom I left to officiate for me in my Absence; who have not only been interrupted in reading Divine Service; but threatn'd to be Pistol'd, if they would not desist from the Execution of their Office: And whereas I had lately purchased 60 Pounds per Annum in Northumberland, and hoped to have been supplied that Way in these calamitous Times, 'till I might with Safety return; they have, since I presented my Petition to his Majesty, seized upon that also, and commanded my Servant to be accountable to them for it: This is my Case at this Time.* Afterwards, as might be expected, it was far worse, for, as I am otherwise inform'd he was not only pull'd out of this Pulpit by two Holy Sisters, but imprison'd at Newcastle, at Holy-Island, and at Norwich; his Family increas'd under his Troubles, if I mistake not, to ten Children, (for so many I find his Wife bore him in all) which were reduced to great Streights, and subsisted in good measure by Charity; I perceive by the Letter above-mentioned, that he had been active as well as passive in the Service of his Majesty; by both which Means he had so far recommended himself to the Favour and Esteem of that Prince, that he had design'd some Reward for him, which in all Probability the Rebellion prevented the King from bestowing. Nor did Mr. Alvey live to receive it from his royal Son, on the Restoration, for his Death happened in the Year, 1648, and was hastened, as 'tis thought, by his Sufferings. He was a very Honest Good Man, and a true Son of the Church of England; as, I am told, appears by a little Tract which he wrote, and which I have not yet been able to get a Sight of, intitled, *The Humble Confession and Vindication of them who suffer'd much, and still suffer, under the Name of Malignants and Delinquents*, Publish'd in 1647.

DR. Robert Jenison, 1645, buried at St. Nicholas, November 8, 1652.

SAMUEL Hammond, 1652, he left the Vicarage upon the Restoration.

JOHN Knightbridge.

THOMAS Nayler, 1662, buried at St. Nicholas, April 15th, 1679.

JOHN March, Vicar, B. D. he was born in this Town. He was an admirable Scholar, a Man of strict Piety, and a most powerful Preacher. The last Sermon he preached was in the Epistle to the Hebrews, 2d Chap. v 3d. *How shall we escape if we neglect so great Salvation?* He preached it on the Sunday Morning, and on the Sunday following was buried.

THIS

THIS Sermon, together with eleven more, were published and recommended to the World by Dr. *Scot*, the Author of the *Christian Life*. There were several other Sermons of his published in his Life-time, (viz.) one intitled *The false Prophet unmask'd*, or, *The Wolf strip'd of his Sheep's Cloathing*, preached on the 30th of *January*, 1683, before the Mayor and Aldermen of this Town, and dedicated to them, another on the 30th *Jan.* 1674, dedicated to the Mayor and Magistrates. Another upon the 29th *May*, 1684, dedicated also to them, &c. He was buried at St. *Nicholas*, *Dec.* 4, 1692.

LEONARD *Welfstead*, Vicar, was buried at St. *Nicholas's*, *Nov.* 15th, 1694.

NATHANIEL *Ellison*, D. D. Vicar, died *May* 4th, 1721, and was buried at St. *Nicholas's*. He was born in this Town. He was a Man of good Learning, and an exemplary Life; and was looked upon to be one of the best of Parish Priests, for his Constancy and Usefulness in Preaching; he was besides Vicar of *Newcastle*, Archdeacon of *Stafford*, Rector of *Whitburne*, in the County of *Durham*, and Prebendary of *Durham*.

IN the Year 1700, he Publish'd at *London* a Sermon preached before the Mayor and Magistrates of this Town at St. *Nicholas's* Church, *October* 8th, 1699, being the Sunday after the Election of the Mayor. It was Entitled, *The Magistrates Obligation to punish Vice*.

IN the Year 1701, his Sermon of *Confirmation*, preached *June* 23, 1700, before the Lord *Crew*, Bishop of *Durham*, at St. *Nicholas's* Church in this Town, was printed at *London*.

IN the Year 1710 he printed his Sermon at *London*, which was preached at *All-ballows* Church, on *All-Saints* Day, 1709, at the Opening of a Charity-School in that Parish. It is Entitled, *The Obligations and Opportunities of doing Good to the Poor*.

WILLIAM *Bradford*, M. A. of *Bennet College*, *Cambridge*, succeeded Dr. *Ellison* in this Vicarage. He was Son to *Samuel*, the late Bishop of *Rocheſter*. He dyed *July* 15th, 1728. in the 32d Year of his Age, and was buried in *Westminster Abbey*. A little before his Death he was preferr'd to the Archdeaconry of *Rocheſter*. He was universally beloved, being a Man of great Humanity and Condescension, and of an open generous Temper; and very much lamented at his Death on account of these, and his many other good Qualities. He was succeeded in the Vicarage by

THOMAS *Turnor*, A. M. of St. *John's College*, in *Cambridge*, the present Vicar.

The CURATES.

CHRISTOPHER *Forſter*, Curate, 1629

NICHOLAS *Stote*, 1663.

RALPH *Astell*, 1667.

WILLIAM *Drake*, 1678, A. M.

FRANCIS *Woodmas*, M. A. afterwards Vicar of *Bedlington*, famous for his Skill in the *Greek Tongue*.

MICHAEL *Fenwick*, M. A. afterwards Rector of *Long-Newton*, in the County of *Durham*.

ED-

EDMUND Lodge, removed to the Masterhip of the Grammar School of this Town, 1716, and was succeeded by

JOHN Cowling, M. A. of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, the present Curate.

LECTURERS.

THOMAS Stephenson resigned 1639.

JOHN Bewick, 1639.

DR. George Wisbart, 1643.

CUTHBERT Sydenham and William Durant, 1645.

CUTHBERT Sydenham, alone, 1648.

JOHN Tylesley removed.

JOHN Knightbridge, 1656.

DR. Wisbart again 1660.

HE was a Native of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and was by the House of Commons (June 18th, 1642) resolved unfit to be Lecturer of St. Nicholas; and soon after, as I presume, turned out of that Place. He was plunder'd also, and suffer'd a long and tedious Imprisonment, in the nastiest Part of the *Tolbooth* at *Edinburgh*, called the *Thieves-hole*. After his Sequestration, having returned into his own Country, he became Minister of the Church of St. *Andrew*; at length accompanied the noble Marquis of *Montrofs* in his Conquest of *Scotland*, and upon the Declension of that immortal Person, became *Chaplain* to the Queen of *Bohemia*. On the Restoration of his Majesty he returned to his Lecture of *Newcastle*, where he continued in great Esteem and Veneration for his unspotted Loyalty, until 1662, at which Time he was promoted to the Bishoprick of *Edinburgh*, where he dyed about the middle of the Year, 1671. He was a Person of great Religion, and very charitable to the Poor; and having been a *Prisoner*, he was always careful at each Dinner that he made, to send the first Dish from his Table to the *Prisoners*. He wrote the *Compleat History of the Wars, &c. under the Marquis of Montrofs*.

JOHN Bewick again, 1662.

WILLIAM Mair, 1671.

JOHN March, afterwards Vicar, 1676.

JOHN Rawlet, M. A. 1679. He was a very pious and Charitable Man. He seem'd to have imitated the Example of *Onesiphorus* to St. *Paul*, in making it his Business to find out the Sick and Needy, that he might have the Pleasure and Happiness of assisting them. *For he sought them out very diligently and found them, and therefore the Lord will shew Mercy unto him in that Day.*

HE printed several Things. In the Year 1682, his *Sacramental Covenanting*, at *London*. His *Solomon's Prescription against the Plague*, in the Year 1685. His *Dialogue between two Protestants*, in answer to a Popish Catechism, called a *Short Catechism against all Sectaries*. A Book of *Divine Poems, &c.*

JONATHAN Davison, 1686.

GEORGE Tully, M. A. 1687.

ROBERT Towlinson, D. D. 1695; Now Rector of *Whickham*.

THO-

THOMAS Dockwray, M. A. of *St. John's College, Cambridge*, 1724, the present Lecturer.

THE Lecturer of this Church is also the *Holyday Lecturer*, for which this Town allows 20 *l. per Annum*.

IN these Weeks in which are no Holydays, there is a *Catechetical Lecture* in this Church, for the Instruction of the Boys of the Grammar School, and those of the Charity Schools, who are examined in their Turns.

THIS is done by the Vicar, the Morning Lecturer of *All-hallows*, the Lecturer of *St. John's*, and the Lecturer of *St. Andrew's*, in their Order.

THIS *Catechetical Lecture* ceases during the Seasons of *Advent* and *Lent*, because during these Times, there is a *Sermon* in this Church twice a Week, on the Wednesday, and Friday, which is preached by the whole Clergy of Town, every one preaching in his Turn and Order.

MORNING and Evening Prayers are every Day read at this Church, at 10 in the Morning and 3 in the Afternoon. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administred here every first Sunday in the Month.

THE TOWN was wont to make a Present to this Church of 13 Gallons of Wine every Year at Easter.

LEGACIES left to the POOR of the Parish of St. NICHOLAS.

LEFT by *Thomas Davison*, Esq; yearly to be paid in *December*, as followeth, viz.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
OUT of a House at the Foot of the Side, the Sum of ———	01	03	00
OUT of a House near the Sandhill Corner —————	00	07	00
OUT of a House on the Sandhill —————	00	09	06
OUT of a House on the Long-Stairs —————	00	04	00
	02	03	06

LEFT by *William Carr*, Esq; to be paid at 2 Payments, (viz.) *St. Eleanor Day*, being the 3d Day of *May*, and *St. Martin's Day*, the Bishop, in Winter, as followeth,

OUT of a House in the Bigg-Market, —————	01	06	08
OUT of a House in Gunner-ward —————	00	13	04
	02	00	00

LEFT by Mr. *Andrew Aldworth*, to be paid at the Feast of *St. Andrew*.

OUT of a House in <i>Akwelgate</i> —————	01	00	00
--	----	----	----

LEFT by Sir *William Blacket*, Bart. to be paid in *December*,

OUT of a House at the Bridge-end —————	02	00	00
--	----	----	----

l. s. d.

LEFT by Mr. *Robert Ellifon* the Sum of ————— 33 06 08

THE Interest yearly to be paid to the Vicar and Church-wardens.

THIS was put into the Hands of *John Bourne* upon his own Bond, who failing, both Principal and Interest were lost. The last Interest was paid A. D. 1708.

LEFT by *Henry Hilton*, of *Hilton*, Esq; by his last Will, dated } 06 00 00
Feb. 26th, 1640, yearly to be paid at *Michaelmas*, the Sum of }

REDUC'D by Act of Parliament to ————— 04 00 00

LEFT by Sir *Alexander Davison*, Sir *Thomas Davison*, *William Carr*, Esq; *Mark Milbank*, Esq; *John Rumney*, Esq; and Sir *Mark Milbank*, to be paid at two Payments, viz. *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*, as followeth.

Lady-day Payment.

SIR *Alexander Davison* ————— 01 00 00

SIR *Thomas Davison* ————— 00 10 00

WILLIAM *Carr*, Esq; ————— 00 15 00

MARK *Milbank*, Esq; ————— 01 10 00

JOHN *Rumney*, Esq; ————— 01 05 00

SIR *Mark Milbank* ————— 03 00 00

Michaelmas the same Payments for each.

LEFT by *John Jefferson* the Sum of ————— 02 00 00

THIS is paid yearly in *March*, by his Executors, as followeth, viz.

MR. *Matthew Bowes* ————— 00 13 04

MRS. *Mary Varnel* ————— 00 13 04

MRS. *Elizabeth Brumell* ————— 00 13 04

LEFT by *Timothy Davison*, Esq; yearly to be paid in *December*,

OUT of the Merchant's Company ————— 01 05 00

LEFT by Mrs. *Jane Brokesby* a Quit-rent of 20 s. per Ann. out of Houses in *Trinity-Chare*, now held by Mr. *Fenwick* and others.

ALSO 50 l. out of her Lands in *Forest-bill*, to secure the Payment of 3 l. per Annum; the said Sum of 4 l. per Annum to be distributed at 20 s. per Quarter.

LEFT by *Nicholas Ridley*, Esq; yearly to be paid in *December*,

OUT of Grounds in *Heaton*, the Sum of ————— 01 10 00

LEFT by *Joseph Atkinson*, Esq; the Sum of 50 l.

THE

l. s. d.

THE Interest yearly to be paid on *Sept. 30th* ————— 02 10 00LEFT by *Matthew White*, Esq; yearly to be paid in *December*,OUT of a House in *Pilgrim-street*, lately in the Possession of *Thomas Marshall*,
the Sum of ————— 01 10 00LEFT by *Isabel* Wife of *William Wrightson*, Esq; the Sum of 50*l.*THE Interest yearly to be paid on *Sept. 30* ————— 02 10 00LEFT by *Leonard Wetherly*, Gent. the Sum of 20*l.*THE Interest yearly to be paid on *Sept. 11th* ————— 01 00 00LEFT by Mr. *Richard Randal* the Sum of 7*l.*LEFT by Mrs. *Ann Davison* the Sum of 200*l.* The Interest of which to
be distributed at two Doles, 5*l.* each, (viz.) on *St. Thomas's Eve*, and on the
7th of *February*.LEFT by Mr. *William Hurvison* the Sum of 50*l.*THE Interest yearly to be paid on *St. Andrew's Day* ——— 02 10 00LEFT by Mrs. *Margaret Ramsey* the Sum of 20*l.*

THE Interest to be yearly distributed for ever ————— 01 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *James Cotward* the Sum of 20*l.*

THE Interest to be yearly distributed for ever ————— 01 00 00

Mrs. *Eleanor Allan* of the Town and County of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, Widow, did by a Deed of Gift, bearing Date *Feb. 20th*, 1705, assign a Farmhold and Tenant-right, in *Walls-end*, in the County of *Northumberland*, held under the Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, of the yearly Value 61*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.* to Trustees, in Trust to herself for Life, and after her Death (which happened *Jan. 21st* 1708) for setting up a School for teaching 40 Boys and 20 Girls, of the Parish of *St. Nicholas*, and Chapelry of *St. John*; which was accordingly done, *A. D.* 1709. The Boys are taught to read, write, and cast Account; and after they have for that End been a sufficient Time in the School, they are, by the Trustees for the said School, put out to some Trade, or put to Sea, and have 40*s.* a-piece allow'd them for that Purpose, as also a Bible and Common-Prayer bound up together; a whole Duty of Man, and Mr. *Lewis's* Explanation of the Church Catechism. The Girls are taught to read, write, sew and knit, and when they are perfect therein, they are put out to Trades, or to Service; and have 20*s.* allow'd them, with a Bible, Whole Duty of Man, and Catechism, as the Boys. The Boys are taught by a Master, who has a Salary of 25*l.* per Ann. and 20*s.* for Coals. The Girls are taught by a Mistress, who has 10*l.* per Ann. and 10*s.* for Coals.

A. D. 1718. The Inhabitants of the Parish of *St. Nicholas* resolv'd upon an annual Subscription for Cloathing the poor Children belonging to the said School, and they are accordingly clothed new every Year upon the first Day of *May*.

THIS Charitable Foundation hath received some Addition, by the generous Benefaction of some other well disposed Christians; for *A. D.* 1723. Mr. *Gil-*

Gilbert Campel, Inn-holder, in the said Parish, left by his Last Will 20 l. and *Mr. Samuel Nichols*, Organist of the Parish Church of *St. Nicholas*, left in the same Year 10 l. both which Sums of Money are order'd to be put out at Interest, for the Benefit of this School.

MRS. ——— *Chisholm*, Widow of the Rev. Mr. *Chisholm*, of *Wooler*, in the County of *Northumberland*, did A. D. , pay to the Corporation of *Newcastle*, the Sum of 500 l. to receive the Interest of the same to herself for Life, and after her Death to go to the Use of this School for ever.

NETHER-DEAN-BRIDGE.

DIRECTLY opposite to the East Window of *St. Nicholas Church* is the *Nether-dean-bridge*, which you descend into by some Stairs, that lead from the *Church-yard*.

It is called so, because it goes over the *Dean* or *Syke* lower down the Town than the other Bridge; for as the *Higher-bridge* has the Name of the *Upper-dean-bridge*, because it is higher in the Town, so this being lower in the Town, has the Name of the *Nether-dean-bridge*. It is a little narrow Lane which leads into *Pilgrim-street*. Formerly, when the Merchants had their Shops and Ware-houses in the *Flesh-market*, the River ebb'd and flow'd above this Bridge, and the Boats came under it with the Wares and Commodities of the Merchants. But it is chiefly Famous because the *Roman Wall* went along it. It came from the Vicar's Garden, through the Body of *St. Nicholas Church*, then along this Street, and so on into *Pandon*.

As you descend the Stairs afore-mention'd into this Lane, there is an *Alms-house* on the left Hand for two or three poor Women, but it has no Allowance.





C H A P. VIII.

Of PILGRIM-STREET.



HIS Street got it's Name from the *Pilgrims*, who came from all Parts of this Kingdom to worship at our *Lady's Chapel* at ^a *Gesmond*.

THERE was an Inn in this Street, which the *Pilgrims* in their Journey were wont to call at, which occasioned their constant coming up this Street, and so it got it's Name of *Pilgrim-street*, as the *Inn* did that of the *Pilgrims Inn*. As you descend this Street, you have on the left Hand a Passage to the *Carliol-croft*, which is a large Field (formerly the Property of the *Carliols*, now of *John Rogers, Esq;*) bounded on one Side with the Town's Walls, and on the other by the *Gardens* on this Side of *Pilgrim-street*.

ON that Side of it, next the *Town-Wall* is a very agreeable Walk, generally frequented in a Summer's Evening by the *Gentry* of this Part of the Town; The Prospect of the *Gardens*, some of which are exceeding Curious, affording a good deal of Pleasure.

THERE is a Passage from this Field into the *Manour-Chare*.

Y

of such Manours, as his Barony did consist of, for which he was obliged to the Service of Three Knights Fees. *Mat. Brit. Vol. 3. Adamus de Athol, who lies buried in the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, in St. Andrew's Church, lived in this Village, and is called Dominus de Jesmond: The Orde's Family was also in Possession of it.*

There are still to be seen the Ruins of the Chapel and Hospital of our Lady in this Village. The Hospital is now a Dwelling-house; but the Chapel is chang'd into something worse, being turn'd into a Stable.

I am told, and it is very probable, that this Chapel and Hospital are at present the Property of Mr. Robert Andrew of Gateshead.

^a *Gesmond*, or *Jesumunde*, or as it is called in some ancient Writings *Jesumuth*, is a pleasant Village, on the North-East of *Newcastle*, distant from it about 2 Miles; it appertained to the Barony of *Robert de Gaugy*, as appears by a Certificate given in the Third of Hen. the 3d.

Sect.

In the Year 1351, Sir * Alexander of Hilton, and Matilda his Wife, the two Patrons of the Chapel of Gesmonde, presented to it one Sir William of Heighington to be Chaplain, who was accordingly instituted by Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, and after that inducted; as was attested at Auckland, June the 12th, 1351. But on the 27th of the Month following he gave it up, declaring he had no right or Title to it. The Copy of the Original of this Account I had from Dr. Hunter of Durham, and is as follows.

* In the 23d, 24th, and 25th of Edward the First, Robert de Hilton, of Hilton, in the County Palatine of Durham, had Summons to Parliament amongst the Barons of this Realm, and in the 4th of Edward the 2d was in that Expedition then made into Scotland. This Robert married Margaret, one of the Three Coheirelles to Marmaduke de Thwenge, and left Issue Two Daughters his Heirs, viz. Isabel, married to Walter de Penwardyn, and Maud to Hotham.

After this, there is mention made of Alexander de Hilton, who in the 7th of Edward the Third, served in the Scottish Wars with Ralph Lord Nevil, and had Summons to Parliament in the 6th and 9th of Edward the Third, but no longer.

This is in all Probability the same Alexander with him above mentioned.

The present Gentleman, John Hilton, Esq; a regular Descendant of this ancient Family, lives in the Place of his Ancestors, which he has adorned and Beautified beyond what was done in past Ages; in particular the Chapel, famous in this Country for it's *Irish-Wood*, is so furnished with *Plates and Books*, and other *Necessaries*, that it Merits the Character of a very beautiful Chapel. This Family is the ancientest in England, that bears a Coat of Arms.

Memorand' quod 27 die Mensis Julii Anno Dom' 1351 infra Manerium de Auckland, Dicitur Dominus Willielmus renunciavit omni Juri & omnimodi auctoritati quod & quam in prædicta Capella vel ad eam habuit, seu quovis modo habere poterit in futurum, asserens se nullum habuisse unquam nec habere titulum in hac parte.

To this Village it was that a great Number of the People of Newcastle, headed by some of the Aldermen, and principal Men of the Town, came to kill the Prior of Tinmouth, in the first of the Reign of King Henry the Eighth; as may be seen in that Year.

In the 3d of Edw. 6th, the Town got a Grant of the Chapel of the Blessed Mary of Jesmond, and some Messuages and Lands in Jesmond; under an annual Rent of 3 s. 4 d. payable out of some Lands in old Heaton, and the Chapel or Chantry of St. Laurence, with the Messuages called St. Laurence and Little St. Anne's Close, and Lands in Byker, then in the Possession of Henry Winklive, and Lands in Killingworth, then in the Possession of John Huntley, an annual Rent of 4 s. payable out of the Lands of the then Christopher Mitford, in Old-Heaton.

These were granted in Consideration of 144 l. 13 s. 4 d.

In the same Year the Mayor and Burgeses granted the Hospital of the Blessed Mary of Jesmond, with the Lands and Grounds belonging to it, to Sir John Brandling, his Heirs and Assigns for ever.

The Gentleman of this Place at present is William Coulson, Esq; who lately built a very pretty House, and accommodated it with Gardens.

St. Mary's Well in this Village, which is said to have had as many Steps down to it, as there are Articles in the Creed, was lately inclos'd by Mr. Coulson for a Bathing-Place; which was no sooner done than the Water left it. This occasioned strange Whispers in the Village and the adjacent Places. The Well was always esteemed of more Sanctity than common Wells, and therefore the Failing of the Water could be looked upon as nothing less than a just Revenge for so great a Prophanation. But alas! the Miracle's at an End, for the Water returned a-while ago in as great Abundance as ever.



Sect. I.

ON the Right-hand, as you descend from this Gate of *Pilgrim-street*, is the *High-Frier-Chare*, which leads into *Newgate-street*. There was in this Lane a *Fryery*, which occasioned it's Name.

IT was situated somewhere about *Ficket-Tower*, which is the next round Tower to *Pilgrim-gate*.

THIS appears from the Account of the Ward belonging to this Tower, a Part of which is as follows; *It shall have to Ward, &c. with all Grey-Fryer-Chare, from the Barras, opposite to the Ficket-Tower, and the North Kirk Door of the said Fryery, Westward, and no farther Eastward in that Lane.*

GREY in this Part of the Town says, that in the Upper-part of this Street is a Princely House, built out of the Ruins of the Black-Fryers.

THIS is contrary to the Authority above, where it is called the *Grey-Fryer-Chare*.

AND

AND besides it is contrary to several ancient Writings, which call this Chare *Vicus qui ducit ad Fratres minores*, or the Chare of the ^d Grey-Fryers, so that it is as great a Mistake to place the *Black-Fryers* here, as to say the Grey-Fryers were placed in *Westgate*. Their Situation, according to the Authority above, must have been in the Garden of *Walter Blacket*, Esq; in that Part of it which is opposite to *Ficket-Tower*, and the rest of that Garden must have been the Garden and other Conveniencies of this Monastery. This House was founded by the Family of the *Carlills*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the 3d, for they were (as appears from ancient Writings) a Regular and well settled Body in the Year 1267. d Vide Newgate.

THEY were originally Merchants of this Town, and afterwards landed Men.

TWO of this Family succeeded *Peter Scott*, (who was the First Mayor of *Newcastle*, and Mayor for three Years) from the Year 1254, to the Year 1269.

THIS Situation is also confirmed by the *Milbank Manuscript* which says, that this Fryery was near to *Pilgrim-street-gate*, and that there is a little Lane between it and the Walls, wherein there is an *Alms-house*; but now both the Fryery and it are converted to private Uses.

THIS *Alms-house* flourished as late as Queen *Mary's* Days, for 'tis said in a Writing belonging to Mr. *Richard Wall* of this Town, the Proprietor of these Houses, that in the Year 155 $\frac{1}{2}$, in the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary* it was inhabited by poor Religious Women; *Inhabitant nunc — Pauperes mulieres Deo servientes.*

THE *Grey-Fryers*, or as they are properly called the *Franciscans*, received their Name from St. *Francis*, born in the Dutchy of *Spoletum* in *Italy*, who was canonized by Pope *Gregory* the Ninth; about two Years after whose Death the *Franciscans* came into *England*, and one *Diggs*, (Ancestor of Sir *Dudley Diggs*) bought for them their first Seat in *Canterbury*.

THIS Order for School Divinity beat all other Orders, and had a Curious Library in *London* (built by *Richard Whittington*) in that Age, costing 550*l.* They afforded in *England* 110 learned Writers. *Fuller.*

WHILST this Order flourish'd in *England*, this Province was divided into 7 Parts or Districts called *Custodies*, because each of them was governed by the Provincial, who had charge of them all, by a particular superior, called *Custos*, or *Keeper*, who had the Power over all the Convents within his District or Custody. The 7 Custodies are as follows, The Custody or Wardenship of *London* had nine Convents, That of *York* seven Monasteries, That of *Cambridge* seven Monasteries, That of *Newcastle* nine Monasteries (viz.) The Custody or Wardenship of *Newcastle* of the English Province of the *Franciscans*, *Grey-Fryers*, or *Fryers Minors*, had nine Monasteries.

NEWCASTLE Monastery in *Northumberland* dedicated to St. *Francis*.

DUNDEE,

DUMFRIES

HADDINGTON

} Monasteries in *Scotland*.

CARLISLE Monastery *Cumberland*.

HARTLEPOOL Monastery in the Bishoprick of *Durham*.

BERWICK Monastery in *Northumberland*.

ROSBURGH Monastery in *Scotland*.

RICHMOND Monastery in the County of *Richmond* in *Yorkshire*.

THIS Monastery of *Newcastle* was conventual, but *Henry* the 7th made them Observants, ^b and therefore by *Harnpsfield* is said to be built by him. *Stephens*, 2 *Addit. Vol.* 2d.

^b *Observant*, is a Branch of the *Franciscans*, which are *Minores* iam *Observantes*

quam *Conventuales* & *Capuchini*.

These we find spoken of *Anno* 25.

Hen. 8. c. 12.

who are called *Observants*, be-

cause they are not com-

bin'd together in any Cloister, Con-

vent or Corporation, as the Convent-

uals are, but only by them-

selves to observe the Rules of their

Order, and more strictly than the Convent-

uals do; and upon a singu-

larity of Zeal separate them-

selves from them, living in cer-

tain Places of their own

choosing, of whom you may read

Hospinian de *Orig.* & *Progressu*

Monachatus cap. 38. fol. 878.

AMONGST the learned Men of this Order, we meet with those of *Newcastle*.

JOHN Scotus alias *Duns*, or *Duns Scotus*; there was much Controversy whether he was an English-Man, a Scot, or an Irish-Man. He was a Man of a mean Fortune, of a Wit made for Learning, and wonderful Subtle and Sharp. When he had studied some Years with great Advantage at *Oxford*, he returned into *Northumberland*, his native Country, as some will have it, and took upon him the Habit of *St. Francis* at *Newcastle*. Being afterwards sent to *Oxford*, he again fell to his Studies with great Vehemency, 'till he arrived to be Doctor and Professor of Divinity. Thus he 1st expounded the Master of Sentences at *Oxford*; and afterwards, in the Year 1304, being appointed Professor at *Paris*, by the General of the Order, in the Chapter in *Toulouse*, he there taught a Course of Divinity. Thirdly, he did the same at *Cologne* with wonderful Applause; at which Time there arose at *Cologne* the Controversy about the Conception of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, whether she was conceived in original Sin or not? All the followers of *Albertus Magnus* affirm'd, that she was; *Scotus* and his Adherents positively asserted the contrary. Here it was that he gained the Title of *Dr. Subtilis*; he publish'd a Lecture on *Genesis. Commentaries on the Gospels* in 4 Books. Several Books on the Epistles of *St. Paul*. Sermons of Saints, and of Particular Times. Two or three Pieces on the Master of Sentences. Quodiibets. Theological Disputations, Of the Knowledge of God. Of the Perfection of States. On all *Aristotle's* Works; and many other Things. *Addit. Seph. Vol.* 1. p. 98.

He dy'd miserably, 1309, being taken with an Apoplectick Fit, and too hastily buried: For, Nature having too late wrought through the Distemper, he vainly mourn'd for Assistance, 'till, at last, beating his Head against the Tomb-stone, he dash'd out his Brains, and so expir'd. Whereupon a certain Italian wrote thus of him;

*Quæcunque humani fuerunt, jurisque Sacratæ
In dubium veniunt cuncta vocante Scoto
Quid? quod & in dubium illius sit vita vocatæ
Morte illum simili ludificante Strophæ.
Quum non ante virum vita ingularat adempta
Quam vicus Tumulo conditus ille foret.*

What sacred Writings or prophane can shew,
All Truths were (*Scotus*) call'd in doubt by you,
Your Fate was doubtful too: Death boasts to be
The first that chous'd you with a Falacy;
Who, least your Subtle Art your Life should save,
Before she struck, secur'd you in the Grave.

THAT he was born here in *England* I affirm upon the Authority of his own Manuscript Works in the Library of *Merton-College, Oxford*, which concludes thus,

Explicit Lectura, Subtula, &c.

HERE

HERE ends the Lecture of *John Duns*, called Doctor *Subtilis* in the University of *Paris*, who was born in a certain Hamlet in the Parish of *Emeldon*, called *Dunston*, in the County of *Northumberland*, belonging to the House of the Scholars of *Merton-Hall*. *Gib. pag. 860.*

HUGH of *Newcastle*, is so call'd, that being the Place of his Birth: he was commonly Sirnamed the *Scholastick Doctor*; he was a *Franciscan*, and a diligent Follower, and zealous Defender of *John Scotus*; he took upon him the Habit at *Newcastle*; he was one of the Fourteen about *Scotus's Tomb*; he publish'd some Things on the *Master of Sentences*, of the *Last Judgment*, of the *Victory against Antichrist*; he lived about the Year 1320. *Stephens's 1st Add. Vol. P. 99.*

MARTIN Alnwick, of the Town of that Name in *Northumberland*, took the Habit of *St. Francis*, at *Newcastle*, in his Youth; being afterwards sent to study Philosophy and Divinity at *Oxford*, he acquired notable Knowledge in both, and was made Doctor of Divinity, and Reader of the same among his own Brethren; he writ *Disputations on the Master of Sentences*, and died in the Monastery at *Newcastle*. He flourished about 1336, 1st *Addit. Vol. P. 99.*

THE *Franciscans* of *Newcastle* were prevailed upon to surrender (for the Abbies above the Value of two hundred Pounds, were not within the Statute of Suppressing, as were the lesser Abbies) on *January* the 9th, in the 30th *Hen. 8th*, it consisted of a Warden, eight Fryers, and two Novices.



SECT. II.

THE House *Grey* mentioned, was built out of the Ruins of this Fryery; except the North and South Ends of it, which were built by Sir *Wm. Blacket*, Bart. the Grand Father of the present Possessor *Walter Blacket*, Esq;

THE Authority above says also, that it is a Princely House, and indeed it is no less than very stately and magnificent; being supposed the most so of any House in the whole Kingdom, within a walled Town. It is surrounded with a vast Quantity of Ground; that Part of it which Faces the Street, is thrown into Walks and Grass Plats, beautified with Images, and beset with Trees, which afford a very pleasing Shade: The other Part of the Ground on the West Side of it, is all a Garden, exceedingly neat and curious, adorned with many and the most beautiful Statues, and several other Curiosities.

BUT this House is not more remarkable or memorable, upon any Account, than for it's having been the Lodgings of King *Charles* the First, whilst he was Prisoner at this Town.

ON this same Side of the Street, a little below the House now mentioned, is the *Upper-Dean-Bridge*, which leads into the *Middle-street*, *Pullen-market*, *Flesh-market*, &c. From hence downwards is the most beautiful Part of the Street, the Houses on each Side of it being most of them very pretty, neat, and regular; such are the Houses of Mr. *Edward Harl*, Mr. *Thomas Biggs*, *John Rogers*, Esq; *Thomas Clennell*, Esq; *Nicholas Fenwick*, Esq; *Nathaniel Clayton*, Esq; *Edward Collingwood*, Esq; Mr. *Perith*, Mr. *John White*, *John Ogle*, Esq; Mr. *Thomas Waters*, *Matthew White*, Esq; &c. But there is one House in particular, which must be distinguished from the others for it's great Antiquity, and that is the House above-mentioned, called the *Pilgrim's Inn*: It is on the West Side of the Street, and adjoins to the North Side of the House

of Mr. *Edward Collingwood*, just now mentioned, and is exactly 116 Yards one Foot, from the Southmost Corner of *Upper-Dean-Bridge*: It is holden of the Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, and belongs at present to Mr. *James Hargrave*.



SECT. III.

BELOW this House, on the other Side of the Street, is a Lane called, *Manour Chare*, which leads from *Pilgrim-street* to *St. Austin Fryers*.

A little below the East-end of this *Chare*, on the Right Hand, is the *Taylor's Meeting-house*: It was formerly at the very End of the *Chare*, in that House which Fronts *Pilgrim-street*, which by the Marks still remaining of a large *Window*, seems to have been a *Chapel*, as well as by the Tradition of the People thereabouts. There is a Writing in the Custody of this ancient Fraternity, which I have copied for the Curiosity of it, and is as follows.

TO THE WORSHIP OF GOD, and the Sustainment of the Proceßion of *Corpus Christi Plays* in the Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, after the laudable and antient Custom of the said Town; and for the avoiding of Disention and Discord that hath been amongst the Crafts of the said Town, as of Manslaughter and Murder, and other Mischiefs in Time coming, which hath been lately attempted amongst the Fellowship of the said Crafts of the *Taylor's* of the said Town: And to induce Love, Charity, Peace, and right amongst the said Fellowship from henceforth, the Eighth Day of October, in the Year of our Lord GOD 1536, it is assented, agreed, and fully concluded, and accorded by all the whole Fellowship of the said Craft of *Taylor's* then being, and that in Time to come, shall abide and dwell in the said Town of *Newcastle*, *Robert Brandling*, then Mayor, *John Wren*, Sheriff, *Thomas Horsley*, *James Lawfon*, *Gilbert Middleton*, *Henry Ainsley*, *Peter Chater*, and *Andrew Bewick*, Aldermen, and *Sir Thomas Tempest*, Knt. Recorder of the said Town; that is to say, First, it is agreed and ordained, that every Man that has been an Apprentice in the said Town, and has fully served his Years of Apprenticeship, by the Purport of the *Taylor's* register and record of his Master, shall be admitted to set up Shop of *Taylor's* Craft and Work, paying at the Beginning, after the old Use and Custom to the Fellowship of the said Craft, a Pot of Oyl to the said Fellowship, and Yearly to the Stewards of the said Fellowship, Thirteen Pence to our Lady Light, whilst he shall be of Power, and Dwelling in the said Town, or within 12 Miles of the same; Thirteen Pence to the Play every Year, when it shall be played; and that every Steward, Apprentice, Journeyman, or Hireman, working by the Week Four Pence a Year; and that every Hireman by the whole Year, or half Year, Three Pence to the Play every Year, when it shall be played.

Also, it is ordained, that every Man of the same Craft, Born and Free within the said Town of *Newcastle*, that was never an Apprentice in the said Town, shall be admitted to set up Shop of *Taylor's* Craft within the same Town, for Forty Pounds, and to pay one Pound of Wax to the Fellowship of the said Craft, and a Pot of Oyl at his first Admittance; paying also Thirteen Pence to the Lady Light, Eight Pence to the Play, as is aforesaid: And if any of the said Fellowship would take excess for their Hand Labour, or if any will not give them a reasonable Rate for their Hand Labour, the said Twelve Sworn Men shall ponder and assess, duly and truly the Hand Labour, at reasonable Prices for their Work; And that none of the said Fellowship Work in their Craft upon the Saturday after Eight of the Clock at Evening, and keep Holy the Sunday, the Vigils, and Festival Days, upon Pain of Six Pound of Wax for every Default.

Also

Also, it is ordained, that every Man of the said Fellowship, upon Corpus Christi Day, shall come to the Procession of the Time assigned, and if he come not to the Fellowship before the Procession past, to pay a Pound of Wax; and if he come not before the Procession be ended, to pay two Pound of Wax. Also that he come in his Livery, if he be warned so to do, upon Pain of a Pound of Wax: And also that none of the said Craft shall have Livery, nor go in Procession with the said Fellowship, before he hath holden Shop in the said Town by a whole Year; to the intent, that his good Conditions and Demeanours shall be known.

Also, it is ordained, that he that pays not his Yearly Thirteen Pence to our Lady Light, upon St. John's Day in May, he shall pay a Pound of Wax to the same Light, over and above the said Thirteen Pence; and if he pay it not by Corpus Christi Day, then we and Fellowship following, if he be of Power so to do; and that amongst the Fellowship well known, he to be discharged of his Livery, or to make reasonable Fine for it.

Also, it is ordained, that all the Taylors now in Being, and that in Time coming, shall be dwelling as Fellows in the said Town, shall every Year, at the Feast of Corpus Christi Day, go together in a Livery, and play their Play, at their own Costs, after the Ordinance of their Stewards.

Also, it is ordained, that every Brother of the said Fellowship come in his Livery, when he shall be warned by their Beadle; that is to say, to the Procession upon Corpus Christi Day, St. John in May, the Day that the Plays shall be play'd, and upon the Day of their general Meeting; and that the Fellowship dispose them to have a Mass and a Dirge for the Brethren of the said Fellowship, and other Meetings to be assigned; and that at the Even of the Day of the making of the same, shall a Dirge be done, and a Mass for the Brethren of the said Fellowship; and likewise shall a Dirge be done, and a Mass upon the Morn for all the Brethren and Sisters of the said Fellowship, passed, present: And that he that is of the said Craft, and not admitted to their Fellowship, who for any Cause inducing him, will have the Fellowship assembled, shall pay to their Beadle Two Pence for assembling them.

Also, it is ordained, that when any Man of the Livery of the said Fellowship dyes, their Light shall go a-fore him to the Church at his Burial, and abide in the Church lighted the Mass Time, and whilst he be buried; And if there be a Dirge done, the Light not to be lighted at the Dirge Time: And when a Man's Wife of the said Livery dyes, the half of the Light shall go before her, in the said Form; and if the whole Light go a-fore her, then to pay Forty Pence to the said Fellowship, for the burning of the Light and warning it, and that the Stewards shall be there to govern the Light: And if any of the said Fellowship, reasonably warned to be there, abide not while the Mass be done, he shall pay a Pound of Wax, if he has not a reasonable excuse, to be allowed by the Stewards. And when any of the said Liveries shall be Wedded, if any of the said Fellowship, reasonably warned to be there, comes and abides not while the Mass is done, he shall pay a Pound of Wax, unless that he have a reasonable Excuse to be found, at the Discretion of the Stewards.

MOREOVER, if it happens that any of the said Fellowship, being in the Livery, do Dye, and his good Friends will cause a Mass and a Dirge to be done for him, of their proper Cost, every Year of the Day of their Burial: If it please the said Friends of the said Brother, so Dead, to warn the Stewards; then the Beadle shall go to all the Brethren of the said Craft and Livery, and warn them to be at the Mass and Dirge, if it be done on one Day of their Livery, and there to abide the Dirge and Mass Time, upon Pain of Three Pence, without a reasonable Excuse provable; and if the Dirge be done the Night a-fore, to be at the Mass on the Morrow, and at the Dirge at their Pleasure.

IN WITNESS whereof to the said whole Fellowship and Brethren of the said Craft, severally have set their Seals, and the said Mayor and Sheriff have set their Seals of Office, and likewise the said Alderman to this Ordinance have set their

Seals

Seals, and written their own Names with their own Hand, the last Day of January, and in the Twenty Eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King Henry, after the Conquest of England, the Eighth.

A little below this Hall of the Taylors, and the Appurtenances thereof, was probably the House of *Laurentius Aſton*, which border'd on the South, upon the House of the present Mr. *Thomas Waters*. This *Laurentius* was Mayor of *Newcastle* 1433, 1435, 1436, 1437, in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th. Opposite to this House of *Laurentius Aſton*, is the Market for Wheat and Rye, every Tuesday and Saturday.

BELOW this again are three narrow Lanes, two on the West-side of the Street, and one on the East: Those on the West are the *Nether-Dean-Bridge*, leading into St. *Nicholas* Church-yard, which has been spoken of before, and the *Painter-Hugh*, or as it is called in a Writing, as old as *Edward* the Third's Reign, *Payntourbogh*, which leads into the Street called the *Side*. It is from *Pilgrim-street* a very great Descent into the *Side*; but it is made tollerably easy, by having *Stairs* on one Side of it. It seems to have got it's Name from the River flowing by the Bottom of it up to the *Nether-Dean-Bridge*, &c. For *Hugh* signifies a *Steep-Hill*, or *Bank*, and *Painter* is a Term made use of by the *Sailors* for a *Rope*, which they fasten the Boat with. This Street therefore was called the *Painter-Hugh*, because it was the *Hugh* which the *Painters* were made fast to.

ONE *William Porter* had a House at the End of this Street, which he granted to *John de Chambers*, a Burgeſs of this Town, in the Reign of King *Edward* the Third, Anno 1361, on Condition that he paid to the *Prioreſs* and Convent of *Lambly*, eighteen Shillings per Annum.

THE other Lane or Street, on the East of this Street, is *Silver-street*, close by the North-side of *All-hallows Church-yard*; it leads into *Pandon*. It is said, but very improbably, to have got it's Name of *Silver-street*, because of the *Fish-market*, which was kept a little below it, at the *Stock-Bridge*. It was anciently called *All-Hallowgate*, for *All-Hallowgate* is said to be *Ex parte Boreali Ecclesiæ omnium Sanctorum*; it was also called *Temple-gate*. Mr. *Nicholas Lamb*, whose House is in this Street, finds it called *Jerugate*, in his Writings; but when, or for what Reason it bore that Name, I know not.

WE come now to the Church of *All-Hallows*, which stands a little below *Silver-street*, and on the same Side of the Street with it, viz. at the very Bottom of this *Pilgrim-street*.



SECT. IV.

Of ALL-HALLOWS CHURCH.

WHO this Church was founded by, I have met with no Account, nor any of the Time it was built in; only this is certain, it must have been built before the Year 1286, but how long before, I know not. For in that Year I meet with an Account of the Church-yard of *All-Hallows*, which is a plain Proof that the Church was then in Being.

c Mr. Smith,
P. 245.

GRET is of Opinion that it was dedicated to *All-Hallows*, or *All-Saints*, from the ancient Name of that Part of the Town *Pampendon*, which he says was so called from *Τὸν παντῶν Θεῶν*; imagining, I suppose, that it was so called

led of the *Romans*, (who inhabited this Part of the Town) after the *Temple* at *Rome*, the *Pantheon*, which was dedicated to *all the Gods*.

All-Hallows
Church.

THIS Church is seated upon a Hill, which is much about the same Height with the Situation of *St. Mary's* in *Gateshead*, and upon the same Line with it.

IT is not so long as *St. Nicholas*, being only 55 Yards, one Foot, a Quarter long; but it is broader, as being 25 Yards, two Foot broad. The *Steeple* is but of a mean Height, being a Square Tower, with only one *Spire* arising from it. The Bells belonging to this Church were founded in the Year 1696. They were cast out of the Metal of that famous *Statue* of King *James* the Second, which stood on the *Sand-Hill*. They were founded in the Ground belonging to *St. Austin Fryers*, in that Part of it, which is in the Back-side of the *Hospital* of the *Holy Jesus*. Their Sound is not so Melodious as the others in this Town, but the Note is exceedingly exact, and more tuncful than the others.

WHATEVER *Robert Rhodes* did to this *Steeple*, his Name is under the Belfry of it, as at *St. Nicholas*. In one of the Registers belonging to this Church of *All-Hallows*, we have the following Account. About the Round where the Bells are drawn up into the Bell-house in the *Steeple*, there is written, *Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes*. His *Arms* are also without, at the East-end of the Church, on the Breast of an *Angel*; which, as I take it, is a *Tyger*, or *Greyhound* on a *Chief*, and three *Annulets* on the *Escutcheon*. The like is in *St. Nicholas* Church, &c. In *St. John's* also, on the Out-side of the *South Porch*, over-against the *Alms-house*, there is on a Square, *Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes*. I have also seen the same in *Tinmouth Castle* in a Round, on the North-side, after you are within the Gate, upon the *Wall*; which be-like was in some Part of that great Church, when it was a Cell of *St. Alban's*.

UPON the East-end of the *Chancel*, in the South-east Window, there was the Picture of our Saviour at large, but in the Time of the *Rebellion* it was wholly taken away.

NEXT to it, as you go up the South-side; there was the Picture of a Boy standing upon chequer'd Pavement, as it seemed, and on the Glass under him,

Like as the *Jamen* moist and cold,
Is full of *Tempest* Day by Day,
So is one Child of ten Years old,
Hath no Understanding, but all on Play.

THE same Authority adds, I suppose the rest of the Months were also in this Window in former Times, but I have seen it only; and it was taken away also in the Time of the *Rebellion*.

IN the Window above the South Door, which leads into the Quire, towards the Porch, were the Pictures of *Roger Thornton's* Children, *Two Men* and *Three Women* Kneeling at Altars. There remain now only *Two* of the Women.

THERE are higher up this Isle, in the Windows towards the Porch some Characters, one is like an (I) with an (S) through it, and other *Three Characters*, which are the Merchants *Skin-mark*, for they are but a little Different from the *Skin-mark*, which is upon the Stone of *Christopher Elmer*. It is a Token that some Merchant was a Benefactor to the Church, and perhaps some Part of the South Wall of the Church: I take it to be the *Skin-mark* of *Roger Thornton*, for the very same is in the *Chantery* of *St. Peter*, over-against his Tomb.

TRADITION says, that from the West-end of the Vestry to the Porch, the old South Wall was taken away, and rebuilt further into the Church-yard

All-Hallows
Church.

yard by *Roger de Thornton*. That the old Wall was farther into the Church than the Wall now is, is plain from the Piece of it now remaining, which is on the East-end of the *Vestry*; and I think the Pictures in the Windows above-mentioned, is a good Confirmation of the Truth of the Tradition of the Builder. In that Window next the Porch Door, but one, there have been the Pictures of the *Twelve Apostles*. There are now only remaining *St. Matthew*, *St. James the Less*, *St. Andrew*, *St. Philip*, *St. James Major*, and another.

THERE are three Galleries in this Church, one on the West-end, and another on the East-end of the Nave, and the other in the North-Isle. That on the West-end was built in the Year 1712. The Organ which was plac'd in the middle of it was built at the same Time. It is a very long Gallery, and by much the most beautiful in the Church. On the North-end of it are the Seats of the Children belonging to the *Charity-School*. The Gallery on the West-end, is called the *Butchers Gallery*.

THE other Gallery on the North-Isle is the *Sailors Gallery*. It is said in a Memorandum made at the Bottom of it, to have been built and finished by the Trinity-house in Newcastle upon Tyne, in the Year 1618, John Holbourne then Master. It was beautified in the Year 1722, Robert Bailiff being then Master, with three or four Devices on the South-side of it. One Pannel has the Picture of *St. Paul's Shipwreck*; another, our Saviour's being asleep in the Storm; then there is the Arms of the Trinity-house; another Draught is that of our Saviour's taking Peter by the Hand when he was sinking in the Waves; and the other is that of *Jonah vomited up upon the dry Land*.

THE Chancel of this Church stands upon a large Vault, which consists of a pretty long Entrance, arched at the Top, and of a pretty large Square Room, with a curious Pillar in it, which is the grand Support of eight large Stone Arches. The Entrance into this Vault is in the Church-yard, on the North-side of it.

As you enter into the Chancel from the Nave of the Church, you have on the left Hand of you, an old Pair of Stairs, to which are adjoining the Stairs of the Butchers Gallery: These Stairs formerly led into the same Place, but then it was into a Gallery different from what the Butchers Gallery is now. They led into a Loft or Gallery called the Rood Loft.

THE Rood was an Image of our Saviour upon the Cross, made generally of Wood, and placed on a Loft made for that Purpose, just over the Passage out of the Church into the Chancel; out of this Mystery, they say, that the Church represents the Church Militant, and the Chancel the Church Triumphant; and who will pass out of the Former into the Latter, must go under the Rood Loft, that is, they must go under the Cross, and suffer Affliction. This Image was wont to have the Virgin Mary on one Side of it, and St. John on the other. *Stavely, C. Hist. P. 199.*

A few Years ago the Chancel was beautified. It is pannel'd round with Wainscot. The Table is a large curious Marble Stone, which was given to the Church for that Use by an unknown Hand. On the large Pannel, immediately above the Altar, is this Figure;

I. H. S.

or, *Iesus Hominum Salvator*: Above that again is the Picture of a Dove, curiously carved in Wood; and above that again, in a Golden Glory, is the great Name of God יהוה, which signifies his most absolute self Existence: *He was, and is, and is to come.*

THIS is to point out, by way of Emblem, the Persons of the Trinity. God the Father, by the Word JEHOVAH, he having order'd *Moses*, when he

he went to the *Iraelites*, to bring them out of *Egypt*; to say, *I^d AM bath sent thee*, or the Lord *Jehovah*, who exists eternally, or always is. The *Dove* is the Emblem of the *Holy Ghost*; for he is said to have descended in a bodily *Shape like a Dove*. And the Letters with the Cross in the Middle of them, Point out the second Person of the glorious *Trinity*, who dyed upon the Cross for the Sins of the World.

All-Hallows Church.
d Exod. iii. 14.
e Mark iii. 16.

ON the Top of the East-end of the Altar, above the Things now mentioned, are the Representations of *Three large Candles*, which are an Emblem of the *Light of the Gospel*, which either is, or shou'd be read at the Altar.

f Vid. Vulg. Antiquit' P. 133. & Wheatley Com. Prayer. Pa. 109.

PLATE belonging to ALL-HALLOWS, and their Inscriptions.

The greater Flaggon.

IN unum Ecclesie Omnium Sanctorum apud Novicastroenses Lagenam hanc dono dedit MICHAEL MIDFORD Mercator, in Testimonium Pietatis erga Deum & Patriam. An. Sal. MDCXCVIII.

Underneath that,

Calix Benedictionis cui Benedicimus, nonne Communicatio Sanguinis Christi est?

The lesser Flaggon.

Deo O. M. & Omnium Sanctorum Sacello Dicat Consecratq; s H. Atherton, M. D. Dec'r 25, 1697.

S.

Two Challices mark'd *A. H.* with Covers.

Robert Blenkinfop,
Laurence Carr,
Wm. Gibson,
Wm. Duxfield,

} Church Wardens, 1628.

Two other Callices, which have been gilded with Gold, with Covers, 1571.

A Silver Dish, Weighing 34, 14. Gilded with Gold.

Dicavit Deo Ecclesie O'ium Sanctorum infra Villam Novicastro super Tinam, Anno Salutis, 1718.

S.

Two Salvers mark'd *A. H.* with this Inscription,

Corpus meum hoc est.

Neman Shafto,
Robert Young,
Hen. Rowcastle,
Tho. Roderforth,

} Church Wardens, 1629.

THERE

that Society, 'is now Rector of Little Canfield in Essex. The Place of Town's Physician, was after the Death of Dr. Atherton disposed of, and still is, to such a Number of Surgeons to attend the Poor, as the Mayor for the Time being thinks proper.

Whilst I am upon this, and commemorating a worthy Physician of this great Town, I must not omit to observe that this Plate was probably never better served this Way, than at present. The following Gentlemen, viz. John Lowther, Esq; M. D. of Sidney College in Cambridge; Adam Askue, M. D. of St. John's College in Cambridge; William Cowper, M. D. of Leyden; Cuthbert Lambert, M. D. educated at D. way in France; are Men eminent in their Profession, and shine among the Crowd of those who always frequent a Place so populous.

s This Gentleman was the Town's Physician; and had a Salary allow'd him from the Corporation. He was confessed a Man very knowing in his Profession, and of great Piety and Religion. The Rev. Mr. T. Atherton, his Son, B.D. who was born in this Town, and Educated at the great School here, Fellow of Christ Col'lege in Cambridge, and for many years the chief tutor of

All-Hallows

Church.

THERE were *Seven Chanteries* belonging to this Church. The Chantery of *St. Thomas*; The Chantery of our *Lady*; The Chantery of *St. John* the Evangelist; The Chantery of *St. Peter*; The Chantery of *St. Catherine*; The Chantery of *St. Elgie* or *St. Loye*, and the Chantery of *St. John* the Baptist and *St. John* the Evangelist.

1. THE Chantery of *St. Thomas* was founded by *John Puthore*, Clerk, the Yearly Value 4*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

2. The Chantery of our *Lady*, no Deed of Foundation to be shewn; 4*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*

3. THE Chantery of *St. John* the Evangelist, founded by *Richard Willisby* and *Richard Fishlake*; the Deed of Foundation is lost; which arose out of some Tenements situated in the Sandhill and Side; 4*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

^h Vide Foundation of *St. Catherine's Hospital*.

Licentiam Dedimus prefato Rogero quod ipse quandam Cantariam de Uno Capellano Divina ad Altare Beati Petri in Capella omnium Sanctorum celebraret, &c.

4. THE Chantery of *St. Peter* is that waste Place above the Vestry, opposite to the Tomb of *Roger de Thornton*. This was founded by the said *Roger* ^h by King *Henry* 4th. It was erected about the Year 1411, that he might be pray'd for whilst he liv'd, and his Soul when he was dead (by a Priest let a-part for that Purpose) together with the Souls of his Father and Mother; and *Agnes* his Wife, and also of his Ancestors and his Children, and the whole Company of the Faithful departed, as is mentioned in the King's Grant to him.

ON the East-end of this Chantery there are still remaining the Pictures of *St. Lewis*, *St. Barbara*, and *St. Elizabeth*.

THE yearly Value of this Chantery was 6*l.*

5. THE Chantery of *St. Catherine* was founded in the Reign of *Edward* the Third, by *Robert* of *Chirton*, Burgeis of *Newcastle*, and *Marriot* his Wife, who was the Daughter and Heiress of *Hugh Hankyn* and *Beatrix* his Wife; The yearly Value of it, 5*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.* *All-Hallows Vest.*

IN the Book above-mentioned, belonging to the Church of *All-Hallows*, we are told, that there is at the South-East End of the Church, upon the Out-side, a fair *E* and *F*, and on each of them half a *Catherine-Wheel*; but what they signify no Man living knoweth. At present there is no such Thing. Whole Name the Letters were placed for, I believe it is indeed impossible for any Man living to tell: But as for the *Catherine-Wheels*, it is easy to conclude that they are plac'd on the South-East end of the Church to signify that *St. Catherine's* Chantery or Altar was under the South-East Window.

6. THE Chantery of *St. Loye* or *St. Elgie*, founded by *Richard Pickering* in the Reign of *Edward* the 3^d, the yearly Value 3*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

JOHN Dent, Esq; by Deed dated 12th of *Feb.* in the 35th Year of *Hen.* the 6th, granted an annual Rent of 8*s.* issuing out of his Houses, to *Richard Doxforth* the then Priest of this Chantery.

7. THE Chantery of *St. John* the Baptist, and *St. John* the Evangelist by *John Ward*. 7*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

AMONGST the Chanteries of this Church we meet with none of the *Holy Trinity*; but in the 16th of the Reign of King *Hen.* the 8th, after the *Mariners* became a Body, and their House was called the *Trinity-house*, we find an Altar in it dedicated to the *Trinity*; for in one of their Writings 'tis said, that *Thomas Hebborne* should be Partaker of all *Masses*, *Good-Prayers*, and *Suffrage*, which should afterwards be celebrated, said, and done by the *Chaplain* and *Priest* of

of the said Fraternity within the *Trinity-house*, and at the *Trinity-Altar* within the Church of *All-Hallows* for evermore.

All-Hallows
Church.

I know not where to fix the Place of this Altar, any more than I can fix particularly the Places of some of the ancient Chanteries; except it was, as some will naturally Conjecture, in the *Porch* behind their *Gallery*. And yet there are some Reasons against this Supposition; For this *Porch* was a *Chantery*, they had only an *Altar*; and as a *Chantery*, it must have been filled with a *Priest*, who had an *Altar* to himself, and consequently their *Altar* must have been some where else. If it be said that they perhaps built this *Porch*, I answer, that if they had done so, it would have been called a *Chantery*, not only an *Altar*. Besides, the Building is visibly older than their *Chapel*, their *Priest*, or their *Altar*. For they can scarce be supposed to have had any one of the *Tree*, before the Beginning of the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, and that's a Date too late for so old a Piece of Building.

Of the Burial Places and Monuments in the South-Isle; some of which are these following.

NIGH the Church Porch is a large *Blue Stone*, the Burial Place of Mr. *William Milbourne*, Hoastman, who dyed in the Year 1662. This Stone formerly belonged to St. *Austin's Fryery*, and was removed from thence by *Thomas Ledger*, when he was Mayor, in the Time of the *Civil Wars*. He brought it to St. *Nicholas Church*, and order'd one *Milbourne*, a Mason, to erase the ancient Inscription. But finding no Room to lay it where his Father was buried in St. *Nicholas*, he sold it to the Mason, who sold it again, to the Person whose Name it still bears.

HENRY Milbourne, Hoastman, 1698.

JOHN Binks, Master and Mariner. *Dorothy*, his Wife departed, *March* the 11th, 1722.

MARCUS Browellus, Generos' Attornat' de Banco, Soc' Hospit' Furnival, Lond' Hoc sibi et suis posuit, et caelis Parata Aeterna Mansio.

Ipse Obiit secundo Die Novembris, Anno Domini, 1729.

STEPHEN Coulson, Merchant Adventurer, married *Mary*, Daughter of Mr. *Henry Waters*, Hoastman: She departed, *July* the 6th, 1728. He the above named *Stephen Coulson*, Esq; Alderman, and sometime Mayor of this Town, departed this Life, *October* 25th, 1730.

SEPULCRUM Wolfani Paston.

WILLIAM Harrison, Hoastman, *July* 10th, 1721.

As you go from the South-Isle into the Body of the Church, there is a large *Blue Stone*, which was the Stone of *Christopher Elmer*, as appears from the Beginning of the present Inscription.

ANOTHER Authority in this Church, calls this Stone an *ancient Stone*, and says the ancient Inscription was, *Jesus have Mercy of the Souls of Christopher Elmer*, his Wife and Children, and of all Souls, Mercy, Mercy, Lord.

THERE was on it the *Elmer's Arms*, the Merchants Arms, and his *Skin Mark*, which was



JOHN Henzell, 1725.

All-Hallows
Church.

THE Burial Place of *John Morris*; Hoastman.

SUB hoc Marmore tumulantur Exuviae Edwardi Collingwood, de Byker, Armigeri Northumbræ Vice comitis Anno 1699. Qui obiit 11^{mo} Aprilis, 1701, Annoq; Ætatis 71. Una cum Uxoris Annæ Exuvijs, Quæ obiit 3^o Novembris, 1694, per quam Hos habuit liberos, Radulphum, & Martinum Mortuos, Edvardum & Dorotheam Superstites.

DOROTHEA Collingwood, Vita decessit duodecimo die Decembris, 1701. & hic Sepulta. Gulielmus Filius Secundus dicti Edvardi Filij obiit Secundo Die Martij, 1709. Edvardus Filius obiit primo Die Martij, 1720. Maria Filia Natu Prior Dicti Edvardi Filij obiit Decimo Die Junij, 1724. Maria Filia Gulielmi Bigg Generosi Uxor dicti Edvardi Filij obiit duodecimo Die Octobris, 1727, Quinque Enixa Liberos, viz. Edvardum, Mariam, Annam, Isabellam, & Gulielmum, Isabella Filia Natu minima dicti Edvardi, Filii obiit nono die Octobris, 1728.

AT the East-end of this Tomb of the Family of the *Collingwood's*, under a Stone with a Latin Inscription on it, which formerly belonged to one *Blount*, lies interr'd the Body of *Margaret Bourne*, Wife of *Henry Bourne*, Curate of this Church of *All-Hallows*. She dyed *August* the 8th, 1727, in the 30th Year of her Age.

Ὡς αὐτῇ ὁ Κύριος ἐνέειν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρία ἔκαθη τῇ ἡμερᾷ.

D. O. M.

M. S.

THOMÆ HOCKIN,
Gen' & ROGERI CLARKE,
Proponetis ejus Devonia nati una
Eodemq; die Sept. Scilicet Octo Salutis
Anno MDCLXVIII. Ætatis Autem
Thomæ LXX. Rogeri XIX.

Novocastro super Tinam,
Invicem moriere.

JOHANNES CLARKE,
Posteriori patruus
Utrique charus.

H. M. M.

Hic cecidère duo, quæis
Non Separavit amata
Sors eadem vivis thalamo
Morientibus Urna.

NEAR to this Monument of *Thomas Hockin*, is an old Stone, with this Inscription upon it.

Here lieth Buried under this Stone,
The Right Worshipful Mr. *Robert Ellison*,
Merchant Adventurer, of this Town Twice
Right Mayor he was
All worldly Pomp for ever thus must pass.
Eliſa, his Wife, his Children, and Friends him by,
With all shall rise at the last Cry.
One Thousand six hundred seventy and seven,
The last of *January* he went to Heaven.

SEVERAL Years ago the Church Wardens were desired by one *Matthew Blount*, to sell this Stone; but they loathed the Request, because it bore the Name of a Mayor of *Newcastle*, which they knew, after the Sale of it, would not be long there.

JOHN

JOHN Armorer, Hoastman,

CHRISTIAN Bulman, Oct. 8. 1723.

RALPH Soursby, Merchant Adventurer.

NEAR the Quire-Door is an old Stone, which formerly belonged to Mr. Robert Brandling; upon which was the *Brandling's Arms*, with this Inscription.

Here lyeth laid under this Place,
Robert Brandling, Merchant Adventurer, by God's Grace,
Margaret, his Wife, and Children dear,
In fear of God they lived here.
Like as the Brand doth flame and burn,
So we from Death to Life must turn.

MR. Nicholas Fenwick had this Stone given him by one Mr. Brandling, who lived at *Ipswich*, and caused the said Inscription to be obliterated; after that he set upon it the *Arms* of the *Fenwicks*.

NIGH to this is another Stone belonging to the same Family of the *Fenwicks*.

CHARLES Atkinson, Hoastman.

THERE is an old Stone which lies between the *Vestry* and *Quire-Door*, with it's Inscription erased. It belonged to *Alderman Leonard Carr*, who gave 5*l.* yearly for ever to the Poor of this Parish, and appointed it out of divers Houses in the *Butcher-bank*. He was an Alderman of the Town before the *Rebellion*, and turned out by the *Rebels*.

HE deserves a better Monument.

OPPOSITE to the *Vestry*, on the South-side of the *Altar*, is a large Stone of that Kind call'd *Touch-stone*, raised above the Level of the Church. It is covered with *Brass* on the Top of it, which has cut in it the Effigies of *Roger Thornton*, and his Wife, and also the Pictures, of the *Apostles* and other *Saints*, together with the *Arms* of his own Family, and that of the Family of the *Lumleys*.ⁱ

The Inscription upon the Stone is as follows.

Hic jacet Domifella Agnes quondam Uxor Rogeri Thornton, quæ obiit in Vigelia sanctæ Katerinæ, Anno Domini MCCCCXI propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Hic

Daughter of this Roger married into this Family; but this is a grand Mistake. This Roger died in the Year 1429, in the Reign of Hen. the 6th. Whereas Sir George Lumley, who married Elizabeth, the Daughter of Roger Thornton, died in the 23d of Hen. the 7th, 1508.

It was therefore Roger Thornton's Grand-Daughter, the Daughter of his Son Roger Thornton, that was married into this Family.

Dugdale in his Bar. Lumley, gives the following Account. Thomas Lumley, having been summoned to Parliament from the first of Edward 4th to the 12th of Hen. 7th inclusive, by Reason he had married a Bastard Daughter of King Edward the 4th, departed this Life, leaving Issue George his Son and Heir, which George took to Wife Elizabeth, one of the Daughters and Heirs of Roger Thornton, Esq; a very wealthy Merchant of Newcastle upon Tyne, by whom he had the Lordships of Winton, in Com' Northumbr' Lulworth and the Isle in the Bishoprick. This Roger founded the House of White-fryers in Newcastle. But after this Marriage, possessing these Lands in the Right of his Wife, there happened great Suits, and sharp Contests, between Giles Thornton, a Bastard Son to the said Roger, and him, concerning the Inheritance of them: In which Quarrel this George kill'd the same Giles, in the Ditch at Windfor-Castle.

This George lies interr'd amongst his Ancestors in Chester Church, in the County of Durham; He had Issue by the Daughter of Roger Thornton, Sir Thomas Lumley; he died Anno 23 Hen. 7.

John Thornton of Netherwutton, Esq; is a Descendant of this Family of the Thorntons of Newcastle, and a very regular Possessor and Proprietor of the Manour of Winton.

ⁱ Because the Arms of the Lumleys are on the Tomb, along with Thornton's Arms, it has been concluded, that the

All-Hallows
Church.

Hic jacet Rogerus Thornton Mercator Novicastro super Tinam qui obiit Anno Domini Millefimo CCCCXXIX & iii Die Januarii.

As he was in his Life-time a great Benefactor to Churches, Religious Houses, the Poor, &c. so he forgot them not in his last Moments, as appears by his last Will and Testament. Vide Anno Christi. 1429.

JOHN Gibson, Merchant Adventurer, dy'd 17th of Feb. 1594.

WILLIAM Robinson, Goldsmith, 1652.

WILLIAM Ramsey, sometime Mayor of this Town, 1653.

WILLIAM Ramsey, Jun. sometime Mayor of this Town, 1716.

Vivimus & Vitæ Mors mala Fausta Subit

GEORGE Bulman Baker and Brewer. 1710.

Nought can exempt from Death's Imperial Hand,
When it arrests the Soul at God's Command;
Each State and Sex, as well the High as Low,
Must once salute the Grave and thither go.

RALPH Grey Merchant Adventurer, sometimes Sheriff of this Town, May 30, 1666, aged 82.

The East End of the CHURCH.

HENRY Rawlin Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and sometime Mayor of this Town, May 8th, 1666.

Sepulchrum *Richardi Burdus*, Obijt 20th Dec. 1719.

JESUS be merciful to the Souls of *Richard Borrel*, his Wife and Children, he Obijt 20 Nov. 1508. This is also the burial Place of Mr. *Abraham Dixon*, Master and Marriner, who dy'd Nov. 11. 1700.

THOMAS Andrew, 5 Oct. 1708.

THOMAS Wallis's burial Place, Shipwright.

MATTHEW White, Esq; twice Mayor of this Town, Governour of the Merchant's and Hostman's Companies. He had Issue 10 Children, *Nicholas*, *Margaret*, *Elizabeth*, *Martha*, *Nicholas*, *Matthew*, *Mary*, *Isabel*, *Robert*, and *Jane*. He departed Oct. 10, 1716.

WILLIAM Aubone, Esq; Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and sometime Mayor of this Town, Sept. 20, 1700.

On Marble on the Wall.

UNDER the adjacent Marble is inter'd the Body of *Thomas Wrangham*, the famous and beloved Ship-builder of this Town, he married *Jane* the Daughter of Mr. *Robert Carr*, by whom he left Issue two Sons and one Daughter; *Thomas*, *William*, and *Jane*. He built *Five and Forty Sail of Ships*, and dyed of a Fever in the 42d Year of his Age, May the 26th, 1689. He was a Man of a most generous Temper, of a plain and unaffected Conversation, and a sincere and hearty Lover of his Friend.

Sta-

Statutum est omnibus semel mori.

All-Hallows
Church.

THE Stone of the *Wrangham's* belong'd formerly to the Family of Mr. *Robert Babington*, and had his Arms on it.

About a Blue Stone is inscrib'd,

All Worldly Pomp away doth Pass,
Like fading Flowers, and wither'd Grasse.
George Borne, Cooper, and his Wives,
When Death doth end all mortal Strifes,
Trust by the precious Death and Blood-shedding
Of Christ, to have Life everlasting.

THE Date of this is worn off, but I meet with him in the Quality of Church-Warden of *All-Hallows*, in the Year 1578.

In the NORTH-ISLE.

JOHN Cofyn, Draper and Alderman, died the 21st of *March*, *Anno Dom'* 1661.

HERE lyeth interr'd the Body of *George Morton*, Draper, Alderman, and twice Mayor of this Town, he departed this Life the 26th Day of *November*, *Anno Dom'* 1693.

THIS *John Cofyn*, as well as Mr. *Rawlin*, (whose Monument is over-against his in the South Corner) was an Alderman in the Time of the Rebellion, of whom Sir *George Baker* said, they were not truly Justices, tho' in the Place of Justices. This *Cofyn* was the first *Exciseman* that ever was in this Town, and a Captain against the King; yet upon his Stone Mr. *Pringle* (as they say) caused this to be written,

A Conscience pure, unstain'd with Sin
Is Brass without, and Gold within.

BUT some took Offence and said thus,

A Conscience Free he never had,
His Brass was naught, his Gold was bad.

Milbank.

THE Burial Place of *Henry Waters*, Hoastman, and *Dorothy* his Wife, she departed 24th of *Feb.* 1719.

GARRET Cocks, 1637.

ROBERT Young, Merchant Adventurer, 1670.

Post mortem eternitas.

JOHN Johnson, Hoastman.

ROBERT Cook Master and Mariner, *Nov.* 1673.

Sepulchrum *Thomæ Potts*, Gen. et *Margarettæ* uxoris.

WILLIAM Liddel, 1580.

All-Hallows
Church.

THOMAS Brown, Non mortuus sed Dormio.

WILLIAM Dawson, 1707.

THOMAS Crawforth, 1690.

MICHAEL Clerk.

THOMAS Dawson, Ropemaker.

THE Burial Place of *Thomas Monkhouse*, Tin-Plate Worker.

JOHN Colvil, Baker and Brewer, 1689.

TIMOTHY Rawlet, Hoastman.

JESUS have Mercy on the Soules of *John Hodjbon Taylor, Margaret* his Wife, and their Children; he departed the 11th of Nov. 1505.

JOSEPH Colepits Hoastman, 27 May, 1729, aged 41 Years.

ROBERT Watson, 1724.

CUTHBERT Snow, 16 Aug. 1694.

SEAMEN'S Porch.

JAMES Brankstone, 23 Nov. 1727.

WILLOUGHBY Hall, Shipwright.

JACOBUS Melbam Generosus vitam pro æternitate mutavit 23 Apr. 1684.
Willielmus Bigg Generosus, et *Johannes Hindmarch*, Armig: Humanæ sortis et fragelitalis memores, hoc sibi suisque Deo volente supremum in Terris posuerunt domicilium, usque Festum Resurrectionis mortuorum alta Pace Gaudendum

Maxima nosce mori vitæ est Sapientia, vivit
Qui moritur, sis vivere, Disce mori.
23 April 1684.

THE Burial Place of *Thomas Airey*, Hoastman.

THE Burial Place of *Richard Hinkler*, and *Jane* his Wife.

JOHN Green, Confectioner, 13 May, 1681.

ANN Colvil, Oct. 12, 1686.

West-End of the CHURCH.

Hic jacet Corpus *Esther Starkin* quæ obiit 22 Oct. 1681.

JOHN Addison, Fuller and Dyer.

GEORGE Graham, 28 December 1727, aged 82.

THERE is a Stone near the Font, which has many Years been supposed to be
very

very ancient. There was nothing to be seen upon it, but the 4 Evangelists, one at each Corner; It is the blue Stone at the East-side of the Font. It has on it at present the Name of *Ridley*. All-Hallows Church.

In the MIDDLE-ISLE.

WILLIAM Stephenson Ropemaker's Burial Place.

THOMAS Allison's Burial Place.

GEORGE Mitford, Barber Surgeon, and *Jane* his Wife.

HENRY Towart, Master and Mariner, his Burial Place.

CHANCEL.

RALPH Fell, Merchant Adventurer, 11th Feb. 1680.

JOHN Simpson Hostman, and *Jane* his Wife their Burial Place. In this Grave of theirs was buried their eldest Son *Anderson*, so called as being a Descendant of the worthy and loyal Family of the *Anderson's* of *Braidley*, who suffer'd so much in the Time of the Civil Wars, in Defence of their King and Country. He dyed *May* the 17th *Anno* 1730, in the 21st Year of his Age. He was a Youth of fine Parts, and good Learning, a great deal of Sweetness of Temper, and strict Religion.

THERE is in this Part of the Church a very large Stone, insculp'd with Brass, of which several Years ago no more could be read than *hic Tumulus— dono dei datus mitis clero — promotor Ecclesiarum*. My Authority imagines this to be the Burial Place of *Robert Rhodes*. He says, the Picture upon the Stone was very like that of *Roger Thornton*; all the Difference is, that the Gown of this Picture is not so deep as that of *Thornton's*. He conjectures it to be the burial Place of *Robert Rhodes*; because of the Words *Promotor Ecclesiarum*, lib. *All-Hall*. The Words *Promotor Ecclesiarum* are not now to be found. However, had they been there still, I think they are but a weak Argument to prove that *Robert Rhodes* was buried here, when it is considered that he founded a Chantry in *St. Nicholas*, that his own Soul, and his Wife's might be prayed for. For People were generally buried in the same Church, and near the very Place, where they erected a Chantry or an Altar.

BUT whoever it is, this I think may be safely concluded from the Grandeur of the *Grave Stone*, that he was some wealthy Person; and from his being *Promotor Ecclesiarum*, that he was also Religious.

THE *Effgies* is very Tall, and is surrounded with very curious Pictures of the Saints, and some other Things; but the Brass is now tearing off, and going very fast into Ruin. It is a pity it should not have more care taken of it, as it is an Ornament to the Church, and the Monument of it's Benefactor. The *Promoters* of Churches should be always remember'd with the most grateful Respect, that they may be shining Lights to the most distant Ages.

I shall close the Monuments of this Church with an Epitaph, said to have been made upon *Robert Wallas*, formerly Clerk of this Church.

Here lies *Robin Wallas*,
The King of good Fellows;
Clark of *All-Hallows*,
And a Maker of Bellows:

He

All-Hallows
Church.

He Bellows did make 'till the Day of his Death,
But he that made Bellows could never make Breath.

LEGACIES *left to the POOR of ALL-HALLOWS
Parish in Newcastle upon Tyne.*

LEFT by Mr. *Thomas Smith*, Shipwright, yearly for Ever, to be paid at *Easter*, out of several Houses, the Sum of — } ^{l. s. d.} 04 18 10

LEFT by Mr. *Cuthbert Woodman*, Weaver, yearly for Ever, to be paid at *Easter*, out of a House in *Pilgrim-street*, opposite to the *Manour Chare-head*, the Sum of — } 00 12 00

LEFT by Mr. *Robert Anderson*, per *Ann.* which has not been paid since 1651, the Sum of — } 05 00 00

LEFT by Sir *Alexander Davison*, yearly for Ever, to be paid out of the Town's Chamber, at two Payments, viz. *Michaelmas* and *Ladyday*, the Sum of — } 02 00 00

SIR *Thomas Davison* ————— 01 00 00

MR. *Mark Milbank* ————— 03 00 00

MR. *William Carr* ————— 01 10 00

SIR *Mark Milbank* ————— 06 00 00

MR. *John Rumney* ————— 02 10 00

16 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *Andrew Aldworth*, out of Houses in *Akerwell-gate*, due on *St. Andrew's-day*, the Sum of — } 01 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *Leonard Carr*, per *Ann.* out of several Houses in the *Butcher-Bank* ————— } 05 00 00

LEFT by *Henry Hilton*, Esq; 6*l.* per *Ann.* now reduced by Act of Parliament to — } 04 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *William Carr*, yearly for Ever, to be paid at *Easter*, out of several Houses ————— } 01 06 06


LEFT by Mr. *William Gibson*, Merchant, per *Ann.* out of a House in *Corugate*, now in the Possession of Mrs. *Carr*, not been paid for several Years ————— } 01 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *John Cofyns*, Draper, the Sum of two Shillings per Week, which is Weekly to be distributed in Bread to such poor People of the said Parish as come to hear the publick Ordinances of God every Lord's-day, which he charg'd upon the *Fleece Tavern* by the *Key*, and amounts per *Ann.* to — } 05 04 00

LEFT by Mr. *David Sheavil*, Surgeon, per *Ann.* out of several Houses ————— } 04 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *Tho. Davison*, to be paid yearly in the Month of *December*, out of the Merchants Company ————— } 01 10 00

LEFT

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	All-Hallows Church.
LEFT by Sir William Blacket, Bart. <i>per Ann.</i> out of a House at Tyne-Bridge-End, the Sum of —————	02	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. John Collier, Shipwright, <i>per Ann.</i> to be paid at Christmas, the Sum of —————	03	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. Richard Hutchinson, Rope-maker, <i>per Ann.</i> out of an House on Sandhill —————	05	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. George Collingwood, House-Carpenter, <i>per Ann.</i> to be given to two poor Widows, who are to have it but once, so that all the poor Widows in the Parish may in turns enjoy the same; due at Martinmas, and distributed by the Minister and Church-wardens —————	02	00	00	
LEFT by Timothy Davison, Esq; paid out of the Merchants Company, to be distributed amongst credible Freemen, or Free- men's Widows (not of the Merchant's Company) yearly in De- cember —————	01	05	00	
LEFT by Henry Holmes, Esq; <i>per Ann.</i> to be made at two several Payments, viz. three Pounds the Monday after Christmas Day, and three Pounds the Monday after Easter Day, the Sum of —————	06	00	00	
LEFT by Nicholas Ridley, Esq; <i>per Ann.</i> and charged upon his Lands in Heaton, to be given eight Days before Easter —	01	00	00	
LEFT by Robert Fenwick, Esq; <i>per Ann.</i> and charged upon the Angel Inn, to be paid at Christmas —————	04	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. John Bee, Master and Mariner, <i>per Ann.</i> char- ged upon his two Messuages and Shop, by the Key, to be di- stributed by the Minister, for the Time being, at Christmas —	06	00	00	
LEFT by Matthew White, Esq; <i>per Ann.</i> and charged upon an House in Pilgrim-street, to be distributed upon Christmas Day, or the Day after, among ten poor House-keepers —————	01	10	00	
LEFT by Mrs. Isabel, Wife of William Wrightson, Esq; <i>per</i> <i>Ann.</i> the Interest yearly to be distributed on September 30th —	50	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. William Harrison, Hostman, <i>per Ann.</i> the Interest yearly to be distributed on St. Andrew's Day —————	150	00	00	
LEFT by Mrs. Margaret Ramsey, <i>per Ann.</i> the Interest yearly to be distributed —————	20	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. Edward Potts, Shipwright, <i>per Ann.</i> the In- terest yearly to be distributed —————	20	00	00	
LEFT by Mrs. Anne Handcock, <i>per Ann.</i> the Interest to be distributed by the Church-wardens to such poor People as are constant frequenters of divine Worship —————	50	00	00	

All-Hallows
Church.

All-Saints CHARITY-SCHOOL in Newcastle upon Tyne, was set up by a Voluntary SUBSCRIPTION, in the Year of our Lord, 1709, and has been continued ever since on the same Footing; and further supported by several accidental Contributions.

The NAMES of the SUBSCRIBERS, and Sums subscribed when the SCHOOL was Founded.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
R O B E R T Fenwick, Esq; Mayor, <i>per Annum</i> —————	4	00	00
John Cutbbert, Esq; Recorder —————	2	00	00
Mrs. Phæbe Blakiston —————	2	00	00
Matthew White, Esq; —————	2	00	00
Mr. William Wrightson —————	2	00	00
Mr. Henry Milburn —————	2	00	00
Mr. Henry Reay —————	2	00	00
Mr. John Baxter —————	1	00	00
Mr. Thomas Robinson —————	1	00	00
John Rogers, Esq; —————	5	00	00
Mr. George Nixon —————	1	00	00
Mr. William Raper —————	1	00	00
Mr. Joseph Green —————	1	00	00
Mr. William Harrison, Senior —————	1	00	00
Mr. Lionel Dixon —————	0	10	00
Mr. John Anderson —————	0	10	00
Mr. Lionel Forster —————	0	10	00
Mr. Edward Brumwell —————	1	00	00
Mrs. Jane Binks —————	0	10	00
Mr. Robert Vipont —————	0	10	00
Mr. John Maddison —————	1	00	00
Mr. Edward Grey —————	1	00	00
Mr. Henry Waters —————	1	00	00
Mr. John Johnson —————	1	00	00
Mr. Francis Armorer —————	1	00	00
Mr. Luke Conyers —————	0	10	00
Mr. John Story —————	1	00	00
M ^r . Jeremiah Cook —————	1	00	00
Mr. Thomas Turner —————	1	00	00
Mr. Thomas Campion —————	1	00	00
Mr. John Binks —————	0	10	00
Mr. Jonathan Tyzack —————	0	10	00
Mr. Perigrine Henzell —————	0	10	00
Mr. Bartholomew Kent —————	0	10	00
The Reverend Mr. Leonard Shafto —————	2	00	00
The Reverend Mr. Charles Ward —————	2	00	00
Mr. Robert Webster —————	0	10	00
Mr. Lionel Colepits —————	1	00	00
Mr. Thomas Wallis —————	0	10	00
Mr. Matthew Bell —————	1	00	00
Mrs. Dorothy Dawson —————	1	00	00
Mrs. Julian Hindmarsh —————	1	10	00
	51	10	00

Mr.

	Brought over	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	All-Hallows Church.
Mr. Mark Browell	51	1	00	00	
Mr. Edward Colwill		1	00	00	
Mr. Richard Bardus		0	10	00	
Mr. George Hinckley		0	10	00	
Mr. Gerrard Robson		1	00	00	
Mr. Murbew Dale		0	10	00	
Mr. William Harrison, Junior		1	00	00	
Mr. John Simpson		1	00	00	
Mr. Thomas Allan, Senior		1	00	00	
Mr. Thomas Allan, Junior		1	00	00	
Mr. Henry Atkinson		1	00	00	
Mr. Timothy Rawling		1	00	00	
Mr. William French		0	10	00	
Mr. Ellis Inghball		0	10	00	
Mr. Ralph Reed		1	00	00	
Mr. Charles Atkinson		2	00	00	
Mr. William Green		1	00	00	
Mr. Tobias Blakiston		1	00	00	
Mr. John Swaddell		1	00	00	
Mr. James Taylor		1	00	00	
Mr. Samuel Joblin		1	00	00	
Mr. James Dawson, Yarmouth		1	00	00	
Mr. Jonathan Rodam		1	00	00	
Mr. Robert Shafto		0	10	00	
Mr. Thomas Elliot		0	10	00	
Mr. George Hunkin		0	10	00	
Mrs. Frances Reed		0	10	00	
Mr. Henry Dent		0	10	00	
Mrs. Mary Harrison		0	10	00	
Mr. George Hey		1	00	00	
Mrs. Barbary Nicholls		2	00	00	
Mr. John Campbell		1	00	00	
Mr. Lancelot Gramlington		1	00	00	
Robert Eden, Esq;		2	00	00	
	83	00	00		

The Names of the SUBSCRIBERS, and Sums by each paid
in the Year 1731.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
WALTER Blacket, Esq;	5	00	00
Nicholas Fenwick, Esq;	7	00	00
Matthew White, Esq;	2	00	00
Henry Reay, Esq;	2	00	00
John Rogers, Esq;	5	00	00
Mr. William Dixon	0	10	00
Mr. John Muddison	1	10	00
Mr. Thomas Binks	0	05	00
Mr. Henry Waters	3	00	00
Mrs. Mary Johnson	1	10	00
Mr. Francis Armorer, Senior	1	10	00
Mr. John Story	1	00	00
Mrs. — Andrews	0	10	00
The Reverend Mr. Farrington	2	00	00
	32	15	00
Mr. George			

All-Hallows
Church.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Brought over	32	15	00
The Reverend Mr. <i>Shafto</i>	2	00	00
Mr. <i>George Colepitts</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Ralph Sowerby</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Matthew Bell</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Thomas Wallis</i>	1	10	00
Mrs. <i>Julian Hindmarch</i>	1	10	00
Mrs. <i>Jane Rodam</i>	1	10	00
Two Mrs. <i>Browells</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>John Simpson</i>	1	10	00
<i>Thomas Allan, Esq;</i>	2	00	00
Mr. <i>Lionel Allan</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Henry Atkinson</i>	1	00	00
Mr. <i>John Morris</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Charles Atkinson</i>	2	00	00
Mr. <i>John Colvill</i>	1	10	00
The Trinity House	6	00	00
<i>Matthew Fetherston, Esq;</i>	2	00	00
Mr. <i>Henry Coulson</i>	2	00	00
Mr. <i>Thomas Dennet, London</i>	1	00	00
The Butchers Company	6	00	00
The Shipwrights Company	3	00	00
The Surgeons Company	1	10	00
The Rope-makers Company	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Thomas Wafs</i>	1	10	00
<i>Edward Collingwood, Esq;</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Joseph Smith</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>John Anderson</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>George Simpson</i>	1	10	00
Mrs. <i>Anne Harrison</i>	0	10	00
Mr. <i>Cuthbert Nicholson</i>	0	15	00
Mr. <i>Thomas Shafto</i>	1	10	00
The Reverend Mr. <i>Maddison</i>	0	15	00
Mr. <i>John Burfield</i>	0	15	00
Mr. <i>Christopher Dawson</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Joseph Liddell</i>	1	10	00
Mr. <i>Francis Armorer, Junior</i>	1	10	00
<i>Joseph Ledgard, Esq;</i>	1	10	00
	97	00	00

Money collected at All-Saints Church when the annual Sermons were preached for the Benefit of the Charity-Children.

<i>Anno</i>		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1709	THE Rev. Dr. <i>Ellison</i>	15	10	06
1710	Mr. <i>Shafto</i>	16	02	00
1711	Mr. <i>Charles Ward</i>	23	09	00
1712	Mr. <i>Wilcox</i>	24	07	02
1713	Mr. <i>Cuthbert Ellison</i>	22	16	04
1714	Mr. <i>Shadforth</i>	25	17	00
1715	Mr. <i>Browell</i>	26	19	2½
1716	Mr. <i>Farrington</i>	20	12	00
1717	Mr. <i>Chilton</i>	23	01	09
		198	14	11½

Brought

		<i>l</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	All-Hallows Church.
	Brought over	198	14	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Anno 1718	The Rev. Mr. John Ellifon	21	06	06 $\frac{3}{4}$	
1719	Mr. Cowling	20	02	05	
1720	Mr. Dockwray	19	14	06	
1721	Mr. R. Cuthberts	17	11	08	
1722	Mr. Sharp	27	03	00	
1723	Dr. Mangey	22	04	06 $\frac{1}{4}$	
1724	Mr. Bourne	21	10	08	
1725	Mr. Bradford	17	14	02	
1726	Mr. William Hall	15	03	06	
1727	Mr. Fetherston	17	19	09 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1728	Mr. Thompson	16	04	10	
1729	Mr. Turnor	17	08	05 $\frac{3}{4}$	
1730	Mr. Sacker	23	04	09 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1731	Dr. Banfon	23	18	05 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1732	Mr. Turnor	16	16	07 $\frac{1}{2}$	
		496	18	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	

Accidental CONTRIBUTIONS.

		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Anno 1709	FROM unknown Hands, by the Rev. Mr. Char. Ward	03	03	09
1711	Mr. Alderman Whinsfield's Legacy yearly	03	16	04
1712	The Town of Newcastle towards Building a Gallery for the Charity Children in all Saints Church	15	00	00
	From unknown Hands by the Rev. Mr. Char. Ward	02	09	00
1713	Mr. Thomas Campion's Legacy	20	00	00
	Mr. William Harrison's ditto	20	00	00
1714	Madam Rogers	50	00	00
	Mr. Thomas Waf	05	00	00
	Mr. Michael Bland	02	07	00
	The Coopers Company	00	10	00
1715	Mrs. Mayor's Legacy	02	00	00
	The Surgeons Company	01	00	00
	Edward Collingwood, Esq;	00	15	00
	The Rev. Mr. Farrington	00	15	00
1716	Madam Nichols Legacy	10	00	00
	Mr. Edward Slater	00	15	00
	The Rope-makers Company	01	10	00
	Mr. Alderman Ramsey's Legacy	50	00	00
	Mr. Alderman Atkinson's Legacy yearly	05	14	00
1717	From Stockholm and Yarmouth, by Mr. Ja. Dawson	11	00	00
	From a Person who desired not to be Nam'd	50	00	00
1718	Mr. Samuel Green's Legacy	100	00	00
	Some Company at the King's-head by Mat. White, Esq;	00	16	00
1719	Mr. Thomas Elliot's Legacy	100	00	00
1720	Mr. Thomas Burdus's ditto	10	00	00
	Mrs. Ramsey's ditto	25	00	00
1721	Mr. James Clay's ditto	05	00	00
	From a Person which desired not to be Nam'd	20	00	00
	Mr. Tyzack's Legacy	05	00	00
1722	Capt. James Taylor's Legacy	50	00	00
	Mrs. Mary Lane	05	00	00
1724	Mrs. Mary Collingwood's Legacy	01	00	00
		577	11	01

All-Hallows
Church.

		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	Brought over	577	11	01
1724	Mrs. <i>Mary Jackson's</i> ditto	05	00	00
	Mrs. <i>Christian Bulman's</i> ditto	20	00	00
	Mrs. <i>Spearman's</i> ditto	10	00	00
1728	Mrs. <i>Isabel Collingwood</i> ditto	01	01	00
1729	Mr. <i>Joseph Colpitts</i> ditto	20	00	00
	Mrs. <i>Reed's</i> ditto	50	00	00
	Mr. <i>Thomas Bates</i> ditto	50	00	00
	Mr. <i>Alderman Coulson's</i> ditto	50	00	00
		783	12	01

THERE are 41 Boys taught to read, write, and cast Accounts, by *John Davenport*, the present Master: And 17 Girls are taught to read, knit, sew, make, and mend their own Cloaths, by *Hannah Johnson*, the present Mistress.

THESE Children have Coats and Caps once a Year, and Shoes, Stockings, Shirts, and Bands twice a Year: And at their leaving the School, they have Forty Shillings each to put them out Apprentice, or equip them for Services, and each of them a Bible, with the Common-Prayer, a Whole Duty of Man, and *Lewis's* Catechism.

THE Magistrates of *Newcastle* gave a Room, wherein the Girls are taught, and contributed towards Building a Gallery in *All-Saints* Church for the Children, and likewise gave Ground, whereon to build a School for the Boys, and a House for the Master: The Charge of which was defrayed out of several Legacies left to the School.

TWO Hundred Thirty Four Boys and Girls have been in all put out since the School was set up.

IN the Year 1728, some Gentlemen of this Parish founded a Lecture by Subscription, for the Instruction of the People in the *Rubrick* and *Liturgy* of the Church. It was settled upon *Henry Bourne*, the Curate of this Church, and was opened on *Low-Sunday* the said Year. It is held every other Sunday in the Summer at 6-o'Clock in the Evening, and continues from *Low-Sunday*, 'till the Sunday after *Holy-Cross*, or the 14th of *September*.

The FOUNDERS and BENEFACTORS Names at the opening of it.

CUTHBERT Fenwick, Esq;
Mayor.

SIR WILLIAM Blacket, Bart.

RICHARD RIDLEY, Esq;

NICHOLAS Fenwick, Esq;

HENRY Reay, Esq;

STEPHEN Coulson, Esq;

EDWARD Collingwood, Esq;

THE Rev. Mr. *Bradford*, Vicar of
Newcastle.

MR. *John Simpson*

MR. *Charles Atkinson*

MR. *Joseph Liddell*

MR. *Henry Waters*

MR. *George Hinkster*

MR. *Joseph Colepitts*

MR. *John Morris*

MR. *Joseph Smith*

MR. *James Hargrave*

THOMAS Hindmarsh, Esq;

MRS. Alice Colepitts

MR. Ralph Sowerby

MR. William Selby

MR. John White

MR. Francis Armorer

MR. Thomas Allison

All-Hallows
Church.

SINCE then Mr. Henry Coulson, Mr. George Mitford, Mr. Richard Johnson, Mr. Thomas Hall, Mr. William Trotter have encreased the Number of Subscribers.

THE Curate of this Church is the Minister of it. The Vicar pays him 4*l.* per Annum, and the Crown 5*l.* The rest of his Income arises from the Surplice Fees, Register, &c. It was formerly the Custom to have two Clerks for this Church. But in the Year 1708, it was thought more convenient for the Parish, and less Burthensome to the Minister (who had one of the largest Cures in the Kingdom to manage) to have an Assistant; accordingly Abraham Wilcox, M. A. was put into the Clerk's Place, which was vacant by the Death of John Pinkney, and was allow'd the Fees of the Clerk for Weddings, Burials and Christnings; which amounts to 50*l.* per Annum: Mr. Wilcox was succeeded by Ambrose Fenwick, M. A. afterwards Vicar of Standfordham; He by William Hall, &c.

THERE are other two Clergymen belonging to this Church, which are Lecturers, and paid by the Town; the one for Preaching in the Morning has 100*l.* per Annum, and the other for Preaching in the Afternoon 100*l.* per Annum.

ALL the Ministers of this Church I have been able to collect are these following.

The CURATES.

SAMUEL Barker, 1617.

ROBERT Bonner, 1639. He was both sequestred and imprison'd for his Loyalty in the Civil Wars.

ROWLAND Salkeld, 1660.

TIMOTHY Fenwick, 1672.

RALPH Grey

JOSEPH Bonner, afterwards Vicar of Bolam.

PETER Straughan, 1695.

ANTHONY Procter, 1697.

RICHARD Musgrave, A. B. 1703.

CUTHBERT Ellison, A. M. of Lincoln College, in Oxford, the present Vicar of Stanmington.

HENRY Bourne, M. A. of Christ Col. Cambridge, 1722. The present Curate.

Morning

All-Hallows

Church.



Morning LECTURERS.

Durant }
R. *Predeux* } in the Time of the Civil Wars.

LEONARD *Sbafto*, A. M.

WILLIAM *Mair*.

NATHANIEL *Ellifon*, M. A. afterwards Vicar of St. *Nicholas*.

NATHANIEL *Chilton*, A. M.

LEONARD *Sbafto*, A. M. He was also Rector of *Gatefhead*, he was a very useful Preacher, a Man of great Generosity and Hospitality, a hearty and sincere Friend, and one of extensive Charity and Benevolence. He died *August* 27, 1731, and was buried in *Gatefhead* Church.

Sept. 27, 1731. *Hugh Farrington*, M. A. formerly Fellow of St. *John's* Col. in *Camb.* succeeded him, who is the present Lecturer.

Afternoon LECTURERS.

THOMAS *Knaggs*, A. M.

RALPH *Emmerfon*, A. M.

CHARLES *Ward*, A. M. an excellent Preacher.

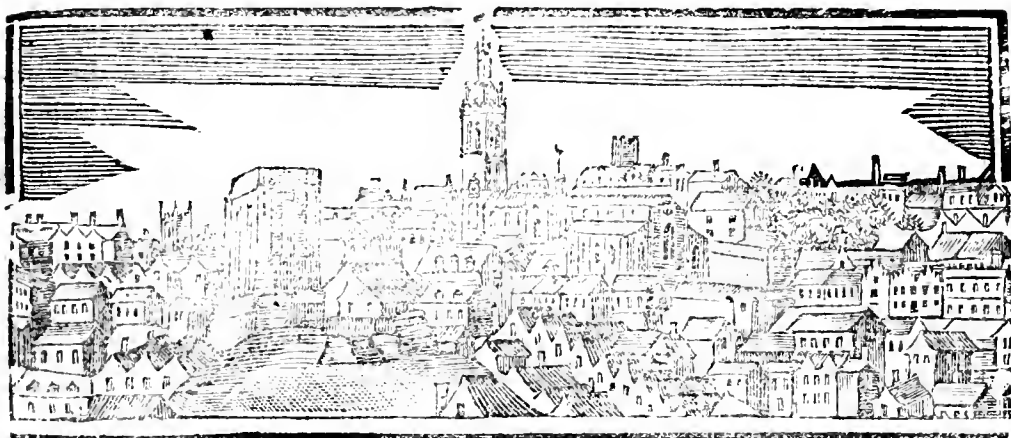
HUGH *Farrington*, A. M.

HENRY *Fetherstonhaugh*, B. D. late Fellow of St. *John's* Col. *Camb.* the present Afternoon Lecture.

THERE are Prayers at this Church every Day at 10-o'Clock in the Morning, and 4 in the Afternoon. The Sacrament is administered at this Church every second Sunday in the Month. It was formerly usual for the Town to present this Church, at the *High Festival of Easter*, with twenty one Gallons of Wine.

OPPOSITE to the *West Stairs* of this Church is an *Alms-House*, which was in good Repair, as we are informed by the *Milbank* Manuscript, about 100 Years ago, at which Time the *Church-Wardens* allowed them 20*s.* *per Annum*, for Coals for four Women. It is now in very bad Repair, and going fast into Ruins. At present the People in it, are allowed eight Chaldron of Coals *per Annum*, and three Shillings *per Quarter* by the Church-wardens.

ON the *South-side* of this Church are two Pair of Stairs; those opposite to the *Quire-Door* lead into a narrow Street called the *Dog-bank*; but formerly, as appears by some ancient Writings, *Silver-street*: The other Pair lead into the *Butcher-Bank*, which is a narrow Street, and a great Descent. It is mostly inhabited by *Butchers*, who have their Shops and Houses there. In this are many narrow Lanes called *Chares*, which lead into the *Key-side*. This leads into the Street called the *Side*, and into the *Sand-hill*. It was called formerly *All-Hallows Bank*.



CHAP. IX.

Of the CASTLE-YARD.



IN order now to go regularly down into the lower Parts of the Town, let us set off from the South-side of the Steeple of *St. Nicholas*, which leads directly to the Top of the Street called the *Side*. Whilst I am here I can't help observing, that were the Houses belonging to *Mr. Partis*, &c. which are situated from the Porch Door of *St. Nicholas*, to the said Street, taken away, the Belfry and Steeple would look much more grand and magnificent; and whereas this *Great Ornament* of the Town is now almost hid as a Traveller comes up this Street, it would then be wholly expos'd, and strike the Beholders with Awe and Wonder.

AFTER you have crossed the upper Part of this Street, there is a Passage leading to *Buliff-Gate*, which has a Turn upon the Left-hand, that goes into the *Castle-yard*, the Place where is situated the *Castle* of this Town.

BEFORE the Conquest the old *Round Tower* was probably in Being, and was the *old Castle*, or *Fort of Monkhester*; and after the Conquest, when the other Castle was built, it was called, (to distinguish it from the *old Castle*) the *New-Castle*, which in a small Time after gave Name to the whole Place. Something to this Purpose are these two or three Words about it, in the Manuscript of *John Milbank, Esq;* *That this new Castle may be distinguished from the old one.* The Use of this Tower, as the same Authority informs us, was made to secure the *Pass* to the *Bridge* in former Times.

THIS new Castle was built by *Robert Curthois*, the Son of *William* the Conqueror in the Year 1080 as has been before observed. But notwithstanding this, and that it gives a new Name to the Place, yet whatever Privileges belonged to *Monkhester* (for so the Town was then called) continued with it, nor did the Castle impair them in the least.

^a De reb.
Novocast.

• IT has been a Building of very great Strength, and very fit for what it was design'd, and yet in the Reign of King *John* we have an Account of it's being repair'd by that King, and that he was obliged in the making of a *Ditch* to destroy divers Houses, for which he satisfied the Owners, as may be seen in our Account of that King's Charter to this Town.

THE first Account we meet with of it after it was built, is of it's being besieged by *William Rufus*. For *Robert Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, having opposed him, he came down and laid Siege to the Castle, and conquer'd *Newcastle*; upon which *Robert* fled, and absconded in *Bamburgh-Castle*; but was afterwards taken by the King's Party, and carried Prisoner to *Windsor*.

AMONG several Rents and Revenues arising to this Castle, the following were some.

• William
Herron,
Hen. I. eum
Feoff:

THE Barony of the ^b *Hérons*, which contain'd ^c *Haddeston*, *Chirton*, ^d *Little-Benton*, *Coldwell*, ^e *Swinburne*, and *Flatford* paid for Castle-ward and Cornage;

• One Wil-
liam regular-
ly descended
from this
William died

	l.	s.	d.
For Castle-ward	00	13	00
For Cornage	00	05	10

in the 25th of Edward the 1st, and left no Male Issue; so that *Emelin*, his only Daughter, was the Heir of the Barony. She married into the Family of *John Lord D'Arcy*, and transferr'd this Manour of *Haddeston* and divers others into that Family. Lord D'Arcy abovementioned, dy'd possess'd of this Manour at *Norton* in *Lincolnshire*, 30th Edward the 3d. In the 1st of Hen. IV. *Thomas Lord Lumley* died possess'd of it, and left it to Sir *John Lumley* his Brother. This Family is so named from *Lumley* a Town situated on the Bank of the River *Were*, where their Seat was. They are descended from *Liulph*, a Person of great Nobility in the Time of King *Edward the Confessor*, who married *Algitha* the Daughter of *Aldred*, Earl of *Northumberland*. Sir *George Lumley*, Knight, he that married the Granddaughter of *Roger Thornton* of this Town, was in great repute in the County of *Durham*, in the Reign of *Edward the 4th*, being High Sheriff in the 2d of that Reign; in the 6th, Knight of the Shire; in the Year 8, High Sheriff again, in which Office he continued three Years more.

But none of this great and ancient Family was ever higher in the Esteem of his Prince, none in greater Repute in his Country, than is the present noble Successor, *Richard*, Earl of *Scarborough*, who is also Viscount *Lumley* and *Waterford*, Baron *Lumley* of *Lumley*, Master of the Horse to his Majesty, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Durham* and *Northumberland*, Knight of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, &c.

• This Village is about two short Miles distant from the Town of *Newcastle*. How it came out of the Hands of this Family of the *Hérons*, is not known. But in the 11th of Edward the 2d, it was the Lordship of *Jeffrey de Scrope*, of *Matham* in *Yorkshire*. After him *Ralph*, Lord *Graystake*, was Lord of it. In the Reign of K. *Henry the 6th*, this Manour was in the Possession of *William Fitz Hugh*, who dy'd and left it to his Son *Henry*. It is now in the Possession of Mr. *Tho. Bigg* and Mrs. *Jane Sanderson*, who have there a House and Garden, at which they reside in the Summer Season.

• This Place in latter Ages was the Seat of the *Wodrington's*, who in the Reigns of *Henry 6th*, *Edward 4th*, and *Henry 8th*, were High Sheriffs of *Northumberland*.

THE ^f Barony of *Dilstone*, containing ^g *Devil*, or *Dilstone*, ^h *Corbrigg*, ⁱ *Hen. I.* *Togeston*, &c. paid to the Castle;

Simonem de
Devillstone,
Feof:

	l	s.	d.	
For Castle-ward	00	13	04	^g <i>Dilston</i> , a small vil- lage, stand- ing on the
For Cornage	00	10	00	South-side of

the Tyne, call'd in old Books and ancient Records, *Devillstone*, from a small Brook running on the West-side of it whose Name Bede says was *Devilsburn*, and emptying itself into Tyne. The Barony in which it stands takes its Name from it, and is at this Day called the Barony of *Devillstone*. We have not yet met with the Original Barons of it. We observe a Family in our ancient Histories, bearing the Surname of *Deivill* or *Deville*, which might probably be Owners of the Manour of *Devillstone*, i. e. the Town of *Devils*, for John *Deville* was Governour of *Scarborough Castle* in *Yorkshire*, and built a Castle of his own at a certain Place called the *Hole* in that County; but having no ground for this Conjecture in History, we shall leave it to the Reader to accept, or reject it, tho' the Name being a little Unusual, and looking as if its Original were derived from the Evil Spirit that bears that Name, we thought fit to give some Account of it.

Bede in the same Place, viz. lib. 3. c. 1. tells us, that here it was that *S. Oswald*, armed with the Christian Faith, slew in a fair Field *Cedwell the Briton*, a wretched Tyrant, who had before slain Two Kings of *Northumberland*, *Osrick King of the Deirans* and *Eanfrid of the Bernicians*, and miserably wasted their Country: But the Author of the Additions of *Cambden* contradicts *Mr. Cambden*, and tells us, that all the Latin Copies of Bede, that he had seen, say, That *Oswald's Victory* was obtain'd in loco qui *Lingua Anglorum Denisesburn* vocatur, i. e. in the Place called by the English *Deniesburn*, and the Saxon Copies of *King Alfred's Paraphrase* have *Deni, jef, Deni, cef* and *Deni, cef* *bygna*, And the Saxon Chronicle hath not made any Mention of this Story.

Sir Francis Ratcliffe, or *Radelive*, Bart. descended of the ancient Family of *Ratcliff's Earls of Suffex*, who was made a Baron of this Realm, March 7; 1687-8 did bear the Title of Baron of *Dilston*, Viscount *Ratcliff* and *Langley*, and Earl of *Derwentwater* in *Cumberland*. He died anno 1696-7, and was buried in the Church of this Place. The last Earl of this Family was *James Ratcliffe*. He was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. Anno 1715. for being concerned in the Rebellion of that Year.

^h *Corbridge*, a Town situated upon the North Bank of the River *Tine*; which takes its Name from the Bridge laid there over that River for Traffick into the Southern Parts of the County, and the rest of England, and the ancient Roman Name found in *Antonine's Itinerary*, called *Corstopitum* or rather *Corstopilum* (as it is read in the Edition of *H. Surita*) which, as *Henry of Huntington* testifies was for Brevity Sake called *Cure* or *Cor*. Here, according to the Description of *Ptolomy* was the *Curia Ottodinorum*, i. e. The Court of the *Ottodini* or *Northumbrians*. The Manour of this Town, 8 Ed. 2. or soon after, was purchased by *Henry Percy*, a wealthy *Northumbrian*, who was then in great favour with that Prince. He, making a Settlement of his Great Estate in the 7th of *Edw.* the 3d, gave two Parts of this Manour to his Son and Heir *Henry Percy*, which he then was in Possession of, and the third Part after the Death of *Hawise*, the Widow of *John Clavering*, who held it then in *Dowry*; but this *Henry* died seized of the whole Manour, Feb. 26, 26 *Edw.* 3. and left it with other great Estates to his Son and Heir of the same Name, who accordingly soon after the Livery of his Lands, saving to his Mother *Idonea* her reasonable *Dowry*, who had assigned her for it among other Lordships this of *Corbridge*, which was not long come into his Possession; but it was settled upon his Death upon his second Wife *Joan* for her *Dowry*. How this Manour was alienated in the same Reign we cannot discover; but do find in *Rich.* 2d. that *Alice* the Widow of *Ralph Lord Nevil* of *Raby* had for her *Dowry* among other Manours and Rents, Twenty Pounds per ann. out of his Manour of *Corbrigg*.

At this Day there is nothing remarkable in this Town but the Church and a little Tower-house, fitted up and inhabited by the Vicars of the Place; yet there are so many Ruins of ancient Buildings, as prove it once to have been a large and spacious Town. *King John* supposing that either an Earthquake or some sudden Invasion might be the Cause of so great Desolations, and the Inhabitants had no Time or Way to remove their Wealth, did not doubt but he might find a great Deal of Treasure upon a diligent Search; but Fortune favoured his Attempt no more than it did *Nero's* in his Enquiries after the concealed Riches of *Dido* at *Carthage*, for he found nothing but Stones mark'd with Brass, Iron and Lead. The Vicarage of this Town being of so small a Value, as not to be a suitable Maintenance for the Minister, the Dean and Chapter of *Carlisle*, since the Restoration of *King Charles II.* made an Augmentation to it of 20 lib. per annum.

But tho' *King John* discovered nothing considerable here, yet there was found out accidentally about 40 Years ago, a Thing very remarkable. The Bank of a small Torrent, which comes down from the Wall's Side by this Town, being worn away by some impetuous Land-floods, the Skeleton of a Man appeared of a very extraordinary and prodigious Size, the Length of his Thigh bone was within a very little of Two Yards, and the Skull, Teeth, and other Parts proportionably monstrous; so that by a fair Computation, the true Length of the whole Body may be well reckoned at Seven Yards. Some Parts of it were in the Possession of the right Honourable the late Earl of *Derwentwater* at *Dilston*, in 1695, who was much pleas'd with the Rarity; but his Lordship not having Notice of it, 'till it was in a great Measure squander'd away, and lost by the careless Discoverers, he could not by all his Inquiries make it so compleat, as any that have a Regard to such Curiosities could heartily wish it were: But since there was not found here an intire Skeleton, but Great Numbers of *Scrata* and Bones of a very extraordinary Size, and withal a Sort of Pavement, or Foundation of Stone running along with these *Scrata*; and since here hath an *Alta* inscrib'd to *Hercules* been digg'd up, what if we should affirm that these are the Teeth and Bones of *Oxen*, and other like Creatures, which were sacrificed at the Temple dedicated to *Hercules*, standing in this Place, *Lx Maj. B.*

ⁱ Whalton, ^h Hwanton or Qualton, a large Manour with many

THE Barony of ⁱ Walton given by King John to Robert Son of Roger, and confirm'd by his Charter, contain'd *Walton, Rappington, Newham, Denton, Newbiggin, ^k Kenton, ^l Gosford, and Fawden; and also ^m Ogle, Burndon, Hor-*

Fees thereunto belonging, as the Manours of Linton, Linton, &c. It was the Estate of the Family of Robert de Cramavil, which he held for himself and his Heirs by the Service of three Knights Fees; but because he did not make Performance to King John of what he expected, the King seized his Estate, and Reg. 7. bestowed this Manour upon Robert Fitz Roger, in whose Posterity it continued 'till John Fitz Robert, who (leaving the old Fashion of framing Surnames out of the Christian Names of their Fathers, as his Ancestors had done, and was hitherto used by many Families) laid aside the Name of Fitz Robert, and at the Command of King Edward the 1st took the Name De Clavering, dying without any Legitimate Issue, he settled great Part of his Estate on King Edward the 1st, and his Heirs; and the rest was either sold in his Life-time, or left to his own Heirs. This Manour, by what Title we know not, is found to be in the Family of the Scroops of Matham, for 13 Ed. 3d, Sir Geoffrey Scroop, Banneret, died seized of this Manour of Whalton, with many other Estates, which he left to his Son and Heir Henry, in whose Posterity (who were summoned to Parliament from the 8th of Henry IV to the 9th of Henry VIII.) It continued 'till Geoffrey Lord Scroop dying in that Year without Issue, his three Sisters became his Heirs. Ex Mag. Brit.

Mr. John Shaw, Minister of St. John's in Newcastle, was Rector of this Place in the Times of the late Rebellion. He was instituted and inducted into his Living in 1645, but not permitted to enjoy it; however he was allowed to have the Church of Bolton in Yorkshire, and held it 'till the Restoration of King Charles, when he came into Possession of Whalton. He was a Person of Eminency for his Conduct as well as Learning, and was several Times chosen to represent the Clergy of those Parts in the Convocation. He died in a good old Age in 1689. His Writings shou'd have been commemorated before, they are these following.

The Pourtraiture of the primitive Saints in their Aftings and Sufferings, according to Saint Paul's Canon, Heb. xi. one Part whereof, to Verse 23. was preached at Newcastle 1655. The other, from Verse 22 to the End, was preached at the same Place in 1659. Both which were afterwards published in Quarto.

Origo Protestantium, or an Answer to a Popish Manuscript of N. Ns. that would fain make the Protestant Catholick Religion bear Date at the very Time when the Roman Popish commenced in the World, wherein Protestancy is demonstrated to be elder than Popery. Lond. 1677 and 79. Quarto.

Answer to the Jesuit's Letter——Printed with the former Book, and the Jesuit's Letter with it.

No Reformation of the established Religion. Lond. 1685. Octavo.

^k Kenton is a pleasant Village about two Miles West of Newcastle. It seems to have got its Name from its Situation; for it stands upon a Hill, and so is a Town that one may Ken from far, or see at a good Distance. In the Reign of Edward II. in the Year 1313, when the Battle of Bannockburn was fought, one Sir John de Kenton Knight was High Sheriff of Northumberland. It has been in the Possession of several good Families, and is now chiefly belonging to Walter Blacket, Esq; The Road to this Village from the Town-moor, has on each Side of it Fields so well cultivated, and Hedges so adorn'd with Plantations, that in the Summer-season it is a most pleasing Walk.

^l Gosford, the Barony of Richard sur Tees, or upon the Teas, because his Seat was upon the Bank of that River, a Person of great Repute in the Reign of King Henry I.

^m Ogle, or as we find it in old Writings, Oggil or Ogle, the Lordship and Seat of a Family that took their Name from it, being called de Ogle. Of this Family our Histories mention John de Oggil in 49 Henry III. who, for adhering to the rebellious Barons of that Reign had his Lands extended; but his Descendants recovered their Estate, and Robert de Ogle in 15 Edward III. obtained a Licence to have a Castle of his Manour-house at Ogle, and to have free Warren in all his Demesne Lands within his Lordship of Ogle, &c. in this County. This Robert married Helena Bertram, the sole Daughter and Heir of Sir Robert Bertram Knight, Baron of Bothal, by whom he had Issue Robert, who died before his Father, but left a Son Robert, who after his Grandmother's Death doing his Homage had Livery of her Lands and Castle at Bothal. He in his Life-time settled his Inheritance descended to him from his Ancestors, upon his eldest son Sir Robert Ogle, and his Heirs; and for Want of them, upon his younger Son John, whom he surnamed Bertram, to whom he gave his Barony of Bothal-Castle. His Grandson Robert being a firm Adherent to the York-interest, was by King Edward IV. advanced to the Dignity and Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by a Summons to his first Parliament, Reg. 1. His Posterity being further enriched by the Marriages with the Heiresses of Alan, Heton, and Alexander Kirby, for several Generations enjoyed his Honour and this Manour, with his other Estates; but Issue-male failing in Cuthbert Lord Ogle, Katharine, who at length became his sole Heir by the Death of her elder Sister Joan, who was married to Edward Talbot, a younger Son of George Earl of Shrewsbury, but died without Issue, and was married to Sir Charles Cavendish of Welbeck Knight, in 4th Car. I. made by Letters Patent Baronefs of Ogle of this Place. Her Son William having been made Knight of the Bath in 1610, at the Creation of Henry Prince of Wales, was afterwards advanced to the Degree of a Baron, by the Title and Title of the Lord Ogle, in 1620. He in the great Breach between King Charles I. and his Parliament, endeavoured to support his Royal Master in his Authority and Power, and did many signal Things for that End, as raising Forces, fortifying the Town of Newcastle and Tynmouth, defending York, &c. which Services, tho' not crowned with the desired Success, yet were of so great Merit with King Charles II. at his Restoration, that he created him Earl of Ogle and Duke of Newcastle in 1664. The Title of the eldest son of this Family in his Father's Life-time, is Earl of Ogle, by the Courtesy of England, Mar. Bar.

Nathaniel Ogle, Esq; whose beautiful Seat is at Kirklaw in Northumberland, is a Descendant of this ancient Family of the Ogles.

ton, with *Sticklaw* and *Hereford* and *Woddrington*, paid for Castleward and Cornage;

	l	s.	d.	n Widdring- ton, Wid- drington- Castle, or Woddring- ton, the Seat and Manour of an ancient and worthy Family of that Name, which had often signali- zed their Va-
For Castle-ward	02	00	00	
For Cornage	10	00	00	

THE Barony of *o Bolbeck*, containing *Stifford*, *Brumball*, *Slavely*, *Shotton*, *Heddon of the Wall*, *Hedwin East*, *Thornton*, *Whitcheffer*, *Haughton*, *Benwell*, *Elswick*, *Angerton*, *Hertbourne*, *Middleton*, *Morel*, *Burneton*, *Beril*, *Fen-*

lour in the War against the Scots, and long flourish'd in great Repute in these Northern Parts, for Roger de Widdrington, was High Sheriff of this County, 36 Ed. 3d, as was John de Witherington, 11 Hen. 4th, and the same, or another of his Name, 4 Hen. 6. Roger Woddrington the 10th and 28th of the same Reign; Gerhard Woddrington, 5th Edw. 4th, John de Woddrington nine Years together in the same Reign, and John de Woddrington, 32 Hen. 8th, 6th Edw. 4th, and 1st Eliz. But the Person which hath the most enobled this Family, was Sir William Woddrington, Knt. who having been High Sheriff in this County, 12th Car. 1st, was created a Baronet, July 9th, 1642; and having by the breaking out of the Civil War, or soon after, raised a considerable Power for his Majesty's Service, which he put under the Conduct of William Cavendish then Earl (but after Duke) of Newcastle, as General, whereby he had his Share in the Honour of those many Victories that General obtained at Tadcaster, Yarm, Seacroft, Tankersly, Leeds, Hallifax, Rotheram, Sheffield, Chesterfield, Gaynsborough and Lincoln, but chiefly at Bradford in Yorkshire, against the numerous Forces of the rebellious long Parliament; he was in Consideration of his good Services thus done for the Royal Cause, advanced to the Honour of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Witherington of Blankney, the Estate which came to him by Mary his Wife, the sole Heir of Sir Anthony Thorold, Knt. of that Place in Lincolnshire. He left several Sons, of whom William succeeded in his Estate and Honour, and his Grandson William now enjoys them.

This Place was forfeited to the Crown Anno 1715, the Lord of it being concerned in the Rebellion that was that Year raised against the King. He suffer'd not along with the Earl of Derwentwater, Lord Kenmuir, &c. but was graciously pardoned, and is alive at this Day.

o Henzerus. Primus Hugonem de Bolbeck, Feof.

P Heddon on the Wall, Part of the Manour of Hugh de Bolbeck, who descended by the Mother's Side from the Noble Barons of Montfichet. He had no Issue Male, but left four Daughters, Coheirs of his large Barony and Estate, viz. Philippa married to Roger de Lancaster, Margery to Nicholas de Corbet, and afterwards to Ralph Lord Greystock, (as Mr. Cambder says) But Sir William Dugdale, Baron, 452. tells us, that it was Ralph, the Son of William Lord Grimthorpe; Alice to Walter de Huntercumbe, and Maud, some Years after to Hugh de la Val, or as Cambden, J. Lovel. In an Original Charter, dated 1 Steph. whereby some Lands are conveyed to, and settled on the Church of Winchester, subscribed by a great many Barons, we have Signum Walteri de Bolbec, Bar. Seld. Tit. Hon. Par. 2. c. 5. p. 571. one Isabel de Bolebec, first Countess of Oxford, founded a Convent of Dominicans in that City.

9 Of BEN WALL.

Mr. Cambden speaking of Chester on the Street, says, he supposes it to have been the Condercum, where upon the Line of the Wall, the first Wing of the *Astures* kept Garrison in the Roman Times, as the *Notitia* tells us. And this he conjectures, because in the Saxon, *Chestre* is called *Conceprep*, and because it is but a few Miles from the Wall. But others are of Opinion, that Benwall, a Village about two Miles West of Newcastle, was the ancient Condercum, because of the Antiquity of the Place, and its Nearness to the Wall; the *Notitia* describing the Condercum, as upon the Line of the Wall.

This indeed seems rather probable. For if a Place is said to be situated *ad lineam valli*, one would think it should not be far from the Wall, however not on the wrong Side of Time. The Places of the Roman Garrisons *ad lineam Valli*, as far as I can judge, have always been in these Counties which the Roman Wall pass through; but no Body ever yet found out the least Footsteps of it in the County of Durham.

In this Village were lately found several Urns with Coins in them, which were most of them broken and squander'd about by the ignorant Diggers; but one of them being preserved, was given to the Library at Durham, where it remains very intire.

The Prior of Tinnmouth was wont to spend some Part of the Summer at this Village. It is now the Property of Robert Shafro Esq; and has been of his Ancestors for many Years; the old Tower of Benwell-Hall was the Place where the Prior resided, and the Chapel, which Mr. Shafro opens, and supplies, for the Good of the People of his Village, was the Prior's domestick Chapel. This Place is much frequented in the Summer-Season for its pleasing Situation and agreeable Distance from the Town. and at all Seasons for the Hospitality of the worthy Proprietor.

Elswick is a Village distant a short Mile from Newcastle; it is situated on the North-side of the Tyne, upon the Brow of an Hill, not far from the River. It is exceedingly agreeable and pleasant in the Summer, having about it some of the richest Grounds, whose Hedges are mostly beset with Trees. It is a Place much frequented in the Summer-season by the Town's People. Ralph Jenison, Esq; Member of Parliament for the County of Northumberland, is the present Possessor of it.

Fenwick, the Manour and Estate of the eminent and valiant Family of the Fenwicks, whose Seat is here called Fenwick-Hall. Many of this Family have been Men of Note in the Reigns of our first Norman Kings; for John de Fenwick was High Sheriff for this County, 48 Edward III. and again (or it was another of the same Name) 22d Richard II. Henry de Fenwick, 6 Henry VI. Roger de Fenwick, 9 Henry VII. Ralph de Fenwick, Esq; 7th Henry VIII. William Fenwick, 20th 31st of Elisabeth, and Sir John Fenwick, Knight, the 17th Year of King James I. Sir John Fenwick his Grandson, was beheaded in the Reign of King William.

wick, Matifin-East-Harckwell, Shalow, Middleton-South, Cambhore, Hert-Weigh-Harwick, Kirkberle, Rocheley, Newton-Grange, and the Moiety of Bywell, paid

	l.	s.	d.
For Castle-ward	03	06	08
For Cornage	01	12	00

THE Barony of ^c Bolam, containing Bolam, Iredon, Burneton, Thornbury, Cupum, Parvam, Wittington, Haydon, Belfon, Bradford, Denum, Trewick and Tunstall, paid

	l.	s.	d.
For Castle-ward	02	00	00
For Cornage	00	08	00

^c Bolam, a small Village, of which Mr. George Forster was Minister. He was turned out in 1646, and severely fined

THE Barony of ^u Gaugye, containing Ellingham, ^w Cramlington, ^x Heaton, Har-

Joan Rex Feofalio. for not resigning without Opposition; but was allow'd for Fifths 4 l. 6 s. 8 d. which was ill paid; but not being sufficient to maintain his Family, he took a Farm, and he was plunder'd of his Hay and Corn, and had been imprisoned, but he got Bail. He lived to 1660, when he was restored, and died aged 81.

The Reverend Mr. George Fenwick, of Christ College Cambridge, is the present Vicar.

^u Henry I. Richardum de Gaugye Feof.

^w Cramlington, the Manour and Estate of Robert de Gaugi, a great Man in the Reign of King John, and by him entrusted with the Government of divers Castles at Times, to defend them against the rebellious Barons, which he did faithfully and to his own Advantage; for 3^d Henry III. it was certified, that the Barony of this Robert (now as we conceive, called the Barony of Gaugif, for Gaugi) in this County, consisted of this and divers other Manours, which he held of the King by the Service of three Knights Fees. This Manour is now the Property of Robert Lawson, Esq; of Chirton.

^x Heaton is a small Village distant from Newcastle about a Mile and a Half Eastward. It has been handled down by Tradition to the present Day, that it was a Place of Retreat for King John when he came into this Country, and there are still to be seen the Ruines of an ancient Building, now in the Possession of Richard Ridley, Esq; which carries the Name of King John's Palace. Whatever Truth there may be in this Tradition, this is certain, that there is in the said Gentleman's Ground on the North-side of this old Building, the Remains of a Fortification, which 'tis natural to conjecture, was built for the Safety and Security of this House, and consequently this House must have been of some great Distinction. And when it is further considered, that this Village of Heaton is a Part of the Barony of Robert de Gaugy, it may not be improbable to conclude, that this ancient Building has in some Measure been what Tradition says it was. For Robert de Gaugy was a great Man in the Reign of King John, and was entrusted by him (as has just now been observed) with the Government of divers Castles at Times, to defend them against the rebellious Barons, which he did faithfully and to his own Advantage; for in the 3^d of Henry III. it was certified, that the Barony of this Robert in this County, consisted of this and the other Manours, which he held of the King by the Service of Three Knights Fees.

This Robert therefore might have had his own House here upon this Part of his Barony, and as he was so faithful a Servant to King John, and entrusted by him with Matters of such great Concern, it is not improbable but when the King came to these Parts, he lodged at this House; and this perhaps was the Reason of its getting the Name it bears at this Day.

This is its ancient Grandeur; its present is, the House and Family of the worthy Gentleman above mentioned; it was built in the Year 1713, it is a beautiful House, and so situated, that on the West it overlooks the Town-Moor, Fenham, and Part of the Lands of the Prior of Tinnmouth; on the East it faces the Shields Road; on the North it has a most agreeable Prospect to the Windings of the Oute-Burn, of its Woods and Banks, and of the Villages situated on it. On the South it faces the River Tyne. Its Conveniencies and Beauties about it, are on the West-side a Fish-Pond, Groves, Wilderness, Gardens, Avenues, and Numbers of Plantations. On the East a very large and beautiful Quadrangle, whose Walls are shaded with the choicest Fruit-Trees, and whose Area is adorn'd with Variety of Knots and Flowers. In this Area, at a due Distance, are two Images tall as the Life, which declare the Hand of a curious Statuary. On the North are Gardens and Plantations, and on the South an Area adorned with Images and a pleasing Gravel-Walk, beset with Trees and bordered with Flowers.

This Gentleman the Possessor was eldest Son to Nicholas Ridley, Esq; who was born at Hardriding, in the Parish of Haltwhistle, the ancient Mansion-house of the Family of the Riddleys; where is still to be seen above one of the old Doors, the Date of the Year of its Building, which was earlier than the Conquest, and the initial Letters of the Name of the Builder, N. R.

This Nicholas was of the younger Branch of the Riddleys of Wilmotes-Wike; the Seat as Mr. Cambden says, of the worshipful Family of the Riddleys, which is a pretty large Castle on the south-side of Tyne, and very ancient, as appears from several Things about it.

A little above this, upon the Banks of the Tyne, is the Estate of Mr. Nicholas Ridley, the younger Son of the said Gentleman.

This Nicholas, Senior, was twice Mayor of Newcastle, in the Year 1688, and in the Year 1706, and was esteemed a Man of great Honour and Integrity, and an excellent Magistrate. By his last Will and Testament, dated 7th December 1710, he gave and bequeathed to the Poor of the Parish of Haltwhistle 40 s. per annum, out of a little Farm or Tenement called Waggtail-Hall. He also gave a Rent-Charge of 4 l. and 10 s. per annum to the Poor of Newcastle upon Tyne, and 50 l. to the Poor of the City of Carlisle. Which said Charities he order'd to be distributed every Year to the more aged and infirm, eight Days before Christmas. He left also 20 l. to the Poor of the Township of Hexham. He died January 22^d 1710, and was buried in St. Nicholas in this Town, at the Entrance into the Chancel from the Body of the Church.

Of this younger Branch was John Ridley of Hardriding, Esq; who was Major of a Regiment in the Army of the right Honourable William Marquis of Newcastle, for the Service of King Charles I.

Besides

Besides the Gentlemen of this Family already mentioned, we shall only take Notice of the two Persons following. Nicholas Ridley, first Bishop of Rochester, and then Bishop of London. He was born here, and being educated in Grammar at Newcastle upon Tyne, and in academical Learning in both Universities, where he took his Doctor's Degree, was first made Master of Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge, then Chaplain to King Edward VI. and at length Bishop. He was a Person small in stature but great in Learning, and a profound Divine, of whom Dr. Caius says, *that quo viro nihil integrius & egregius Dotibus ornatus, being Good as well as excellently endowed.* He wrote many Things against the Popish Doctrines, and at length confirmed his Writings with Sufferings, being burnt near Balliol-College in Oxford, Anno 1555, 2d & 3d Phil. & Mar. He had a Hand in compiling the Common-Prayer-Book, now in Use in the Church of England.

Thomas Ridley, Doctor of the Civil Law in Cambridge; he was the Son of Lancelot Ridley, and Grandson of Nicholas Ridley, Esq; he was educated in Grammar at Eaton, and in academical Learning at King's College, Cambridge, where he was Fellow. Afterwards he became a School-master at Eaton, one of the Masters in Chancery, when he was knighted, Chancellor to the Bishop of Winchester, and Vicar General to Doctor George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. He was a general Scholar, and wrote a View of the Civil and Ecclesiastical Law. He dyed Jan. 25. 1628, and was buried four Days after in the Parish Church of St. Bennet, near St. Paul's Church, London. We meet with one Mark Ridley, a Physician, a Person of that Note, as to be one of the chief Principals of the College of Physicians, and a Writer; but we do not find that he was of this Family at Wilmore-wick. Mar. 1611.

	l.	s.	d.	
Hartclow, & Jesumath and Whithy paid				y Vide
For Castle-ward	02	00	00	Chap. VIII.
For Cornage	00	07	02	of Pilgrim- street.

THE BARONY of Marley, alias Morlaw, alias Morpeth, containing Morpeth,

Morpeth, a Market-Town situated in the Wentsbeck, which runs thro' the Middle of it almost; for the End of the Town is seated on the Northern Bank of it, and the Church on the Southern; near to which stands on a sandy Hill the Castle, which, together with the Town came from Roger de Merlat, or Merley, in whose Family it had been for some Successions, to the Lords of Graystocke, by the Marriage of William Graystocke to Mary, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs of the said Roger. His Grandfather of the same Name i. Johan. by paying a Fine of 20 Marks, and two good Pallreys, obtained a Licence for holding a Market and Fair at this his Manour of Morpeth. Roger Bentram, another Baron of these Parts, finding that the Market at Morpeth proved a Detriment to his Market at Milford, impeached this last Roger in the County-Court of Northumberland for Damages; but King Henry III. Reg. 54, being acquainted with it, sent his Precept to the Sheriff, prohibiting him to go further in that Suit, because it belonged not to his Jurisdiction.

This Manour continued some Time in the Family of Graystocke, but Issue-male failing, it pass'd by the Female-Hers to the Barons Dacres of Gillelland in Cumberland, by which their Estate was greatly enlarged; for the Barony of Morpeth consisteth not only of the Castle and Lordship of the Town, but has many Villages Members of it, as Grimwell, Ulweham, Hebscot, Schillington, Twitel, Salwick, two Duddens, Clifton, Cladwell, Stanington, Shotton, Blakeden North and South, Widesall, Killingwib, Benton and Waver. This Estate continued some Generations in that Family of the Dacres; but at length Issue-male failing, it came by Elizabeth, Sister and Co-heir of George last Lord Dacre, to her Husband the Lord William Howard of Naworth, third Son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, whose Grandson Charles was soon after the Restoration created Lord Dacres of Gillelland, Viscount Morpeth, and Earl of Carlisle, which Honours were inherited by his son Edward, and are now enjoyed by his Grandson Charles, the third Earl of Carlisle of that Family, whose eldest son Henry bears the Imperial Title of Henry Viscount Morpeth.

The present State of this Town is this: It is a Corporation, governed by two Bailiffs, annually chosen by the Freeman, and sent Burgeses to Parliament, but not of many Years standing. It hath a very good Market on Wednesday weekes, for Corn, Cattle, and all necessary Provisions, and a Fair yearly on It is a Pop. Town, and a good Thorough-fare, lying about 4 Furlongs on the Road. The Castle is in Ruins, at west of all the other Castles in the Nation are. Here was anciently an Hospital for infirm People, on which William de Marley, a great Man in his Time, bestowed a Carucate of Land; but not finding any Mention of it in the Monasticon, nor in Mr. Speed's Catalogue from Leland, we suppose it was dissolved long before the general suppression by King Hen y VIII. Nothing more is recorded of this Place, so far as we can discover, but that Elizabeth, the Wife of William Lord Graystock, had for her Dowry an Assignment of this Manour of Morpeth, among other Estates; and that in the Year of our Lord 1215, the Townsmen themselves burnt it in pure Spite to King John.

This Place is famous for being the Birth-Place of two eminent Physicians, viz.

William Turner, bred in the University of Cambridge, where he became an excellent Latinist, Grecian, Poet and Orator; he being a very zealous Protestant, and writing several Books in Defence of the reformed Doctrine, was very much molested for the same by Bishop Gardiner, and others then in Power, who kept him long in Prison; but having escaped by a wonderful Providence, he fled beyond Sea. At Ferrara in Italy he commenced Doctor of Physick, gaining his Degree there with general Applause. He went afterwards into Germany, and there lived in great Credit and Practice, and died there (as is conjectured) in Queen Mary's Reign. He wrote a great Herbal, a Book of Physick for the English Gentry; as also several Treatises about Plants, Fishes, Stones, Metals, Sec. He was worthy (says Dr. Fuller) of our special Notice, because he was both a Confessor and a Physician, Qualifications which we observe not to meet every Day in the same Person. And

Thomas Gibson, who flourished at the same Time, and was so eminent in his Profession, that Bale gives him an higher Character than the former, viz. that he did Aegritudinum sanationes incredibiles, i. e. incredible Cures of Diseases. He was a zealous Opposer of the Popish Doctrines, and wrote several Books against them; and among others, one entitled, The Treasons of the Prelates since the Conquest; yet not forgetting his own Profession, for he wrote upon the Nature of Herbs. He was alive in the last Year of Queen Mary; for Bale sends forth a hearty Prayer to God for the Continuance of his Health and Happiness, he being not only his Friend, but so useful in his Generation.

^b Blakedon is a small Village seven Miles North of New-castle. It stands upon the great Road to Morpeth; what it was formerly I have little Knowledge. In the Reign of King Henry III. and Edward I. we meet with one Adam de Blakedon, and John de Blakedon, who were Bailiffs of Newcastle. At present it is the Seat of Matthew White, Esq; Son of Matthew White, Esq; who was twice Mayor of Newcastle, and Governor of the Merchants and Hoafmans Companies. Since the present Gentleman was the Possessor of it, it vastly surpasses what it was formerly; and whether we consider the Stateliness of the House, the Grandeur of the Avenue, the Beauty of the Gardens, or the Art and Ornaments of the curious Fish-Pond, we shall find them exceeded by few in the whole Country.

Grimmest Membrum suum, Newbam, Hebescot, Sbillington, Tuysell, Saltwick, Dudden-East, Dudden-West, Clyfton, Caldwell, Stannington, Sbotton, ^b Blakeden, Wetteflade North, Wetteflade South, Killingworth, ^c Benton and Walker paid			
	l.	s.	d.
For Castle-ward	02	13	04
For Cornage	00	07	08

The Barony of ^d Bothal, containing Bothal cum membris suis, viz. Whetworth, Newmore, Oldmore, Peggesworth, Hebborne, Fenrother, Tricklington, Eresden, Longbirst cum membris suis, & Nisbenden veteri moræ, or the old Moor, and Eringdon paid

	l.	s.	d.
For Castle-ward	02	00	00
For Cornage	00	08	08

The Barony of Delaval containing Blackalladay, ^e Seton cum membris suis,

^c Benton was formerly the Manour and Estate of Sir Philip Somerville of Wickmore in Staffordshire, 29 Edward III. and was found by an Inquisition taken of his Estate at his Death, which happened in that Year. The Church with certain Lands in this Parish he gave to Baliol-College in Oxford, for the perpetual Maintenance of six Scholars there, to be elected out of it and the neighbouring Towns. He being desirous to have all the Fellows subject to one Form of Government, made them new Statutes in some Things, contradicting the old ones given them by Devorgilla, the Relict of John Baliol their Founder.

About the Reign of Richard I. one Eustachius, Parson of Benton, was one of the Witnesses to the Deed of Foundation to the Hospital of St. Mary the Virgin in Westgate.

* Roger Bertram de antiquo Feofamento.

^d Bothal, the Lordship of Richard Bertram, who being a devout Man (as those Times went) gave two Shires, i. e. two third Parts of the Titles of it to the Monks of Tinnmouth. His Son Robert obtained of Richard I. that this Manour and its Dependants should be made a Barony, by the Name of the Barony of Bothal, as it is at this Day called. It lies upon the German Ocean on the East-shore, between the Rivers Lyne and Wentsbeck. This Robert held this Barony of the King in Capite, by the Service of three Knights Fees, as his Ancestors had done formerly for the said Lands, being de veteri Feofamento, and paying yearly for the Guard of the Castle at Newcastle upon Tyne, for Cornage 5 l. 15 s. 4 d. To this Robert succeeded his Son Roger, who obtained a Charter for free Warren for all his Demejne Lands here; and at Hepburn in this County his Heirs enjoyed this Barony for some Successions, without making any Addition to its Grandeur; but Robert Bertram, being in the Reign of King Edward III. constituted Sheriff of Northumberland, and Governor of Newcastle upon Tyne, obtained Licence of that King to make a Castle of his Manour-House at Bothal, which accordingly he did; and there are some considerable Remains of it to this Day. This Robert left no Issue-male, and therefore his Daughter and Heir Helen being married to Sir Robert Ogle, Knight, transferred this Barony to his Family. His son Robert after the Death of his Mother obtained this Barony, and settled it soon after upon his younger son John, whom he surnamed Bertram, from his Mother, being desirous that his own Estate should go in his own Name, and so gave it to his eldest son Robert Ogle. He suffer'd his Brother John to enjoy the Bertram-Estate quietly; but his son Robert having obtained Livery of the Lands of his Inheritance, by Colour thereof, did forcibly, with two hundred Men, possess himself of the Castle and Manour of Bothal; but upon Complaint made to the Parliament by John Bertram, it was ordered that a Writ should be sent to the Sheriff of Northumberland, to require all those who were in the Possession of the Castle to depart from it, that it might be restored to John the Complainant, and commanded Robert to appear at Westminster on a certain Day, to make Answer to the King for his Misdemeanour.

This John Bertram, who was afterwards knighted, was several Times Sheriff of Northumberland, in the Reign of King Henry VI. and his Posterity flourished, and had the Title of Lords Ogle, 'till the latter End of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, when Male-Issue failing in Cuthbert Lord Ogle, Katharine, his Daughter and Heir, married to Sir Charles Cavendish, Knight of Walbeck in Nottinghamshire, and carried the Estate and Title of Ogle into that Family; but the Name of Bertram is not forgotten, for it is a common Christian Name in these Northern Parts. Some think the Name of Ferdinando is derived from it.

^e Seton, a principal Manour of the Barony of Delaval, held of King Henry III. by Eustace Delaval, by the Service of two Knights Fees, de veteri Feofamento; his Heir was Hugh Delaval.

I am told, the present Possessor Francis Blake Delaval, Esquire, is obliged to finish, or expend so much yearly towards the finishing of the sumptuous Building in that Place, which is so much the Wonder and Admiration of all the Country. It was begun by the late Admiral Delaval, Anno 1684. It seems for Grandeur and Magnificence, for strength and Continuance, to vie with the ancient Northumbrian Castles, and to last the Days of the most distant Ages.

Newsum, and Dissington paid

	l.	s.	d.
For Castle-ward	02	06	08
For Cornage	00	03	03

The Barony of *Rosse*, containing *Werk*, *Mindram*, *Karham*, *Preßfen*, *Manilawe*, *Dunum*, *Pakwister*, *Shotton*, *Killom*, *Holtball*, *Newton*, and the other *Newton*, *Langeton*, *Lilleburn*, *Hilderton*, *Weperden*, *Ruffenden*, *Titbington*, *Butlifden* and the Moicty of *Glattendon*.

Werke, the Castle and Manour of which was held in the Reign of King Hen. II. Reg. 31, by Hugh de Nevil, by the Name of the Honour de Werke, who accounted to that King for the Farm of it that Year, at 51. 10 s. 6 d. and in the 34th year of that King at 131. 1 s. 6 d. at which Time by that King's Command it was given to Robert de Ros, of Helmesley

THE Barony of *Bywell*, containing *Newbigging*, *Woodborn*, *Lymouth*, *Hyfte*, *Habywell*, *Lynton Ellington*, cum *Cresswell* & *Ayden Membris suis*, *Bychfield*, *Ingym*, *Blackbeddon*, *Samfordham*, *Newton-west*, *Newton-east*, *Scheclinge*, *Ovington*, *Ovingham*, *Milkylleye*, *Whitlye*, *Falderlye*, *Bromley*, *Appleby*, the Moicty of *Bywell*, *Stokefield*, *Swinburne-east*, *Swinburne-west*, *Ryhill*.

THE Barony de *Capun* paid

l.	s.	d.
00	13	04

THUS far the Baronies. But besides these Rents, there were Houses, Yards and Gardens, &c. which paid to it.

IN the 9th of *Edward III.* an Inquisition was taken at this Town, whereby it was found, That at the Time of the Battle of *Bannockburn*, which was in the Year 1313, when *John de Kenton* Knight was High Sheriff of *Northumberland*, the Castle and all Edifices about it were in good Repair; That after that Time, *Nicholas Scot*, *Adam de Swinburn*, *William Riddel*, *Joannes de Fen-*

in *Yorkshire*; he gave it to his younger Son *Robert de Ros*, 2d Hen. III. to hold it in Barony of the King by the Service of two Knights Fees, as his Father and Predecessors had done. This Barony had many Towns and Lordships belonging to it.

This *Robert* being constituted Chief Justice of the King's Forests in *Derby*, *Cumberland*, this County, &c. had free Warren granted him in all his Demesne Lands here, and divers others of his Manours in this County, 36 Hen. III. But 39th Hen. III. he delivered up this Castle into the King's Hands; who being advancing with an Army against the Scots, did not think it safe to suffer so strong a Fort out of his own Power; but upon the King's Return it was yielded up to him again the next year. Afterwards the King lein a Suit against him, for the Title of his Castle of *Werke*; but he in his Defence producing his elder Brother *William* for Warranty, the King upon mature Advice, with such Noblemen as were of his Council, discerning, that he had a good Right to it, quitted his Claim to him. This *Robert*, not long after this, fell in Love with a Scotch Woman, and having a Mind to get her for his Wife; not only joined himself with the Scots, but endeavoured to engage his Kinsman on their Side, viz. *William de Ros*, of *Hemlake*, who detesting such Treachery, dissuaded him from it, but not being able to prevail, advertised the King of it, and obtained a sufficient Force to defend this Castle, that it should not be surrendered to the Scots. *Robert* being thus disappointed, took a Body of Men out of the Garrison of *Roxborough*, and invading the Borders with Banners display'd, burnt *Preßfen*, and this Town, and then joining himself with *William Wallis*, the famous Scotch General committed great Spoils upon the English in these Northern Parts. His Estate was for these Rebellious Actions confiscated, but after his Death, restored to his Daughter and Heir, *Margaret de Ros*, upon an Allegation, that he had, before his Death, come to an Accord, with *John Comin* of *Badenagh*, for himself and all his Arms with him, to be safe as to Life, Liberty, and Estate. How she married we find not, but it appears that *Sir John Montacute*, afterwards Earl of *Salisbury*, was in the Possession of this Castle and Manour upon the Death of *Margaret* his Mother, who had it, and divers other Estates for her Dowry. Mr. *Cambden* tells us, that in his Time they were the Estate of the Greys, a Family of Note for their Valour, of whom *William Grey* was in the Reign of King *James I.* advanced first to the Degree of a Baronet, and within a few years after to the Honour of a Baron, by the Title of Lord Grey of *Werke*, viz. 11 Feb. 21. Jac. I. and to the Heirs Male of his Body. He married *Anne*, the Daughter, and one of the Coheirs, of *Sir John Wentworth* of *Gosfield*, in *Essex*; and there fixed his Seat, in which his Posterity sometime resided, till *Ford*, Lord Grey, sold it, &c. No Castle-ward or Cornage was paid for this Barony; but yet it belonged to the Castle of *Newcastle*, as appears by an Inquisition taken at *Newcastle*, 5th Edw. III. for that the Lord of *Werke* was enjoined to build an House within the Liberty of the said Castle for the more safe keeping of it.

Bywell, a Barony and Castle, held of the King, viz. *Richard I.* by *Hugh de Baliol*, the Son of *Eustace de Baliol*, by the Service of five Knights Fees, and to find 30 Soldiers (Mr. *Cambden* says to pay 30 Knights Fees) for the Guard of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, as his Ancestors had done from the Time of King *William Rufus*, by whom they were enfeoff'd of the Barony as the Record expresseth it. In later Times, *John Nevil*, Lord *Raby*, who died at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, Oct. 17th, 12th Rich. II. was found to be possessed among other Estates of this. Here was a fair Castle in Mr. *Cambden's* Days, and below it a most beautiful Wear for the catching of Salmon, and in the middle of the River stand two firm Pillars of Stone, which formerly supported the Bridge.

John Fenwick, Esq; descended from the ancient Family of the *Fenwicks* of *Fenwick Hall*, who was High-Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland*, Anno 1728, is the present Possessor of this Place. Vide Speed 1314.

wick, Cuthbert de Boroughdon, Joannes de Fenwick, Joannes de Wodborne, Joannes de Lilleburne, Willielmus de Tyndale, Roger Manduit, and Robertus Darreius were High Sheriffs of Northumberland. During which Time it is affirmed, the Great Tower, and also the lesser ones of the said Castle, the Great Hall, with the King's Chamber adjoining to it, together with divers other Chambers below in Queens Mantle, and the Buttry-Cellar and Pantry; The King's Chappel within the Castle, a certain House beyond the Gate, which is called the Checker-house, with the Bridges within and without the Gate, with three Gates and one Postern, are 300 l. worse than they were. They say also, that there are in the Custody of Roger Manduit, late High Sheriff, 420 Fother of Lead. They say also, that it was thought highly necessary, that the Baron Heron of Hildesdon, the Baron of Walton, Lord Robert of Clifford of the new Place, chief Lord of the Barony of Gaugie, the Lords of the Barony of and Dersilston, that the Lord of Werk upon Tweed, the Lord of the Barony of Bolbeck, alias Bywell, the Baron of Bothal; and Lastly, the Baron of Delawil should build each of them a House within the Liberties of the Castle for the Defence of it. The House of the Baron of Werk was built over the Postern.

THERE were two great strong Walls which surrounded the Castle. The interior Wall was of no great Distance from the Castle itself, as may be still seen in several Places. The exterior Wall surrounds the Verge of the Castle Bounders. From this outer Wall were four Gates, the Great Gate and three Posterns. The North-side of the Castle is the main Gate, called now the Black Gate. It has had two Port-Cullicesses, one without the Gate, as may be still seen, and another within it at a little Distance from it, the Ruins of which were to be seen a few Years ago. There still remains a Piece of the old Wall, which shews its Situation to have been where that House is, which was lately purchased by Mr. Jasper Harrison; the Shop belonging to this House was dug (as I was informed) out of the Wall just now mentioned. On the East-side of the Castle there was a Postern, which led down to the Street called the Side, which is still to be seen; it was once called (but many Years after it was in Decay) the Waist of Laurentius Acton. On the South-side of the Castle is another Gate, which leads down the Castle-stairs to the Street called the Close: This was called the South Postern. There is an old Building upon it, which was the County-Goaler's House. On the West-side was the Postern facing Buliff-Gate, now the Dwelling-house of James Lidster.

THERE is an House in the Yard, where they say was the Chapel of the Garrison, which is called the Chapel-house to this Day; it stands North-cast from the Chapel; its common Name now is the three Bulls Heads.

21st September 1mo Hen. VII. per Lit. Pat. then dated at Westminster, the Office of Constable of the Castle of Newcastle was granted to William Cafe, Esq; during Life, with the Wages and Fees then belonging, and of ancient Time accustomed, de reb. 47.

15th February, 9th Hen. VII. per Lit. Patent. then dated at Westminster, this Office being then void, by the Death of Sir Robert Multon Knight, the same was granted to Roger Fenwick, Esq; for the King's Body for his Life, together with the Wages and Fees of 20 l. per annum, to be yearly received out of the Issues, Profits and Revenues of the said County of Northumberland, coming by the Hands of the Sheriff of the said County, with all Manner of Profits, &c. de Reb. P. 47. Ibid.

NOR any Letters Patents of the Office of Constable since the last above mentioned; for the Custody of the Castle (as supposed) was committed to the Sheriffs of Northumberland for several Years.

IN the 31st Elizabeth, the same Power and Liberty was given to the Magistrates

gistrates of Newcastle, in the Castle-Garth, as in other Parts of the Town of Newcastle.

AN Inquisition in the Reign of *James I.* says, that the ancient *Castle*, belonging to the King, situated within the Walls of *Newcastle* upon *Tine*, belongs to the County of *Northumberland*, and is surrounded with a great Stone-Wall. That below the Castle there is a great *Hall*, where the County of *Northumberland* holds their Assizes. There is also a great *Tower*, full of Chinks, under which are two Vaults, which are the Places where the Prisoners of the County of *Northumberland* are kept, which are within the Circuit of the Castle itself.

AND that there is in Being the exterior Wall of the Castle, which begins North of the Castle, about six Yards from the *Great Gate*, which leads into the *Castle-yard*; and so goes on eastward and southward by the Back of some Houses in the *Side*. Then it goes westward by the Back of some Houses in the *Sand-hill*; then it crosses the *Castle-stairs*, which lead to the Street called the *Clofe*, and from thence behind the Houses, even to the upper *Pinion-Garret* of the House of *James Clavering* Alderman, which is about nine Yards distant from the long Stairs, where the said ancient Wall, on account of its Decay, does no farther appear; but yet the Bounds and Limits of the Castle go through the middle Part of a House, extending itself even to the Channel in the long Stairs. Then it goes along the Channel upwards on the Outside of the new Wall, which was built to enclose the ⁱ *Dunghill*. From thence it goes to the Corner of the House of ⁱ *Dunghill*. From thence and thence by the Back-part of the House of ⁱ *Dunghill* where the ancient outward Wall begins. This ancient outward Wall of the Castle contains by Measure three Acres of Ground and one Rood.

ⁱ The high and great Heap, viz. the *Dunghill* on the West-side of the Castle, was taken away by Sir John Marley Mayor, and his Adherents, to rampart the Town-Walls against the Parliament and Commonwealth.

IN the 18th of this King's Reign, another Inquisition was held at *Newcastle* about the Castle, wherein Complaint was made of the *Dunghill* mentioned in the Bounds of the Castle, that it had increased to such a Bigness, that it was in Length 98 Yards, the Depth of it was 10 Yards, and the Breadth of it 32 Yards; which being such a prodigious Weight upon the Wall on the West-side of the Castle (which Wall was in Length 40 Yards, in Height 10 Yards, in Breadth 2 Yards) that a great Part of it is intirely thrown down and subverted. to the great Detriment of the Strength of the Castle. The Damage was computed at 120 *l.*

IT was also by this same Inquisition complained of, that the great square Tower was full of Chinks and Crannies; and that one Third of it was almost taken away: That all the Lead and Covering which it had of old was imbezled and carried off, insomuch that the Prisoners of the County of *Northumberland* were most miserably lodged, by reason of the Showers of Rain falling upon them. They computed the Charge of repairing it would be 809 *l.* 15 *s.* 0 *d.*

IT has been a Building of great Strength, and no little Beauty; the vast Thickness of the Walls speaks the one, and the Ruines of some curious Workmanship speaks the other. The grand Entrance into the Castle was at the Gate facing the South, which leads up a Pair of Stairs (which still shew the Magnificence of the Builder) to a very stately Door of curious Masonry. The Room this leads into, has its Floor broken down close to the Castle-Wall, as indeed all the other Floors are to the Top of the Castle; so that excepting the Floor above the County-Goal, there is not one left, tho' there have been five Divisions or Stories of the Castle besides this. This floored Room which I was told was lately flagg'd by the Order of *William Ellison*, Esq; Alderman, when he was last Mayor in the Year 1723, seems to me without any Doubt, to have been the *common Hall* of the Castle, because on the North-side of the same Room there is an Entrance by a Descent of some Steps into a Room, where is the largest Fire-place I saw in the Castle, which plainly speaks it to have been the Kitchen. At the End of this there are several

veral Stairs, which lead into a Place under the Kitchen, which I think goes down as low as the Bottom of the Castle. This I take to have been a Cellar, as I do also that little *dark Place* on the right Hand coming up again, to have been a Sort of a Pauntry.

THE Door I mentioned just now on the East of the Castle, which leads to the first broken down Floor, is because of it's Grandeur and Beauty, an Argument that this Room has been the most stately one in the whole Castle; another Reason for it's being so, is because of the Windows which gave Light into it. Those of them that face the East are the most beautiful of the whole Castle; besides, on the South of this Room there is an Entrance into a Sort of a Parlour or withdrawing-Room, which has a Fire Place in it; which has been a Piece of curious Workmanship, as is visible to this Day; and this Place has no Communication with any Part of the Castle but this Room. On the North-side of this Room, is a Door leading into an Apartment, where stands a Well of a considerable Depth, it was 18 Yards before we touch'd the Surface of the Water; which seems to have been placed there on purpose for the more immediate Service of *this Room*: There are some little Balcons on the Top of the *Well*, with Pipes leading from them, which conveyed Water to different Apartments of the Castle; This is plain from what may be observed in the *County Goal*, at the Bottom of the Castle; the round stone Pillar in it, having an Hollow in the Middle, of a Foot wide, with a lead Spout in the Side of it.

IN the Inquisition made in the 9th of *Edward 3d* abovementioned, among other Things that were complained of for being neglected, one was *Capella Domini Regis infra Castrum*. This Chapel I have been told, stood on that Part of the Castle Yard, where the Moot-hall is; but upon Searching, I found it in the Castle itself according to the Account of it just now mentioned. The Door of it is at the Bottom of the South Wall of the Castle, adjoining to the Stairs which lead into the State Chamber. It has been a Work of great Beauty and Ornament, and is still in the midst of Dust and Darkness, by far the most beautiful Place in the whole Building; the Inside of it being curiously adorned with Arches and Pillars. It is easy to observe the different Parts of it, the *Entrance*, the *Body of it*, and the *Chancel*; on the left Side of the Entrance you go into a dark little Room, which undoubtedly was the Vestry. The full Length of it is 15 Yards, the Breadth of it is 6 Yards and half. It had 3 or 4 Windows towards the East, which are now all filled up, nor is there any Light but what comes in at a little Cranny in the Wall.

Nicholas de Byker *Tenet terras suas ut faciat distinctiones ad Ward' Novi Castellii super Tynam faciend' & pro deb' Domini Regis inter Tynam & Cocket, &c.* And then my Authority goes on to say, that the Manour of Byker was Sir *Ralph Lawson's* Knight, deceased, after of *Henry Lawson, Esq;* his Son, and now of his eldest Son, who without all Question is Bailiff by Inheritance of the said Castle, and is to levy these Castle-ward Cornage, and other Rents, Issues, Fines, and Amerciaments, belonging to the said Castle. And as he goes on, the Constable of the Castle, when that Office is settled, may appoint the learned Stewards to keep Courts, and then the Officers for the said Castle will be compleat. Besides the Rents above-mentioned, a great Number of Houses, Yards, and Gardens paid to it.

IN the 17th of *James I.* 1619, a Grant was made of the Scite and Demesnes of the Castle to *Alexander Stephenson, Esq;* who was succeeded by one *Patrick Black*, who died, and left it in the Possession of his Wife. After that one *James Langton, Gent.* claimed *Patrick Black's* Right, but by Virtue of what is not known.

THE Liberties and Privileges of the Castle extends Northwards to the River of *Tweed*, and Southward to the River of *Tees*.

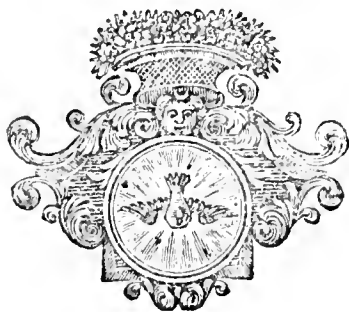
IT is reported, that underneath that House which was anciently the County Goal, is a *Vault* which leads to the Castle. There is indeed a large Door still to be seen, which perhaps was the Entrance into it; and Mr. *George Grey*, the present Possessor of the House, told me that it was certainly so, because he had put down thro' his own Floor a Bailiff's Rod to the very End, and could find no Bottom.

A Manuscript I have often had Occasion to mention gives us the following Account of the Castle-Yard.

THE Way thro' the Yard begins at the *Castle-Gate*, and when I was young, there was no Houses in it but the House of one *Thomas Southern*, and the House of one *Green*; these Houses were near the Gate before you came into the Castle-yard; and there was in the Garth a House, wherein the *Goaler* of the Castle dwelt, and a House wherein *William Robinson* dwelt, who was Deputy Herrald under *Norroy, King at Arms*. This Man wrote in a Book the Arms of all the Mayors of this Town, from *Laurentius Aëlon*, until his Time. And when I was Chamberlain of the Town, which was about the Time of Sir *Nicholas Cole*'s being Mayor in the Year 1640, it was then in the Town's Chamber; when *Trollop* built the *Town-Court*, he borrow'd it, but would never restore it.

THESE were all the Houses at that Time; but since then Mr. *Bulmer*, he took a Garth behind his House in the *Side*, and built a Stable in it, and had a Garden in it; and also *George Hayroy* took from thence to the *Moat-hall*, and built Houses upon it: He was a Butcher, but not a Freeman, and these took their Lands and Houses of *Alexander Stephenson*, a Scottish Man, who came in with King *James*, for he begg'd the Castle of the King. He was one of his Close-Stool. This Man began to build the Castle-Gate, but it was finished by one *John Pickle*, who made it in the Fashion it is now, and kept a Tavern in it; and then one *Jordan* a Scotsman and *Sword-Kipper*, built the House on the South-side of the Gate, and lived in it; and *Thomas Reed*, a Scotch Pedlar, took a Shop in the North-side of the Gate.

AT present there are a good many Shops and Houses belonging to it, in and about it.





CHAP. X.

Of the lower Parts of the TOWN.

HAVING now considered the *Castle*, and what belongs to it, we return back to the *Side*, the Street from which we entered the *Castle-yard*.

SECT. I.

The SIDE.

THIS Street is from the Head of it, to the *Stairs* on the left Hand, a very great descent, and lies narrow, untill you come to the middle of it, from which Place it opens in a spacious Breadth, and so continues to the *Sandhill*. It is from the one end to the other fill'd with Shops of *Merchants*, *Goldsmiths*, *Milliners*, *Upholsters*, &c. The East-side of this Street, from the Upper Part of it to *All-hallow Pant*, was called *Cordiner*, or *Cordwainer Row*.

ABOVE the middle of the Street are *Stairs* leading up to the *Castle-yard*, which was the Eastern-Postern of the *Castle*, and after called the *Wasse* of *Laurentius Acton*, as appears from the Account of *Gunner Tower*; and our Towns-man, *Grey*, says, that in the Middle of this Street is an ancient *Stone-House*, an Appendix to the *Castle*, which in former Times belonged to the Lord *Lumley*, before the *Castle* was built, or at least coetany with the *Castle*.

ON the other Side of this Street, opposite to the *Wasse* now mentioned, is a *Corner Shop*, which formerly belong'd to a Chantry in *St. John's Church*. On the same Side of this Street, almost opposite to this Eastern-Postern of the *Castle*, is a short narrow Lane, (which formerly seems to have gone by the Name of *Swinburn-place*) which leads by *Stairs* into a dark narrow Lane which faces the *Painter Hough* that leads into *Pilgrim-street*. On the North-end of this Lane there was a Place called *Pencher Place*, perhaps the whole Lane was called so. It goes as far as the *Nether-dean-bridge*, under which is now a Ware-houte of Mr. *James Moncaster*, Merchant. Under this I am

^a Vide Gunner-Tower.

^b Vide Gunner-Tower.

told the *Rings* are still to be seen that the *Boats* were fastned to, which brought up the Merchant Goods, when the Merchants had their Shops in the *Fleß-market*. On the South it leads to the Side.

THE Pant standing near the Shop of Mr. *Robert Makepeice*, is undoubtedly that which went by the Name of *All-Hallow-Pant*; The other Side of the Street from *All-Hallow-Pant* to the *Cale-Cross*, was formerly divided by the coming up of the River, which was called *Lorkburn*, and the East of it had the Name of *Fleßer-Raw*, because I suppose the Butchers had their Shops there, as well as on the *Butcher-Bank*: The West bore the Name of the Side. After that, *Lorkburn* was cover'd with Flags at the Top, and made one Street; which all goes by the Name of the Side. In the Year 1696 *Lorkburn* was arch'd at the Top, and pay'd over.

WE come now to the *Cale-Cross*, so called because of the *Cale* or *Broth* which was sold there in former Times. This seems to have been it's original Name, for I meet with it in the Reign of King *Richard* the Second, as may be seen in the Account of *St. Margaret's* Chantery in *St. Nicholas*, and also in a Writing dated *Edward* the Third. What *Grey* says of it is still just, that it is a fair Cross, with Columns of Stone Hewn, covered with Lead: There is at the Top of it a Cistern which holds the *New-Water*. Here is sold Milk, Eggs, Cheese, Butter, &c.

FROM the Cross the Street has the Name of *Cale-Cross*, 'till you come to the *Sandbill*, which leaving the *Butcher-Bank* that leads to *All-Hallow's* Church on the left Hand, you come immediately to



SECT. II.

S A N D H I L L.

THE *Sandbill* is so called, because it was formerly a *Hill* of *naked Sand*; when the Tide was out. For formerly the *Tyne* overflowed all this Place. After it was taken in it became Part of the Town: That Part of it on the West-side of *Lorkburn*, was a Place of Pleasure and Recreation for the Towns-People. For in the Reign of *Richard* the 2d, a Proclamation was made, commanding to remove all Merchandise from a certain *Common Place*, in *Newcastle* called *Sandbill*, where the Inhabitants were wont to assemble for their Recreation.

IT is a spacious Place, and adorned with Buildings very high and stately, whose Rooms speak the *Ancient Grandeur*, being very large and Magnificent. It is now that Part of the Town where the chief Affairs of Trade and Business are transacted. The Shops in this Street are almost altogether those of *Merchants*, which have many of them great Conveniencies of Lofts, Garners and Cellars.

HERE is the Market for *Fish*, *Herbs*, *Bread*, *Cloth*, *Leather*, &c. which for the one Part of Things, *viz.* those to be wore, is kept every *Tuesday* and *Saturday*; for Things to be eat, every Day.

« Hospitale
Novicatri
super Ty-
nam in Co-
mitatu Nor-
thumbrie
vocatam
Thornton's
Hospital.
Licentia
Henrici Re-
gis Quarti
Rogerio de
Thornton
concessa pro
fundatione
eiusdem.

Rex, &c.

Sciatis quod
de gratia no-
stra specialis
& considera-
tione ejus-
dem summa
Pecunie no-
bis in came-
ra nostra,
per dilectum
nobis Roge-
rum nuper
soluta, con-
cessimus &
Licentia de-
dimus, &c.
prefato Ro-
gero, quod
ipse quod-
dam Hospi-
tale in Ho-
nore Sanctæ
Katharine,
in quodam
Messagio
suo per ip-
sum Rogerum in parte nuper edificato in quodam loco vocato, *Le Sandhill*, in villa nostro *Novi Castri*

ON the South-side of the Street, is the ancient Hospital called the « *Maison Dieu*, or, *the House of God*. It was founded by that great Benefactor *Roger Thornton*, in the Reign of King *Henry the Fourth*, upon the Death of his Wife, for a Chaplain to pray for the Soul of the said *Roger*, as long as he lived, and after he was dead, and for the Souls of his Father and Mother, and *Agnes* his late Wife, &c. This Priest was called the *Guardian* or *Keeper* of the said Hospital, because of the Care he had over *nine poor Men* and *four poor Women*, who resided there. These poor People were called the *Brethren* and *Sisters* of *St. Katharine's Hospital*; for to this Saint was the Hospital dedicated.

IN the 34th of *Henry VI.* *Roger Thornton* granted to the Mayor and Community of *Newcastle*, the Use of the *Hall* and *Kitchen* belonging to the Hospital of the blessed *Katharine the Virgin* on the *Sandhill*.

IN the Year 1629, Sir *Richard Lumley*, in Consideration of 100 l. convey'd to the Mayor and Burgesses of *Newcastle*, and their Successors for ever, all that Building of Stone covered with Lead, standing near to the Water of *Tine*, and to the East-part of the Town's Chamber, being about 16 Yards in Length, and anciently Part of the *Hospital of St. Katharine the Virgin*.

UPON this Building stands the stately Court of the *Merchant-Adventurers* of the *Old Staple*, resident at that flourishing City of *Antwerp* in *Brabant*; since removed to the more northern Provinces under the *States*. Their Charters are ancient, their Privileges and Immunities great; they have no Dependence upon *London*, having a Governor, twelve Assistants, two Wardens and a Secretary. The present Governor is *Richard Ridley*, Esq; Alderman of this Town, who has been Governor of this Company for many Years.

THIS Room in ancient Times, as we are inform'd by the *Milbank Manuscript*, was given to the Town for a young Couple, when they were married, to make their Wedding-dinner in, and receive the Offerings and Gifts of their Friends; for at that Time Houses were not large. 'Tis true indeed, the Houses in the *Flesh-market*, which were built many Years before this up-
on

sum Rogerum in parte nuper edificato in quodam loco vocato, *Le Sandhill*, in villa nostro *Novi Castri* super *Tynam*, continente C. Pedes in Longitudine, XL. Pedes in Latitudine de uno Capellano divina infra Hospitale prædictum, pro Salubri statu ipsius Rogeri dum vixeret, & pro anima sua cum ab hac luce migrasset, ac animabus patris & matris ipsius Rogeri, & Agnetis nuper uxoris ejus; necnon antecessorum & heritorum suorum, ac omnium fidelium defunctorum singulis diebus celebraturo; ac de novem viris & quatuor Feminis pauperibus in eodem Hospitale continue residentibus juxta ordinationem ipsius Rogeri vel executorum suorum in hac parte faciendam, de novo facere, creare, fundare, & stabilire possit in perpetuum: Et quod Hospitale illud, Hospitale per se privatum & incorporatum existat in perpetuum, ac etiam quod capellanus Hospitalis prædicti, qui pro tempore fuerit, sit custos ejusdem Hospitalis; ac quod idem Capellanus Custos & prædicti viri & Fæminæ, Fratres & Sorores Hospitalis Sanctæ Katharine, vocati *Thornton's Hospital* in Novo Castro super *Tynam*, nuncupatur quodque custos Fratres & Sorores & eorum Successores per nomen custodis Fratrum & Sororum Hospitalis Sanctæ Katharine, vocati *Thornton's Hospital*, in Novo Castro super *Tynam*, sint personæ capaces & habiles ad omnimoda terras, tenementa, redditus & servicia ac alias possessiones quatenusque de quibusdam personis acquirendas, capiendas & recipiendas, tenendas sibi & successoribus suis, custodibus Fratribus, & Sororibus, Hospitalis prædicti in perpetuum, Licentia Regia inde primitus optenta. Necnon quod idem custos, &c. sint personæ habiles ad alios implacandos & ab aliis implacitari & ad defendendum in quibuscunque placitis & querelis per nomen custodis Fratrum & Sororum Hospitalis Sanctæ Katharine vocati *Thornton's Hospital* in Novo Castro super *Tynam*. Et quod licet unum commune Sigillum pro negotiis & agendis ejusdem Hospitalis deserviturum in perpetuum, Et ulterius, &c. Licentiam dedimus, &c. prefato Rogeri quod ipse quandam cantariam de uno Capellano divina ad altare Beati Petri in capella *Omnium Sanctorum* in villa prædicta pro statu & animabus prædictis singulis diebus celebratur juxta ordinationem ipsius Rogeri vel executorum suorum in hac parte faciendam, scilicet facere fundare & stabilire possit in perpetuum. Concessimus etiam, &c. prefato Rogeri quod ipse messagium suum prædictum cum pertinentiis, quod de nobis teneat in Burgagio, postquam Hospitale prædictum, sic factum fundatum & stabilium fuerit, dare possit & assignare prefatis custodi Fratribus & Sororibus Hospitalis prædicti habendum & tenendum sibi & successoribus suis, tam pro Inhabitatione sua, quam in [auxilium] sustentationis sue in perpetuum concessimus insuper, &c. eidem Rogeri quod ipse Heredes assignati, vel executores sui terras Tenementa & redditus cum pert' ad valorem x l. per Annum tam ea quæ de nobis tenentur in Burgagio quam ea quæ de nobis non tenentur acquirere & prefatis Custodi Fratribus & sororibus Hospitalis prædicti ac capellano Cantarie prædictæ cum sic facta fundata & stabilita fuerint, juxta discretionem & limitationem suam dividam, & proportionabiliter dare assignare & concedere possint habend' etc. in perpetuum, &c. T. Rege apud Westm. x Junii. d Grey.

on the *Sandhill*, had most of them Rooms near as stately, if not altogether as stately as this Room is; but then they were the Houses of the *Great Merchants and Aldermen of the Town*. So that the Tradition of this Room may be true enough.

THIS Hall is adorn'd with the Arms of several *generous Benefactors*, and some of the most curious carv'd Work in Wood. Here it is that for some Years by past, the annual Feast of the Sons of the Clergy has been held.

ADJOINING to the West End of this ancient Building, was the *Town-Court*, which was built by that worthy Man *Roger Thornton*. This was pull'd down and the present one erected *Anno 1658*. Alderman *Weinmoth* by Will, dated the 11th of *April*, gave 1200 *l.* towards it, and the Town was at the rest of the Charge, which amounted to above 10000 *l.* Mr. *Joshua Douglas* the Town-Clerk accounts for it in this Manner.

	l.	s.	d.
IN the Year 1659, in <i>October</i> , the Town paid <i>Robert Trollop</i> }			
for building the Court —————	9771	00	00

IN the Year 1660, there is order'd more in Full —————	500	00	00
---	-----	----	----

THE Purchase-Money paid *Phineas Allen*, for Part of the Ground where the Court is built, which had Houses on it }
but were then pull'd down. ————— }

TROLLOP had, as Mr. *Douglas* also acquaints us, 50 *l.* for setting up the *King's Arms* in the Court and Bridge, and 50 more for finishing them, and making the *Conduit* on the *Sandhill*.

THIS Building, as to its Form and Model, is of great Beauty, and withal very sumptuous. That Part of it, which is the Court itself, is a very stately Hall, whose lofty Cieling is adorn'd with various Painting, and its Floor laid with checker'd Marble. On the East end of it is a Dial, and the Entrance into the *Merchants Court*. On the West are the Benches, where the Magistrates sit, raised considerably above the Floor of the Court, above which are the Pictures of King *Charles II.* and King *James II.* large as the Life. On the North a Gallery for Spectators; and on the South the Windows, which are very pretty, particularly that Window which is a *Katharine-Wheel*, in which is a large Sun-dial of painted Glass, with this Motto, *Eheu Fugaces!* Under this is a large Balcony, which overlooks the River. Here it is that the Mayor and Sheriff keep their Courts, and the Judges at *Lammas* hold the Assize. Here is kept the Guilds, the Court of *Admiralty*, &c.

ON the North-side of this Hall is a magnificent Entrance into a Passage, which leads into a large Room called the *Town's Chamber*. Here it is that the Mayor transacts the common Business of the Town. Here the Common Council is held, where the Mayor sits on a Bench distinguishable from the others, the Aldermen on each Side of him, the Common Council below upon Chairs placed on each Side the Room, and separated from the Benches, as the Court itself is separated from the Benches there. And here upon the Days of Rejoicing, the State Holidays, the Mayor not long ago entertained the Magistrates and Burgeßes with a Banquet of Wine, &c. to which they were wont to come from the Mayor's House with great Pomp and Solemnity. At the West-end of the Room is a small Apartment, or withdrawing Room, where the Magistrates upon Occasion retire, where the ancient Records of the Town are kept, &c. Under this Court and Chambers are the *Weigh-house* and *Town-house*. The former is for weighing all Sorts of Commodities; for in the Reign of King *Henry VI.* Brass Weights according to the Standard were sent to this Town. The latter is the Place where the Clerk of the Chamber and the Chamberlain are to receive the Revenues of the Town for Coal, Salt, Ballast, Grind-stones, &c. ^f

BEFORE I leave this Street; I must by no Means omit the Effigies of King *James II.* which stood here, as I have been told, on that Side of the Bull-ring next the Court-stairs. By the Account I have had (for I never saw the Statue itself, nor the Picture of it) it must have been a very curious Work. The King's Picture on Horseback was cast in *Copper* large as the Life; the Horse stood upon his Hind-Feet, raised upon a Pedestal of *white Marble*, which was surrounded with *Iron-Pales*. It cost the Town 1700 *l.* and was confels'd the most beautiful and curious of its Kind that was in the whole Kingdom. Certainly it was a great Ornament to the Town, and 'tis therefore great Pity it is not still in Being, tho' it was the Statue of an unfortunate King. But there is no Bounds to the heady Proceedings of a furious Mob; it drives all before it, without either Reason or Reflection, and bears no Regard to Things either Civil or Religious. Such a one I am told was this, that pull'd down the *noble Statue*; a few Soldiers, as drunk with Loyalty as with Liquor, assisted by the busy hot-headed Genius of *Sandgate*, having provided Ropes for that Purpose, pull'd it down, dragg'd it from thence to the *Key*, and threw it into the *River*. This was in the Year 1688; it was afterwards taken up again, and Part of it cast into a Set of Bells, which now belong to *All-Hallows* in this Town.



Sect. III.

The C L O S E.

ON the East of this Street is the Entrance to the *Key-side*, which shall be spoken hereafter. On the *West* is the *Clofe*, to which as you go along, you pass by the *North-side of the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr*; and on the other Side opposite to this *Chapel*, an ancient House which is said to be built by *Richard de Emmeldon*, Mayor of *Newcastle*, for three Priests to pray for his Soul. I take it to be nigh those Stairs which lead up to the *Half-Moon*, the ancient outward Fortification.

FROM hence going on still Westward, you cross over the North-end of the *Tine-bridge*, and so pass into the Street called the *Clofe*. It answers its Name exactly well, for it is but narrow and close too. It was formerly that Part of the Town where the principal Inhabitants liv'd, Sir *John Marly*, Sir *William Blacket*, Sir *Mark Milbank*; and the Houses of many other Gentlemen of Figure are still remembred by the ancient Inhabitants. And indeed however the Street itself may be, however mean the Fronts of the Houses are, within they speak Magnificence and Grandeur, the Rooms being very large and stately, and for the most Part adorn'd with curious *Carving*. The Earl of *Northumberland's* House was in this Street; it was that House which has at its Entrance a *great Gate*, besides which there is a large round Ball of Stone, the House on this Side Mr. *Thorpe Stewart's*. In the lower Part of this Building, towards the Water, are very manifest Tokens of its Antiquity.

OF late Years these Houses have been forsaken, and their wealthier Inhabitants have chosen the higher Parts of the Town.

ON the right Hand as you enter the Street from the *Tine-Bridge*, are Stairs which lead into the *Castle-yard*, which were the *Southern Postern* of the Castle, and are called the *Castle-stairs*. On the same Side a little further along, are other Stairs, which are called the *Long Stairs*, which lead up to the *Bailiff-Gate*, *Backraw*, *Castle-yard*, *Side*, &c. almost opposite to which is a small

Key,

Key, called *Javel-Gripp*. Somewhat further along are *other Stairs* on the same Side of the Street, leading to *West-gate*, which are called *Tudbill-Stairs*. Perhaps it is not amiss to tell you what I have been somewhere inform'd of, that the proper Name of it should be *Tout-hill*, from the touting or winding of a Horn upon it, when an Enemy was at Hand. What makes me the more inclinable to believe this Tradition to be true, is, that Cornage was paid to the Castle, as may be seen in our Account of it. Now *Cornage* comes from the Word *Cornagium*, (from *Cornu* a Horn) and was a Kind of grand Serjeanty: The Service of which Tenure was to blow a Horn, when any Invasion of the *Scots* was perceived; and by this many Men held their Land Northward, about the *Picts Wall*. *Cambd. Britan.* 609 Pag. and *Littleton*, Fol. 35.

ALMOST opposite to these Stairs is the House of the Mayors of *Newcastle*, where they reside during the Year of their Mayoralty. It is a Building grand and stately; and considering the Place it stands in, is very ornamental. As the Mayors of *Newcastle* have such continual Business at Court, tho' the Situation is not so pleasing as that of the upper Part of the Town, it is yet more advantageous, as it is higher the Court.

BEYOND this House a little Way, still going on Westward, is the Gate belonging to this Street, called the *Clofe-Gate*. The Town-wall descends from the *West-Friar Tower*, down a dangerous Pair of Stairs, upon a very steep Bank, to this Gate, from which it goes Southward to the Water-side, where is an old Tower, now the Hall of the Sail-makers.

WITHOUT this *Clofe Gate* is a Way to the *Forth*, a Place of Recreation.

IN the *Clofe* were many Houses, which pay an annual Rent to the Master and Brethren of *St. Mary the Virgin*.

THIS Street is commemorated in many ancient Writings for a Mill, which (in ancient Times, long before these were drawn) was wont to stand upon the *Hoga*, that is, upon the Bank without the *Clofe-Gate*. In a Grant from the Master and Brethren of *St. Mary's* in *West-gate*, it is permitted to the Parties concern'd, that they have *quandam placeam terre in Vico quæ vocatur le Clofs, sicut se extendit in longitudine de Hoga, ubi antiquum molidinum solebat stare, usque ad aquam Tinæ, & quantum de Tina acquirere poterit.*



Sect. IV.

TINE-Bridge.

IN coming into the *Clofe*, we cross'd the End of the *Tine-Bridge*, let us now return and consider it a little. It has been a Query, whether the Bridge was originally of Wood or Stone; but I think it is altogether needless; all the Bridges in *England* were originally of Wood. In the Reign of Romans. *There must have been a Communication between this and the other Side of the River; and therefore there was a Necessity for it. The ingenious Mr. Horsley, p. 104, says, I think there are some certain and visible Remains of a military Way on Gateshead-Fell, pointing directly towards the Part, where I suppose the Station has been at Newcastle, and coming, as I apprehend, from Chester le Street. Dr. Hunter assured me, he had also observ'd visible Remains of such a Way. And it is the common Opinion, that there has been a military Way from Chester to Newcastle; this Way tends towards the Place where the Bridge now is. There must then have been a Bridge in the Roman Times over the River Tine, near the Place where the present Bridge stands.*

The Bridge is of great Antiquity, undoubtedly as old as the Times of the

Richard I. Philip Bishop of Durham sent to the Burgeſſes of *Gate-Side* a Grant of *Foreſtage*, in which are theſe Words: *And it ſhall be lawful for every Burgeſſ to give Wood to whomſoever he will, to be ſpent about the River of Tine, without any Licence.* This I imagine has been for the building of *Keys*, and eſpecially for the repairing of the *Biſhop's Part* of the Bridge, which is a further Proof, that this Bridge, which was the original one, was *Wood*. But what I think puts it beyond Diſpute, is, that according to *Matthew Paris*, it was burnt in the Year 1248, together with a great Part of the Town.

^h Thomas Ruthall, Biſhop of Durham, in the Reign of Henry VII. built or repair'd the third Part of the Bridge over the River Tine, towards the South-Goodwin.

AFTER this Miſfortune hapned, the Town, who repairs two Thirds of the Bridge, and the ^h Biſhop the other, laid out their Endeavours to raiſe up another Bridge of *Stone*. Accordingly the Biſhop of *Durham* ſent out Indulgences, and the Town procured other Biſhops to do the ſame, to all thoſe that would aſſiſt either with Money or Labour in the erecting of it. By which Means they got ſuch a Sum as was ſufficient.

THE Archdeacon of *Northumberland* wrote to the Clergy of his Archdeaconry, and deſired them to aſſiſt the Work of the Bridge as much as they could, telling them, their venerable Father the Lord Biſhop of *Durham* by his Letters Patents, had commanded them without any Let or Delay, to go about the Affair of *Indulgences*, and that they were to prefer the Episcopalian Indulgences to others. And what aroſe from them was to be given to the *Maſter of the Bridge*, who was then *Laurentius*, for the Uſe of the Bridge. *Lib. Cart.*

IN like Manner the Official of *Carlſe* promiſed an Indulgence of 10 Days to any one, that would aſſiſt the repairing of *Tine-Bridge*.

WALTER Biſhop of *Rocheſter* on the 8th of the Ides of *September*, in the Year of our Lord 1277, granted an *Indulgence* of 20 Days to all that beſtowed Part of the Subſtance GOD had given them, to the repairing of the *Tine-Bridge*, or would aſſiſt the repairing of it, by working at it with their own Hands.

IT is ſuppoſed by ſome, that *William St. Barbara* ſent the following Indulgence; but that can't be, for he liv'd a great while before the Bridge was built. It was therefore *Walter* Biſhop of *Durham*, who in the 8th Year of his Pontificate ſent it, dated at *Weremouth*.

ⁱ Walterus Dei gratia, Dunelm. Epiſc. dilectis in Christo Filiis, Archidiacon. Officialibus, Decan. Parſonſ, Vicariis, ceterisque Eccleſiarum Prælatiſ, per Dioc. Dunelm. conſtitutiſ,

ⁱ “ *WALTER*, by the Grace of GOD, to his beloved Sons in Chriſt, to the Archdeacons, Officials, Dean, Parſons, Vicars, and to the other Prelates of Churches in the Dioceſs of *Durham*, eternal Health.

“ FORASMUCH as the Apoſtle ſays, that *We muſt all ſtand before the Judgment-seat of Chriſt, to receive as we have done in the Body, whether it be good or bad*; we ought to prevent the Day of the laſt Harveſt, by doing Works of Mercy, and looking towards heavenly Things, and to ſow on Earth what we ſhall reap in Heaven, with manifold Fruit, holding a firm Hope and Truſt; Becauſe he that ſowes in Peace ſhall reap in Peace, and he that ſoweth ſoweth

Quoniam, ut ait Apoſtolus, omnes ſtabimus ante tribunal Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, receptare prout in corpore geſſimus, ſive bonum ſive malum: oportet nos diem meſſionis extremæ, miſericordiæ operibus prævenire, ac æternorum intuitu ſeminare in terris, quod, reddente Domino, cum multiplicato fructu recolligere debeamus in Cœliſ, firmam ſpem fiduciamque tenentes. Quoniam qui ſeminat in pace, pace & metat, & qui ſeminat in benedictionibus, de benedictionibus & metat vitam æternam. Cum igitur Pons de *Tina* nimia indigeat reparatione, nec ſine

Largitionibus valeat ſuſtentari; vobis mandamus, ſubditis veſtris moneatis, & efficaciſ inducat, ut de bonis à Deo collatis, piæ Eleemoſynas ac grata Caritatiſ ſubſidia ad hoc ſtudeant erogare, ut per ſubventionem ſuam opus hujusmodi valeat conſeminari. Hoſ autem de dei omnipotentis miſericordiæ, ac beatorum Petri & Pauli Apoſtolorum eiſ meriti� & interceſſione conſici, qui ad dicti Pontis reparationem & ſuſtentionem de boniſ a Deo collaris pie contulerint, viginti dieſ diminuta ſibi penitentia miſericorditer Relaxamus. Dat' apud *Wearum* xiii^o Kalend' Octob' Pontif' noſt' anno octavo.

“ foweth in Blessings, shall of Blessings also reap, and shall reap eternal Life.
 “ Seeing then that the *Tine-Bridge* wants Abundance of Repairs, and cannot
 “ be sustained without large Alms, we command to admonish those that are
 “ under you, and efficaciously bring them to give Alms of the Things which
 “ GOD hath bestowed on them; and that for the Sake of Charity they
 “ would bestow on the Work what they can, that by their own Aid and
 “ Assistance a Work of this Kind may be restored: And relying on the
 “ Mercy of the Omnipotent God, and on the Merits and Intercession of
 “ the blessed Apostles *Peter* and *Paul*, we release all those our Parishioners,
 “ truly repenting and confessing, who shall piously contribute of the Things
 “ GOD hath lent them, to the repairing and sustaining the said *Bridge*, we
 “ mercifully release them from the smallest Penance, for twenty Days to come.

SEWARDUS Archbishop of *York*, on the Ides of *September*, in the Year of our Lord 1257, granted an Indulgence of 30 Days to come to every one that bestowed any Thing towards the Building and repairing of *Tine-Bridge*.

ANDREW, Bishop of *Cathness* in *Scotland*, gave Liberty by a Grant to collect Alms throughout his whole Diocese, for the repairing of the *Tyne-Bridge*.

THE Bishop of *Waterford* in *Ireland* granted also to those that would assist the repairing of the *Tyne-Bridge* in *Newcastle* upon *Tine*, a Promise of being prayed for in the Cathedral Church of the *Holy-Trinity* in *Waterford*, and in the other Churches of his Diocese, and also an Indulgence for 10 Days.

AMONGST the many Benefactors occasioned by these Means, are these following.

JOHN the Son of *Decanus*, and *Bartholomew* the Son of *William*, Son of *Benedict*, Guardians of the Alms collected for the Support of the *Tine-Bridge*, with the Council and Assent of the Mayor, Bailiffs and Burgeſſes, confirmed to *Gervafius* the Son of *Ralph*, that whole Land with every Thing belonging to it, in the Fields of *Jesumuthia*, which *Henry de Bulmar*, and *Ralph* gave, and by their Carts confirmed to the said *Tine-Bridge*, &c. on Condition that he render'd to the said *Tine-Bridge*, one Plunk, or Six Shillings annually at the Feast of *St. Michael*. *Adam de Jesumuthia* was the first Witness to this Grant.

ADAM of *Jesumuthia* granted to GOD, and to the *Tine-Bridge*, on Account of the Soul of *William de Greenville* and the Souls of his Ancestors, part of the Ground in the Land of *Jesumuth*.

SOME of the Witnesses to this Chart were *Gilbert de Valle*, *Adam de Plesſy*, *Gilbert de Oggell*, *William de Byker*, *Elge de Gosford*.

RICHARD de Northfold, and *Hugh of London*, gave nine Shillings and six Pence, out of certain Lands lying in the *vico fori* to the repairing of the Bridge. One *Stephen of Benwell* is mention'd in this Grant, as having Land adjoining to that out of which this Money is granted.

SOME of the Witnesses to this Grant were *Thomas Carliol*, then Mayor of the Town, &c. *J. Lindisay*, Bail' *Robert de Mitford*, *Adam de Blakedon*.

NICHOLAS de Saws gave to the Reparation of the Bridge, when *Nicholas Scot* was Mayor, and *Adam de Blakedon*, *Laurentius Custos pontis*, & *Santi Thome*, 1269.

SOME other Benefactors occasioned by the same Means, viz.

PETER de Graper, *Adam* Son of *Henry de Carliol*, Burgeſſ of *Newcastle*, *Nicholas* Son of *Adam de Carliol*, Burgeſſ of *Newcastle*, *Henry Lewyn*, *Joannes Aurisaber*, *Robert de Valenceves*, and *Emma* his Wife, *Henricus Gervafius*, *John de*

St. Thomas's
Chapel.

Burneto, John Brune, Joannes Page, Richard de Cromclif, Roger Amyas, Anno 1292, William of Salisbury, 1315, Ralph Brydock of Gateside, 1323, Simon de Sbotton, Robert de Seaton, Henry Gategang Parson de Emildon, 1251. In the Year 1255, Henry de Carliol, then Mayor, Robert Valesine gave an annual Rent to the Support of the Tine-Bridge, and to a Chaplain to put up Prayers for the Souls of himself, his Father, and Emma his late Wife, in the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr.

* Et nobis &
Hereditibus
nostris unam
Rosam ad
Festum Nati-
vitatē Sancti
Joannis Bap-
tistæ. Lib.
Cart. p. 55.

Laurentius de Moreton and Alice his Wife of this Town, granted a Messuage in Pampeden to Jobn de Brinklarwe of Newcastle, and his Wife; on Condition that they paid to the Guardian or Matter of the Bridge 4s. at the Terms agreed upon, and gave to them and their Heirs one ^k Rose at the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist.

FOR the Collection of these Alms, and receiving them, there was one constituted the *Custos* or Guardian of the Bridge, which was sometimes also the Matter of St. Thomas the Martyr, as may be observed in the Account of those Charities.

IN the 43d of Edward the 3d, an Inquisition was made, whereby it was found, that the Bridge was so decay'd, that 1000 *l.* would not repair it; and that 20 Marks belongs to the said Bridge, and to the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, built upon the same, 10 whereof was paid to the Matter of the said Chapel, for himself, and his Clerk, and the remaining ten Marks to the Bridge Master Builder.

THIS Bridge, after it was repaired, stood upon 12 bold Arches, but now there are only 9, the rest being turned into Cellaring, at the Building of the Keys. It is a pretty Street, beset with Houses on each Side for a great Part of it. In the Entrance from the North into it, stands the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, so called, because it was dedicated to him. Who the Founder of it was I have never been able to learn, nor the Time of it's Building; but it must have been after the Year 1171, the Year when the Martyr suffer'd, and it must have been built before the Year 1248, because then it was in being.

IN this Chapel were Three Chanteries.

THE Chantry of St. Anne in the Chapel of St. Thomas upon Tine-Bridge, was founded by William Herryng, valued at 4*l.* 17*s.* and arose out of certain Tenements on the Sandhill.

THE Chantry of our Lady in the said Chapel: No Deed of Foundation to be shewed, but the Incumbent now being is Resident upon the same, and he and his Predecessors, some say, always presented by the Mayor of Newcastle for the Time being, and Christopher Threkeld Patron, valued at 4*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* which arose out of certain Tenements in the Close and Side.

ANOTHER Chantry of our Lady founded by George Carr, Merchant, of Newcastle; but never Licenced, valued at 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of the Sandhill and the Side.

SOME of the Masters of the Chapel are these following.

WILLIAM de Stanbope custos Capelle Sancti Thomæ Martyris Anno 1297, & 1289.

NICHOLAS de Stockton Magister Capelle beati Thomæ Martyris, 1341.

IN the Reign of Edward the third, anno 1347, William Spynn was *Capellanus Custos Capelle Sancti Thomæ Martyris*, and Guardian of the Alms for the Sup-

Support of the *Tine-Bridge*. In this Year by the Consent of the Mayor and Bailiffs and Common Council of *Newcastle upon Tine*, he confirmed by his own Charter to *Gilbert de Mitford*, Burgeses of *Newcastle*, the middle Cellar of the three which are under the *Chapel*, on Condition that he paid annually fourteen Shillings at the Feast of *St. Martyn* in the *Winter*, &c. to the said Master, &c. This Grant was sealed with the Town's Seal, and signed by *Peter Graffer*, Mayor, *William de Acton*, *Hugo de Angreton*, *Hugo de Carliol*, & *John de Emeldon*, Bailiffs.

St. Thomas's Chapel.

WE meet him also 1252.

JOHN Croft, Custos, *Edw. 4th's* Reign, anno 1405; Master also in the Year 1411.

THOMAS Scot Custos Capelle, &c. in the Reign of *Hen. 7*, anno 1498.

32d *Hen. 8th*, *John Brandlin*, Clericus Master.

St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital was annexed to the Chapel of *St. Thomas* the Martyr, at the Bridge-end, and consists of a Master and three poor Brethren, to be free Burgeses of this Town, each Brother to have 3 l. 6 s. 3 d. per annum; and the Curate for reading Prayers, and one Sermon in the Year, has 4 l. 6 s. 8 d. and the Collector of the Rents about 1 l. 17 s. 6 d. The whole Rental is 29 l. 7 s. 8 d.

THIS Grant or Charter was renewed in the Reign of King *James* the first, whereby *Robert Jennison* is declared the first Master, perhaps *Mr. Robert Bonner* was second, upon whose Death *Mr. Thomas Davison* was chosen 1675, qui obiit 1715.

THE present Master is the Rev. Dr. *Thomlinson*.

THIS Chapel was lately beautified and Pewed, and on Sunday the 10th of *September 1732*, (the whole Body of the Magistrates coming to it with the usual Solemnities and Formalities) was set apart by the Corporation for a Chapel of Ease to the Church of *St. Nicholas*. The Sermon in the Morning was preached by the Rev. Mr. Vicar; that in the Afternoon by the Rev. Mr. Clayton. The officiating Ministers are the Rev. Mr. Cowling, who preaches on the Sunday Morning, and the Rev. Mr. Cuthberts, and the Rev. Mr. Clayton, on the Sunday Afternoon alternately.

A little beyond this is a large and strong Building, which *Grey* informs us; was built a little before the Writing of his History, upon an Arch of the Bridge, and used for a Magazine for the Town. Under this are the Shops of *Francis Rudston*, Esq; Alderman, and *Mr. William Sorsby*. There is very visible above this Gate-way, the Remains of a Port Cullice. After the Restoration, the Picture of King *Charles* the 2d, was set up on the South side of this Building, with this Motto under it, *Adventus Regis; Solamen Gregis; The coming of the King, is the Comfort of the People*. It was wont to look exceedingly beautiful, and in coming along the Bridge from the South, was a very worthy and conspicuous Ornament to the Town; but of late it is pretty much obscur'd with Dust, if not defac'd with the Weather, through the Want of being put into a little Order and Regularity.

ON the North-side of this Building is an Account of it's being repair'd in the Year 1713. *Henry Reay*, Esq; Mayor; *Joseph Green*, Esq; Sheriff.

AFTER you come from under the Gateway of the Magazine, there is an open on the Bridge on either Side. Over the one of these it was that surprising Accident happened to *Mr. Anderson*, a Merchant and Alderman of this Town

Town: As he was looking over the Bridge talking with a Friend, he finger'd a Ring he had on (as People frequently do when they are thoughtful) which before he was aware, fell into the River, and was given entirely over for lost. Sometime after one of his Servants having bought a Salmon in the Market, found the very Ring in the Belly of the Fish, and restored it to his Master. *Herodotus* gives the like Account in the 3d Book of *Polycrates* King of *Samos*, who was at that Time esteem'd one of the Favourites of Fortune, which as my Authority observes, may satisfy us of the Truth of *Solomon's* saying, *There is no new Thing under the Sun.*

THIS Gentleman was Mayor of *Newcastle*, and was Ancestor of the present Mr. *Abraham Anderson*, Merchant, on the *Sandhill*. The said *Francis Anderson* made his Estate to his Son *Henry Anderson*, who was the Father of the said *Abraham's* Grandfather. The Estate and Ring have been in the Family ever since, and are now in the Possession of the said *Abraham*. I myself saw this Ring about 4 Months ago. The Impression the Seal gives is that of *Soloman* and the Queen of *Sheba*. On the Inside of the Ring, just under the Signet, is the Picture of a *Salmon*, in Commemoration of the Fish and the Transaction, on the one Side of which is the Letter *F*, and on the other the Letter *R*, in Commemoration of the *Person*. It is a Curiosity so great, that not only the whole Kingdom can't show the like of it; but the whole World beside, nay the World itself never, that we know of, had the like Transaction but once before, *viz.* that before-mentioned. The Gentleman therefore who has this valuable Jewel in his Possession, ought to have the utmost Care of it upon many Accounts, and as none of the least, that it is a Credit to his Family, as well as to the Town.

A little further, about the middle of the Bridge is a large old Tower, which they call the Tower of the Bridge, where leud and disorderly Persons are kept 'till they are examined by the Mayor, and brought to due Punishment, except the Crime be of a very gross Nature, and then are removed to *Newgate* and there continue 'till the Assizes. Beyond this a little is the *Blue-Stone*; which gives the Name of the *Blue-Stone* to that Part of the Bridge. Here is the Bounds of *Newcastle* Southwards. Beyond this, the other Part of the Bridge belongs to the County Palatine of *Durham*, and is repaired by the *Bishop*. At the End of the Bridge, which leads into *Gate-side*, is another Tower; where has been a *Draw-bridge*.



SECT. V.

Of the KEYSIDE.

ABOVE when I mentioned the *Sandhill*, I took Notice, that on the East it leads to the *Key-side*, which is a long *Wharf* or *Key* for Ships and other Vessels. It is built upon the *Sand*, as indeed all the lower Parts of the Town have been. Through this Street goes the remaining Part of the *Town-wall*, which is continued from the East-end of the *Merchants Court* to *Sand-gate Gate*, which make in some Manner two Streets, the Inside and Outside of the *Key*. On the Top of this *Wall* is a *Walk* along it, as is along the other *Walls* of the *Town*; and at the Bottom of it are a great many *Gates*, which are called *Water-gates*. These in the Reign of King *James I.* Anno 1616, were ordered to be locked up every Night, except one or two to stand open, for the Masters and Seamen to go to and fro to their Ships. This was done, to prevent Servants casting Ashes and other Rubbish into the River; and those two Gates were watched all Night long.

THIS

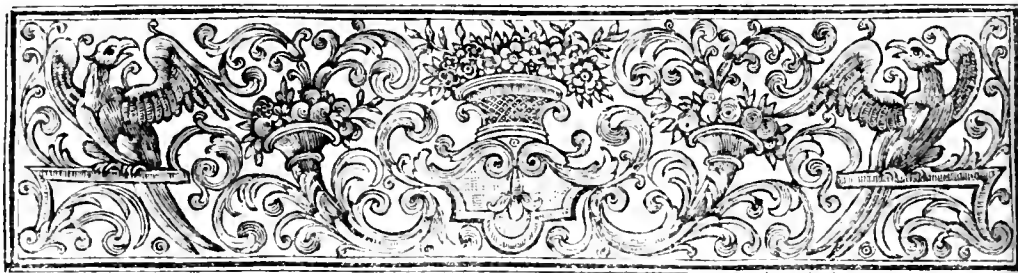
THIS Key extends in Length from East to West 103 Rods.

THIS Street is chiefly inhabited by such as have their Living by Shipping, such as Merchants, *Hoffmen*, *Brewars*, &c. As it is the great Place of Resort for the Business of the *Coal-trade* (the grand Support of this Town and Country, and many other Places also) and likewise for many other Things; it is not much to be wondred at, if in going along it, you see almost nothing but a whole Street of Sign-polls of Taverns, Ale-houses, Coffee-houses, &c.

AFTER you pass the *Custom-house*, where the King's Customs are received, which is at the *West-end* of this Street, as you go along eastward, you meet with a great many narrow *Chairs* or *Lanes*. These have so many Times changed their Names, and in all Probability will so often do it, that it is to little Purpose at present to mention them. There is however *Grundon-Chair*, which I meet with in a Writing of several hundred Years old; as also the Name of the *Broad Chair*, of a very ancient Standing, and the Name of another in a Writing, drawn in the Reign of *Henry VI.* which, had it been worth remembering, would in all Probability have been forgot long before now. But which of the others went formerly by the Names of *Brown-Chair*, the Chair of *Nicholas de Salicibus*, *Tod's Chair*, *Norham Chair*, *Philip's Chair*, *Shipman Chair*, *Oliver Chair*, *Galway Chair*, we are altogether in the dark. There is one more ancient Name of a *Chair* in this Street, which is the *Kirk-Chair*, or the Way or Lane they generally went to Church by from the *Key-side*. This I take to be that Chair, which now goes by the Name of *Fenwick's Entry*, because its Situation answers so exactly to the *Church-yard*, the Top of this Chair being almost upon a Line with the Stairs that lead up to the Church. This Lane is much the neatest of the whole Street, having in it several good Houses, which are kept in a different Order from the Generality of the Houses in those narrow Lanes. In the upper Part of it is the Dwelling-house of *Cuthbert Fenwick*, Esq; Alderman of this Town, who is the Proprietor of the whole Entry.

AT the Key itself is a very safe Station for Ships, where they lye free and secure from the greatest Dangers of Wind and Water, where they unload their Wares and Commodities, their *Wood*, *Deal*, and by a *Crane*, their *Wines*, *Flax*, and all heavier Commodities.





CHAP. XI.

Of Pandon or Pampendon.



AVING done with what was anciently called *Newcastle*, we come now to describe the ancient Town of *Pampendon*, which was a Town of itself distinct from *Newcastle*; but was united to it in the Reign of *Edward I.* *Vide anno 1299.* There is some Doubt about the Reason of the Name, some imagining it came from *Pandana*, one of the Gates of *Rome*, which was so called, *quia semper paterit*, because it stood always open. But I dare say, this could never give Name to the Town of *Pandon*, which being in all Probability a *Roman* Place of Defence, was rather obliged to be always shut. Others imagine it came from one *Pandara*, a *Scottish Virgin Saint*; but for what Reason they know best. For my Part I never saw one yet; and perhaps for good Reason. For if I mistake not, this Town had the Name of *Pandon*, before there ever was a *Saint in that Kingdom.* I am therefore inclinable to believe, that it got its Name from the *Romans* who lived in it, who, as *Grey* agrees, called it *Pampendon* or *Pantheon*, because perhaps some Building was erected here in this Place, in Imitation of the *Pantheon* at *Rome* (this Wall being the utmost Confines of the *Roman Empire*) which was built in Honour of all the Gods. And as this Wall was the utmost Bounds of the *Roman Empire*, therefore there might be such a *Temple* in this Place, to remind the *Romans* of the necessary Assistance of all the Gods, to preserve the Bounds of the *Roman Empire.* The late ¹ Mr. *Horsley* will have the latter Syllable of this Word to come from the Word *Deen*, which signifies a *Hollow*, or a *Brook*, because such is the Place. But with this I cannot agree; the *Deen* could not have that Weight with it, as to give Name to the whole Place; or should that be allowed, how is the former Part of the Name accounted for? It retains therefore (as *Grey* justly observes) its Name, without much Alteration, since the *Romans* resided in it. After the Departure of the *Romans*, as the same Authority gives out, the Kings of *Northumberland* kept their Residence in it, and had their House now called *Pandon-Hall.* It was a safe Bulwark, having the *Picts Wall* on the North-side, and the River *Tine* on the South. This Place of *Pandon* is of such Antiquity, that if a Man would express an ancient Thing, it is a common Proverb, *As old as Pandon-Gate.* Thus far this Author.

¹ Rom.
Brit. p. 131.



SECT. I.

Of the MANOUR-CHARE.

BUT to treat of some Particulars of this ancient Town, we shall begin then at the *Manour-Chare*, which leads from *Pilgrim-street* to *St. Austin Fryers*. This Chare which leads from *Pilgrim-street* to *Jesus Hospital*, and from thence to the Head of the *Broad-Chare*, was in ancient Times called *Cowgate*. This is plain from an ancient Writing in the Possession of Mr. *Thomas Waters*, in *Pilgrim-street*, dated Feb. 20, in the 5th Year of *Edward* the 4th, where are these Words, describing the Situation of the House he possesses at present: *Prout jacet in vico Peregrinorum infra villam Novicastro super Tynam inter Tenementum nuper Laurentii de Alton ex parte Boreali, & Tenementum nuper Thome Clerk, ex parte Australi, & extendit in Longitudine a via Regia ante, usque vicum quondam vocatum Cowgate, modo vocatum Austyn-Chare, retro.* In the Reign of *Edward* the 4th it had the Name of *Austyn-Chare*; as appears also from this Writing: Now it has the Name of *Manour-Chare*, which some imagine to be given from the Word *Minor* or *Minorites*, or *Franciscans*; but unless they can prove that the *Fryery* of the *Franciscans* was situated here, they never can prove that the Chare was so called from them; and this is scarce possible to be done. For we have already shewn that the *Minorites* or *Franciscans* had their House in another Part of the Town, viz. in the *High-Fryar-Chare*; this is also clearly proved from the several Writings of the Company of *Taylors*, that this Place was formerly called *Cowgate*, and afterwards called the *Fram-Chare*, or *St. Austin Freat-Chare*. These Writings of theirs also mention an *Alms-house*, which went by the Name of *Ward's Alms-house*, situated in this Chare, I suppose it was situated at the Bottom of Mr. *Waters's* Garden, for I have heard some old People say, they remember thereabouts the Ruins of an *Alms-house*.

Cowgate, the ancient Name of the Street, is still continued in one Part of it, viz. from the Foot of *Silver-street*, to the Head of the *Broad-Chare*.

HAVING come down this Lane from *Pilgrim-street*, we come to three different Ways; that on the Right leads down into *Pandon*; that on the Front leads into the *Town's Hospital*; and that on the Left, into *St. Austin-Fryers*, and *Carliot-Croft*.



SECT. II.

Of St. AUSTIN-FRYERS.

THE left-hand Passage has still the Remains of a large Gate, which has been one of the Gates leading to *St. Austin-Fryers*, which, (having pass this Gate) is a little above upon the Right Hand. There is still a compleat Quadrangle to be seen, the South-side of which has undoubtedly been the Chapel. This seems to have been the ancient Building, for *Grey* seems to speak

ſpeak of ſome ſumptuous Additions that were made to it. In ſucceeding Ages, ſays he, it was enlarged and beautified with ſtately Buildings, Cloysters, and a Fair Church. The Kings of *England* ſince the Conqueſt, kept Houſe in it, whence they came with an Army Royal againſt *Scotland*; and ſince the Suppreſſion of Monafteries, made a Magazine and Store-houſe for the North Parts. Now of late that Princely Fabrick is demolished, and laid level with the Ground. The Pride, Covetouſneſs, Luxury and Idolatry of theſe Houſes brought a ſudden Ruin upon themſelves and Houſes.

THE ſame Authority tells us alſo, that there was an antient Religious Houſe founded by the Kings of *Northumberland*, and that ſeveral of them were buried here; but it cannot be true that they built any Thing for the St. *Auſtin* Fryers, for they came not into *England* till long after the Conqueſt, in the Year 1252. Then it was that *Lanfrank* of *Milan*, the firſt General of the *Eremites* of St. *Auſtin*, ſent ſome of them into *England* to ſeek a Dwelling for themſelves. The *Auguſtin* Fryers held their firſt Houſe given them in *Wales*, at a Place called *Wood-houſe*, which before had belonged to the Family of the noble Family of the *Turburwills*. Afterward *Humphry Bobun*, Earl of *Hereford* and *Effex*, in the Year of our Lord 1253, gave them a Houſe and beautiful Church, remarkable for a Spire of wonderful Workmanſhip, in *London*; which is now partly a Meeting-houſe for the German Proteſtants who have ſettled in *London*.

Anno 1377, the *Auguſtin* Fryers obtained Leave to eat Fleſh, upon Condition that they ſhould keep the Faſt of the Fryers Minors before Chriſtmas. *Stephen. ad. Vol. 2d. 221.*

▪ De rebus
Novocaſt'.

WHAT Year this Houſe was founded in, or this Order came to this Houſe, I have no where met with, but the *Auguſtines* are ſaid to have been founded by the Lord *Rofs*, or the Baron of *Werk*, which I am inclinable to believe very true, for in the 11th of *Edward* the Second, 1317. I find mention made of ſome Lands in *Coragate*, belonging to the Brethren of St. *Auſtin*, which were given them by *William Rofs* who was Baron of *Werk*. How much earlier than this King's Reign this Monaftery was founded, I have not been able to learn. But it's probable it was ſometime in the Reign of *Edward* the 1ſt, and this I think is out of Diſpute now, for ſince this Conjecture of my own, I received a Letter from the Rev. Mr. *Wearing*, of *Bampton*, in *Weſtmoreland*, with the following Account. King *Edward* the Firſt, in the 19th Year of his Reign, gave Leave to one *John de Capella*, to give and aſſign a Meſſuage of his in *Penrith*, to the Prior and Fryers of the Order of St. *Auguſtine*, in the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*.

THEY ſurrendred on the 9th of Jan. 30 Hen. 8.

THE incloſed Ground all round it, where is now the Paſture of *Nathaniel Clayton*, Eſq; Alderman, the Surgeons-Hall, the Hospitals, &c. did undoubtedly belong to them, and were their Gardens.

THIS Houſe is now turned partly into a Work-houſe, for the Employment of the Poor; Part of it is turned into a Houſe of Correſtion, a Dunghill, &c. Here is the Charity-School of the Pariſh of *All Hallows*, which was built Anno 1723, and an Houſe for the Maſter to live in, which was built the ſame Year.

THE Bells of *All Hallows* were caſt in this Place, which ſince the Decay of the Monaftery, was called the *Artillery-yard*, from the Townſmens performing there the Exercise of the *Pike* and *Gun*.

BEFORE I have done with this Monaftery, it may not be amiſs to mention a Paſſage in *Milbank's* Manuſcript, which came to my Hands ſince the compiling of this Antiquity. The Author of it ſays, " When I was young, (which

(which was, as I take it, about the First of King *James I.* Reign) “there were *Cloysters* in this Monastery, and a *fair Church*. A *Scot* did beg it of King *James*; after that took the *Lead* of it and sold it; but it was cast away before it came to its Market. He sold also some *Stones* to Sir *Peter Riddel*, who with them built the South-End of his fine House; but now it belongs to Captain *Dykes*, and his Posterity hath no right.

SECT. III.

Of JESUS HOSPITAL.

HAVING thus done with what relates to the Passage above mentioned on the *left Hand*, let us enter that on the *Front*. And this is what the People call the *Town's Hospital*, but its true Name is *Jesus Hospital*, for it was dedicated to the *Holy Jesus*. You ascend to it by Stairs from the high Street, and then enter into a *pleasing Field*, on the North-side of which is the said *Hospital*. It is three Story high, and the Under-story is adorned with *Piazza's*, which are about 60 Yards in Length, and make a very agreeable Walk. About the Middle of the *Piazas* is the Entrance into the second and third Stories; and over against this Entrance is a Fountain (very much beautified) for the Use of the *Hospital*.

THIS new *Hospital*, commonly called the *Town's Hospital* in the Manours, dedicated to the *Holy Jesus*, was founded, erected, and endowed, at the Charge of this Corporation, for a Master, and thirty nine poor Freemen, or Freemens Widows.

n Anno
1681, T.
Robson
Mayor.

THE Town allows them quarterly 20 s. and the Master 30 s.

TOWARDS the Bottom of this Field is another *Hospital*, erected for six poor Widows of Clergymen and Merchants, which was endowed by the Charity of Mrs. *Anne Davison*, Widow of Mr. *Benjamin Davison*, Merchant, and erected by the Corporation of *Newcastle*, *Nathaniel Clayton*, Esq; Mayor, *Thomas Wasse*, Esq; Sheriff, Anno 1725.

THEY have to subsist on 40 s. per Quarter each.

SECT. IV.

Of the BARBER-SURGEONS Hall.

ON the East of this same Field is the Hall of the *Barber-Surgeons*, which was rebuilt by them in the Year 1730.

IT is a very beautiful one, and not a little sumptuous; it stands upon tall *Piazas*, under which is a very spacious Walk. There is before it a fine Square, divided into four Areas or Grass-Plats, surrounded with Gravel-Walks, each of which is adorned with a Statue. The First of the two next the

N n

Hall

Hall is the Figure of *Æsculapius* placed upon a tall Pedestal, upon one Side of which is the Motto *Συμβέλουσιν τὰ ὄφιστα, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἔσχατα*. In the Area, opposite to this, is the Figure of *Hippocrates*, who bears an open Book, with these Words in it *ΠΕΡΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΜΑΤΩΝ*, and on the one Side of the Pedestal ἰσθὲ βεγχοῖς, ἢ τὸ τέχνημα κερὶ Αφ: α: τμ: α:; These were set up in the Year 1710, *John Shaw* and *Robert Golightly* Stewards.

ON the other two Grafs-Platts are the Figures of *Medicus Pergamensis* or *Galen*, and *Medicus Spagyricus* or *Paracelsus*, which were erected 1712, *Robert Golightly* and *William Handby* Stewards. I am inform'd by one of this Company, that in a little Time, the Wall at the Foot of the Garden will be taken away, and instead thereof will be Iron-Rails. It will shew the Hall and Gardens to some Advantage, but be rather too great an Ornament for such a dirty Part of the Town.

THERE are besides this Square two other Gardens for Herbs, which together with the *Hall* and *Garden* we have been speaking of, are attended by a Gardener, who lives there for that Purpose.



SECT. V.

Of WARD's Alms-house, ALVEY's Island, PANDON Hall.

WE now turn to the right Hand, and descend the Chair towards *Pandon*, and pass by Mr. *Water's* Garden, at the End of which was *Ward's* Alms-house, above mentioned, of which I have lately met with the following Account from the *Milbank* Manuscript. "The chief *Alms-house* in the Town is the *Ward's*, near the *Manour*; the *Mills* at *Pandon-gate* should give them, as I remember, 20 s. per annum, to buy them Coals; but old Mr. *Brandling* pulled off the Lead, on purpose to expel the poor People, which he did. The *Mills* are now fallen into one *Homers's* Hand, and so is lost for ever. I have seen the Writings, and know it. Below this is a narrow Passage which leads into the *Carlil Croft*. Below this again is a Place, which was formerly called the *Island*, as says Tradition. It was so called, because in former Times, when the Tide flow'd up to the *Stock-bridge*, there was thereabout a *Hill of Sand*, which at the Tide's leaving of it, appeared like an Island. They call it at present *Alvey's Island*, because it belong'd to one of that Name. It is the very Place, on which stands the *House*, *Cellars*, and *Malting* of Mr. *George Hinkster*, which are bounded on the West, North and South by the *King's Street*, and on the East by a waste Piece of Ground, of the *Lady Goldsburgh*, which was formerly called the *Stones*.

OPPOSITE to the South Front of this House was the ancient Building, viz. *Pandon-hall*, above mentioned, but now rebuilt in some Measure. There are still remaining many ancient Walls and Parts of this Building; it was of considerable Bigness, having been according to Tradition, on its North-front in Length from the *Stockbridge* to *Cowgate*; and on its West-front in Length from its North-west Corner, beyond that Lane that leads into *Blyth's Nook*.

IT is of great Antiquity, being built in the Times of the *Heptarchy*; for it was the House of the Kings of *Northumberland*, who liv'd in it, for which Reason it was call'd *Pandon-hall*.



Sect. VI.

Of FISHERGATE and WALL-KNOLL.

FROM hence we go Eastward unto *Pandon-Bridge*, which is called the *Stock-Bridge*. It was undoubtedly of Wood in ancient Times, tho' we meet with an Account of its being Stone, when *Thomas de Carliol* was Mayor, which was in *Edward I.* Time at latest. To this Place it was that the *Fishermen* brought up their Fish, and sold them here, as *Grey* observes from Tradition. But to confirm this beyond the Force of Tradition; it must certainly have been true, that the *Fish-market* was here, because the Street you go into when you have past *Pandon-Bridge*, was formerly called *Fisher-gate*. Now this is plain from an ancient Writing, which was drawn when *Henry le Scot* was Mayor of this Town, about the Year 1287. I shall give my Authority at large, because there depends upon it some other Things besides this.

THE Writing is a Conveyance of some Land which is thus described.

QUÆ extendit in longitudine à communi via super le Wall-Knoll, in australenz Partem domus Fratrum de monte Carmel, usque ad communem viam quæ solebat ducere versus Fishergate, &c.

WHICH Land extends itself from the Street of the *Wall-Knoll*, to the South-side of the Monastery of the *Carmelites*, even to the High-way, which formerly led to *Fishergate*.

NOW it is certain, this Monastery was at the Top of the *Wall-Knoll*; the Remains of it are still in Being, and shall be by and by further consider'd. It is also certain from this ancient Writing, that a Way led from the South-side of the said Monastery to *Fishergate*, therefore this Street must be *Fishergate*, because the common Way here spoken of could lead to no other Place. I take this common Way to have been those *Stairs* beside Mr. *Green's* House at the *Stockbridge*, which lead up to the *Gardens* there, and which, were it not a *Wall*, would lead directly from this Street to the Remains of this Monastery.

As we go along from the *Stockbridge*, we meet two Streets, one on the left Hand, and the other on the right. That on the left Hand is called the *Wall-Knoll*, which, as it is a very great Ascent and high Hill from *Fishergate*, so it seems to me to have this Name from the *Roman Wall* going along it; for the Word *Knoll* signifies an *Hill* or *Eminence*, as I gather from the Lord Bishop of *London's* Note in *Cambden* upon *Sevenoke* in *Kent*, who says, On the East-side of it standeth *Knoroll*, so called, because it is seated upon a *Hill*. And *Grey* says also positively, that it was Part of the *Piæ's* Wall.

At the upper End of the Street above mentioned, towards the *Carpenters Tower*, are still to be seen the Remains of the Hospital of the *Carmelites* or *White*

° The following Play coming too is intitled,

late to my Hands to be inserted in its proper Place, I am obliged to mention it here. It is intitled,

NOAH'S ARK; or, The SHIPWRIGHTS ancient PLAY, or DIRGE.

Deus incipitur.

ERE was this World that I have wrought,
No Marvel it is if I do show;

Their Folk in Earth I made of Nought,
Now are they fully my Foe.
Vengeance now will I do

Of them that have grieved me ill,
Great Floods shall over them go,
And run over Hoopes and Hill.
All Mankind dead shall be,
With Storms both stiff and steer;
All but Noah my Darling free,
His Children and their Wives,
Ever more yet they trow'd in me,
Save therefore I will their Lives.
Henceforth my Angel free,
Into Earth look what thou would,
Greet well Noah in this Degree,
Sleeping thou shalt him find:
Bid him go make a Ship
Of stiff Board and great,
Although he be not a Wright.
Therefore bid him not less,
He shall have Wit and Will,
Be that he come thereto;
All Things I him fulfill,
Pitch, Tar, Seam and Rowe.
Bid him in any Manner of Thing,
To Ship when he shall walk,
Of all kine Kind of Beast and Fowl,
The Male and Female with him he take.
Bid him go provey, say so,
In Ship that they not die,
Take with him Hay, Corn and Straw,
For his Fowl and his Fee.
Henceforth my Angel free
Tell him this for certain;
My Blessing with thee be,
While thou thou come again.

Angelus dicat.

Waken Noah, to me take tent.
Noah bid, if thou hear this Thing,
Eter whilst thou live thou shalt repent.

Noah respondit.

What art thou for Heaven's King,
That wakens Noah off his Sleeping,
Away I would thou went.

Angelus dicat.

It is an Anel to thee sent,
Noah, to tell thee hard Tiding;
For every ilk a Wight for Warks wild,
And many fowled in Sins fair,
And in Felony fowly filled;
Therefore a Ship thou dight to steer,
Of true Timber highly railed,
With thirty Cubits in Defence.
Look that she draw when she is drest,
And in her Side a Door thou shear,
With Fenestres full filly fest,
And make Chambers both more and less,
For a Flood that up shall burst;
Such a Flood in Earth shall be,
That every like Life that hath Life-ward,
Beast and Body with Bone and Blood,
They shall be stormed through Strefs of Storm;
Albeit thou Noah and thy Brood,
And their three Wives in your Hand,
For you are full righteous and good,
You shall be saved by Sea and Land,
In the Ship ere you enter out,
You take with you both Ox and Cow,
Of ilk a Thing that Life has lent,
The Male and Female you take with you.
You fetch in Fother for your Freight,
And make good Purveiance for you prove,
That they perish not in your Sight;
Do Noah as I have bidden thee need.

Noah respondit.

Lord be then in this Stead,
That me and mine will save and shield;
I am a Man no worth at Need,
For I am six hundred Winters old,
Unlusty I am to do such a Deed,
Worklooms for to work and weeld
For I was never since I was born,
Of Kind of Craft to burthen a Boat;
For I have neither Ryff nor Ruff,
Spyer, Sprund, Spront, no Spror.
Christ be the Shaper of this Ship,
For a Ship need make I must.
Eten wo worth thou fouled Sin,
For all too dear thou must be bought,
God for Thanks he made Mankind,
Or with his Hands that he them wrought;
Therefore or ever you blind,
You mind your Wife, and turn your Thought,
For of my Work I will begin,
So well were me were all forth brought.

Deabolus intrat.

Put off Harro, and wele away,
That ever I uprose this Day;
So may I smile and say,
I went, there has been none alive,
Man, Beast, Child nor Wife,
But my Servants were they;
All this I have heard say,
A Ship that made should be,
For to save with owten Nay,
Noah and his Meenye;
Yet trow I they shall be,
Thereto I make a Vow,
If they be never so stee,
To taynt them yet I trow.
To Noah's Wife will I wynd,
Gare her believe in me;
In Faith she is my Friend,
She is both whunt and stee,
Rest well, rest well, my own Dereday.

Uxor Noah dicat.

Welcome, fewsthere, what is thy Name,
Tyte that thou tell me.

Deabolus dicat.

To tell my Name I were full loath,
I come to warn thee of thy Skaith,
I tell thee secretly,
And thou do after thy Husband read,
Thou and thy Children will all be dead,
And that right hastily.

Uxor dicat.

Go Devil, how say, for Shame.

Deabolus dicat.

Yes, hold thee still le Dame,
And I shall tell how;
I swear thee by my crooked Snout,
All that thy Husband goes about
Is little for thy Profit;
Yet shall I tell thee how,
Thou shalt weet all his Will;
Do as I shall bid thee now,
Thou shalt weet every Deal.
Have here a Drink full good,
That is made of a mightful Main,
Be he hath drunken a Drink of this,
No longer shall he learn.
Believe, believe, my own dear Dame,

*I may no longer bide,
To Ship when thou shall sayre,
I shall be thy Side.*

Noah dicat.

*This Labour is full great
For like an old Man as me,
Lo, lo, fast I sweate,
It trickles at our myn ee;
Now Home will I wende,
My weary Bones for to rest,
For such Good as God hath sent,
There I get of the best,
Rest well Day, what Chear with thee.*

Uxor dicat.

*Welcome, Noah, as might I thee
Welcome to thine own Wayns.
Sit down here beside me,
Thou hast full weary Baynes:
Have eaten, Noah, as might I thee,
And soon a Drink I shall give thee,
Such Drink thou never none afore.*

Noah dicat.

*What the Devil what Drink is it,
By my Father's Soul I have nere lost my Wit.*

Uxor dicat.

*Noah, bode you tell me whereabouts you wends,
I give God a Vow, we two shall nere be Friends.*

Noah dicat.

*O Yes Dame could thou layne
I would thee tell my Wit.
How Good of Heaven an Angel sent,
And bad me make a Ship,
This World he will fore doe
With Storms both stiff and steer fell,
All but thee and me, our Children and Wifes.*

Uxor dicat.

*Who Devil made thee a Wright,
God give him Evil to sayre
Of Hand to have such flight,*

*To make Ship less or more perfect,
Men should have heard wide where
When you began to smite.*

Noah dicat.

*Yes Dame it is God's will,
Let be so thou not say,
Go make an End I will,
And come again full throng.*

Uxor dicat.

*By my Faith I no rake
Whether thou be Friend or Foe,
The Devil of Hell thee speed,
To ship when thou shalt go.*

Noah dicat.

*God send me Help in high,
To clink you Nail too
God send me help in high;
Your Hand to hold again,
That all may well be done,
My Strokes be not in Vain.*

Angelus dicat.

*God hath thee Help hither send,
Thereof be thou right bold,
Thy Strokes shall fair be kend,
For thou thy Wife has cowld.*

Noah dicat.

*Now is this Ship well made
within and without thinks me,
Now home then will I wend
To fetch in my Money,
Have good day both old and young,
My Blessing with you be.*

Deabolus dicat.

*All that is gathered in this Stead,
That will not believe in me,
I pray to Dolphin Prince of dead,
Scald you all in his Lead
That never a one of you thrive, nor thee.*

FINIS. Amen.

White Fryers. The East of their Church is still standing, to the repairing of which *Roger Thornton* left in his Will two fother of Lead; this Hospital being dedicated to *St. Michael*, gave the Name to it of *St. Michael's* on the Mount.

IT is said by *Dugdale* in his *Baron. Lumley*, that the *Roger Thornton* he is there speaking of, was the Founder of the House of the *White Fryars* in *Newcastle*. But this *Roger* can scarce be the Founder of it, for I have proved him to be the younger *Roger*; and it was taken Notice of above, that *Roger* the Elder left Two Fother of Lead to it when he died, so that if either of them be the Founder, it must be the Elder, rather than the Younger that *Dugdale* speaks of.

BUT I believe it will be a difficult Matter, upon Examination, to prove either the Father or the Son the Founder of it, for it boasts a greater Antiquity: For this *Domus Fratrum de Monte Carmel*, is mentioned in an ancient Writing which was drawn when *Henry le Scot* was Mayor, about the Year 1287, in the Reign of *Edward* the 1st, as is said above, and therefore it must at that Time have been in being; but the Elder of them was not Mayor of *Newcastle*, 'till 114 Years after this; so that it is impossible he should be the Founder, and therefore much less his Son. They might, and probably they

both of them were great Benefactors, or second Founders to it, and so have been esteemed each of them Founders themselves.

THEY surrender'd at the same Time with the Rest: Sometime after they surrender'd, King Henry the 8th made a present of this Priory and its Revenues, together with some other Lands belonging to other religious Houses, lying in Newcastle upon Tyne, to Sir John Gresham, Alderman of the City of London, and Richard Billingsford, Gent. who 21st of February, 2d Edward the 6th, conveyed them to William Dent, of this Town, Gentleman. What they conveyed was as follows.

¶ This Orchard and Garden were undoubtedly the Gardens of Swaddle, Green, Grey, &c. all that Ground which descends into Filther-gate. ¶ Halystone or Holy-stone, a Village in Northumberland where in the Infancy of the English Church, Paulinus is said to have baptized many thousands

THE House or Priory of St. Michael de Wall Knoll, with the Things following belonging to it, ¶ a Garden and Orchard, about an Acre of Ground; a Close, about 4 Acres, near the Walls of the Town, 34 Messuages, three Gardens, and one Close; also a Close called Colerigges, and four Les Rigges in the Sheild Field; also 17 more Messuages in the Town and Suburbs, belonging to the Monastery of Tinnmouth; also four Tenements and a Garden, in this Town, belonging to the Monastery of Alnwick; also three Houses belonging to the Nuns of ¶ Halystone; also six Houses, in this Town, belonging to Newminster; also a House, in this Town, belonging to the Monastery of Blanchland; together with every Thing belonging to the said Monasteries in this Town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

IN the 24th of Queen Elizabeth, this William Dent, Alderman, and William his Son, conveyed this Priory, together with an House and Orchard, and a Garden, containing an Acre of Ground, to William Jenison, then Mayor of Newcastle, and Richard Hodgson, Alderman.



SECT. VIII.

Of CROSSWELL-GATE, BYKER-CHARE.

ABOVE when we went from Fisbergate-street, we met two Streets, that on the Left Hand we have already treated of: The other, I imagine, is that which formerly went by the Name of Crosswell-gate, which is often mentioned in ancient Writings. It is reported that the Dwelling-house of Roger Thornton was in this Street. Whatever Truth is in this, it is certain, that many Houses in this Street pay an Annual Rent to the Lord Scarborough to this Day, into whose Family the Grand-daughter of Roger Thornton was married. There are in this Street several Lanes or Allies, the first we meet with in going along from Fisbergate, is a Place called, at present, Blyth's Nook: It is built over Pandon Burne. The next is a narrow Lane leading to the Burne Bank, a Place by which Pandon Burne runs into the Tyne. It lies very low, and before the Heightning of the Ground with Ballast, and the Building of the Wall and Key, was often of great Hazard to the Inhabitants; once in particular a most melancholy accident happen'd in this Place, in the Year 1320, the 13th of Edward the 3d, the River of Tyne over-flowed so much, that 120 Laymen, and several Priests, besides Women, were drowned; and as Grey says, 140 Houses were destroyed. Compleat Hist. Eng. Vol. 1st. P. 235.

BEYOND this again is a Chare called Byker Chare, which seems by the aged Look of several of the Buildings, those especially at the North-end of the Chare, where is the House of Mr. Henry Atkinson, Hoastman, to be of great Antiquity: Perhaps it got the Name of Byker-Chare, from one Robert de

de Byker and Laderine, his Wife, who had Lands in *Pandon*, &c. See *Anno* 1299.

BEYOND this again is *Cocks Chare*, *Love-lane*, &c. where are some Houses which deserve a better Situation.



Sect. IX.

COWGATE, TRINITY-HOUSE, BROAD-CHARE.

WHEN we came to *Pandon-Hall*, we went Eastward into *Pandon*; it remains now, that we go Southward from the same Place. Leaving then *Silber-street* on the Right Hand, we come into *Cowgate*, which has been a Part of the Town where some eminent Men have lived in; such as *Gilbert de Cowgate*, *Walter de Cowgate*, &c. who were Men of Fortune and Estate. Going forward, we pass by *Blythe Nook* on the Left Hand, and the *Dog-Bank* on the Right, and then we come to the *Broad Chare*; a little below the Entrance of which, is the *Trinity House*; which according to some was a *Monastry*, dedicated to the *Holy Trinity*. This Order of the *Trinity House* was founded by *St. John de Matba* and *St. John de Valois*, in the Year 1198, in the Popedom of *Innocent III*. The End of its Institution was the Redemption of Captives. In the Year 1224, a *Monastry* was founded for this Order in *Kent*. What Time this *Monastry* of the *Trinity* (if there was such a one) was founded in this Town, we are intirely in the Dark: Only it was said by some, that *Laurentius* of *Newcastle*, was its Founder. If this be true, it is not improbable but it was *Laurentius Alton*, who was Mayor of this Town in 1435 and 1436, &c.

WE are also equally at a loss as to its Situation: For *Bishop Burnet*, in his Collection of Records, P. 146, says, It was on the *Wall-knoll*, in *Newcastle*; and that they surrender'd *January* 10th, 30th of *Henry* the 8th. If it was here, I know of no Place to fix it in, but where the *Carmelites* were, and this could never be. I am therefore inclinable to believe, that this *Monastry* means that of the *Carmelites*; and through a Mistake is called that of the *Trinity*.

BUT be that as it will, it is certain that this Place called the *Trinity House*, was no *Religious House*: For it is said in our Account below, to have been called of old Time *Dalton's Place*. And besides, had it been this *Religious House*, the Mariners could not have got Possession of it 'till its Suppression, which was on the 10th of *January*, 30th of *Henry* the 8th; whereas it was conveyed to them the 20th of *Henry* the 7th, as the following Account testifies.

A Writing in the Custody of the Brethren of the *Trinity-House*, dated the 4th Day of *January*, the 20th of the Reign of *Henry* the 7th, which gives an Account of a Messuage and Garden, which was convey'd by one *Ralph Hebborne*, of *Hebborne*, of *Northumberland*, Esq; to the Fraternity of the Mariners. It is the Place where is now the *Trinity House*, which was in old Time called *Dalton's Place*.

IN the same Writing it is order'd, that the aforesaid Messuage, &c. shall be repair'd for Ever by the common Purse of the Brotherhood; that in some convenient Part of it should be an *Hall* for the Fellowship to meet in, at all Times

Times convenient, for the observing of their Rules, &c. and that in the Residue of the same, there should be certain Lodgings order'd for such of the said *Fellowship*, as afterwards should fall into Poverty, or be not able to sustain themselves: Those they held during the Term of their Lives, and then were succeeded by others in the like necessitous Circumstances. It was also order'd in this Writing, that within the said Messuage, there should be a Chappel and a Priest, to sing and say Mass, and other Divine Service therein, as should be appointed by the Aldermen, and Wardens of the said *Fraternity*, for the Time being. That the Priest and the said poor Persons so admitted, should pray for the good Estate of the said *Ralph Hebborne*, Master *John Hebborne*, *George Hebborne*, and for the Masters Souls, and for the good Estate of the said *Fellowship*, and for the Souls of such of the same *Fellowship* as be departed, or hereafter should depart to the Mercy of God; and also for the Souls of *John Dalton*, sometime Owner of the said Messuage, his Ancestors Souls, and all Christian Souls.

ONE Part of this Writing was to be put in a Chest, belonging to the *Fellowship*, and kept by them; the other was to be kept in a Chest for that purpose, in the Vestry of *All-Hallows* in this Town, in the Custody of the Church-Wardens, for the Time being, for Ever.

THIS was further confirm'd to the *Fraternity* of the *Trinity House*, by *Thomas Hebborne*, Son of the said *Ralph Hebborne*, on the 9th of *September*, in the 16th of the Reign of King *Henry* the 8th, upon the Conditions following, viz. That the *Fellowship* should pay to the said *Thomas Hebborne*, his Heirs or Assigns, within the Town of *Newcastle*, on the Vigil of the Apostles, *Peter* and *Paul*, in the Month of *June*, a Pottle of *Wine*, if it be demanded yearly, for Evermore. That the said *Thomas Hebborne* should be made a Brother of the *Fraternity*, and Partaker of all Masses, good Prayers and Suffrage, which should afterwards be celebrated, said and done by the Chaplain and Priest of the *Fraternity*, within the *Trinity House*, and at the *Trinity* Altar within the Church of *All-Hallows*, for Evermore; with such Obsequies and Funeral Ceremonies, as usually were done at the Burial of any Brother of the same *Fraternity*, if the said *Thomas* departs within this Town of *Newcastle*. The Priest of the *Trinity House* at this Time, was one *Sir Robert Ellison*.

To this Writing was annex'd the Seal of the Town of *Newcastle*, and the Names of the Mayor, Sheriff, and Aldermen.

On Oct. the 5th, 28 Hen. 8. Light-houses were permitted to be built by the Trinity-house, to found, edify, make and build two Towers; that is to say, one on the North Part of Shields, in the Entrance of the Harbour, and another upon the Hill.

KING *James* the 1st, in the third Year of his Reign, granted to the Master, Pilots, and Seamen of *Newcastle*, a Charter.

SEVENTEENTH of October 1664, King *Charles* the 2d, granted them another Charter.

AND a Third was granted them 26th of July 1687, by King *James* the 2d.

IN a Manuscript I have frequently mentioned, it is said that the *Trinity House* in the *Broad Chare*, was held by the Masters and Mariners of this Town of the *Andersons*, by giving them a red Rose at *Christmas*, which *Bartram Anderson* turned to Wine, and then sold it to *Sir Ralph Jenison*, and it adds, how they agree I know not. It is at present a very pretty Building, consisting of a handsome Square, very Monastick in it's Aspect, having it's Apartments or Lodgings for the Inhabitants, a very neat Chappel, and a magnificent Hall. It maintains 14 Persons, allowing every one a Chamber, eight Shillings per Month, Coals and Cloathing. There are also 15 extra Persons, which have allowed them, some more, some less.

LEAVING this House of the *Marriners*, we go down the *Broad Chare*, without any Thing remarkable, 'till you come to the *Key-side*; about the Middle of it is a Square, which goes by the Name of *Stony-hill*, nigh it a Lane, called *Spicer-lane*, which also leads on to the *Key*.



CHAP. XII.

Of the Suburbs, and other out Places.

Sect. I.

Of the FORTH.



WITHOUT the *Clofe-Gate* is a pretty long Street, with Houses on each Side; which goes as far as a *Dike* called *Skinner-Bournè*, where are of late Years a Factory belonging to Mr. *Thomlinson*, a *Pot-House* to Mr. *Joseph Blenkinsop* and *Ralph Harl*, and a *Wass-House* to Mr. *Dagney*, and Company; from thence Northward at the Top of the Hill is the Place called the *Forth*, anciently called the *Frith*, which lies without the Walls of the Town, and abutts on the South on a certain little *Clofe* called *Goose-green-Clofe*, then it extends itself to a *Clofe* called *Dove-cote-Clofe*, and from thence Westward by the furthest Ditch of the *Clofe*, which lies contiguous to the Corner of the Hedge, which is next to the Common Way which leads into the *Forth*. Then by and over the Common Way to the little Rivulet or Syke of Water in the Bottom of the Valley, and so passing the Syke, you go upwards to the *Clofe* called *Goose-green-Clofe*. The *Forth* contains 11 Acres of Ground. It was surveyed by Order of the Parliament, in the Year 1649, and valued at 121. per Annum.

It was valued Tythe-free. The Town pay'd 41. per Annum to the King for it.

How it comes to be called *Forth* or *Frith*, I can only conjecture. The Word ' *Forth* or *Frith*, as it is anciently called, comes from the Saxon Word *Frith*, which signifies Peace. For the English Saxons held several Woods to be sacred, and made them *Sanctuaries*. From this Definition of the Word, it may be no improbable Conjecture that the ancient Saxons inhabiting about the Parts of the Wall where the Town now is, gave the Name of *Frith* to

Blount
Law Dictio-
nary in
verb. *Frith*.

this Place, as it was perhaps endowed with gloomier Shades and darker Recesses, the awful Exciters of Heathen Superstition, than other Places about the Town were.

IN the Reign of King Henry III. a Licence was granted to the Townsmen of *Newcastle*, bearing Date Dec. 23d of his Reign to dig Coals and Stones, &c. in this Place called the *Forth*. And here it was as some think, or rather as others, in the *Castle Leaves* that the first *Newcastle* Coals were wrought.

IT seems to have been all along a Place of Pleasure and Recreation. For it was an ancient Custom for the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriff of this Town, accompanied with great Numbers of the Burgeses, to go every Year at the Feasts of *Easter* and *Whitsuntide* to the *Forth*, with the Maces, Sword and Cap of Maintenance carried before them. Undoubtedly the vast Concourse of both young and old at this Place at these Seasons of the Year, rather than at any other about this Town, is the remains of this ancient Custom.

AFTER the building of the *Castle* it is said (but without any just Authority) that the *Forth* was anciently a *Fort* belonging to the *Castle*.

IN the Year ; Part of it was turned into a pretty large Bowling-Green; which was adorn'd with a broad Gravel Walk and a double Row of Trees around it. It is at present a mighty pretty Place, exceeding by much any Common Place of Pleasure about the Town. On the East-side of it, you have a Prospect of Part of the Town's Wall, through which is the Common Passage to and from this Place under a shady Walk of Trees; on the West you View the Grounds of the Village of *Elswick*, which have a gentle ascent to the Village itself; a Place at the proper Season of the Year much frequented by the Town's People, for its pleasing Walk and rural Entertainment.

FROM this Quarter we view also as we do from the South, the Banks of the River *Tyne*, together with their Villages. On the North is an House of Accommodation.

GREY says that it was given to the Townsmen for their Services, by Edward III. Whereas it seems to have been theirs in the Reign of Hen. III. However if the other Conjecture be true, I verily believe it was given to the Town for that memorable Victory obtain'd by the Townsmen, when the Earl of *Murray* was taken Prisoner, which is commemorated in *Anno Christi*, 1342.



SECT. II.

Of WARDEN-CLOSE.

FROM hence we proceed to the West-gate, which gives Name to a little Village within the Bounds of the County of *Northumberland*, from whence still going on by the Out-side of the Town's Wall, we come to the *Warden's-close*. It seems to be called the *Warden's-close*, because it belong'd to the Wardens of the Priory of *Tinmouth*. For Grey tells us he had his House, Garden, and Fish-Pond, &c. here. This indeed is not improbable, for the Monastery of the *Black-Fryers* was dependant upon the Priory of *Tinmouth*: And we are sure that this *Close* was Part of the Garden belonging to the *Black-Fryers* in former Times. And there are still the seeming Remains of Fish-Ponds, Gardens, &c.

At the Top of this Field towards the North, is a Field call'd the *Shoulder of Mutton Close*, because it is in the Shape of a *Shoulder of Mutton*, which must formerly have been Part of the *Warden's-close*. In this is a Cistern of Water, which a curious Friend of mine imagines, supplied the *Black-Fryers*. This perhaps may be true enough. The Well belonging to this Monastery may proceed from it. But I take its grand Use to have been to supply with Water the Fish-Ponds and Gardens just now mentioned.



SECT. III.

Of NEWGATE Suburbs.

THE Suburbs out of Newgate Grey informs us, were ruined in the late Civil Wars. However the Street *Gallowgate*, (so called because of the Way that the Malefactors of the Town of *Newcastle* go to the Gallows; which is situated in a very low Place called the *Gallows-hole*) Is become again a very tollerable Street, and a very pleasant Place, having in it some good Houses, which are situated in Gardens and Fields. At the Top of this Street is a Lane which leads to the West-gate, Quarry-house, &c. it borders upon a Field called the *Shoulder of Mutton Close*.



SECT. IV.

Of the CASTLE LEASES, TOWN MOOR, &c.

OPPOSITE to this Lane is the *Castle Leases*, called anciently the *Castle Field*, a large Piece of Ground belonging to the Town, containing 141 Acres 12 Perches: Grey informs us, that Tradition said it was the Gift of King *John* to the good Men of *Newcastle*. However this be, it is certain that it had been the Town's immemorially or Time out of Mind, in the Reign of King *Edward III.* For in the 31st of that Reign the Town of *Newcastle* took an Inquisition in the *Castle Field* on a *Palm Sunday Eve*, the 31st Year of King *Edward III.* desiring the Confirmation of the *Castle Moor* and *Field*, and the Privileges belonging to them: And the King by his Letters Patents dated at *Westminster*, confirmed to the Burgessees of *Newcastle* the other Charters they had obtain'd, and also confirmed to them the Possession of the *Castle Moor*, and *Castle Field*; they having belong'd to this Town immemorially at this Time: He also, as appears by the said Charters, confirmed to the Burgessees of this Town, and their Heirs, the Liberty of digging Coals, Stone, and all other Advantages arising from the said *Castle Moor*.

^r Concessimus pro nobis & heredibus nostris quod predicti Burgeses & eorum heredes habent & teneant moram & terras predictas Lib. Cart.

THIS Place was formerly the Inheritance of divers Persons, Owners thereof, who were accustomed from ancient Time, to take the fore Crop thereof yearly, at or before *Lammas-Day*, and after that, by an ancient Custom, all the Burgessees of this Town used to put in their Kine, and used the same in pasturing of them 'till *Lady-day* in *Lent* yearly; and then to lay the same for Meadow again 'till *Lammas*.

IN the Year 1679, when *George Morton* was Mayor, the Town purchased the Sweepage of the Castle Leases for the Benefit of the Burgeses.

IN the 33d of *Charles II.* a Licence was granted the Mayor and Burgeses to purchase the Sweepage of the *Castle Leases*.

THE Grounds of it abut on the said Castle Moor on the East and North Parts, upon the Highway leading to *Kenton* on the West, and on the other Way leading to the said Castle Moor on the South.

WHEN the Parliament took an Inquisition of it, the Forth and Town Moor in the Year 49, were valued at 27l. per Annum.

THE Mill in the *Castle Leases*, commonly called *Chimley Mill*, upon the Syke or Rivulet called *Bailiff-Burn*, and the other Mill called *Little Mill*, were at the same Time valued at 10l. per Annum each.

THIS Ground was always valued Tythe-free.

ON the West and North of the *Castle Leases* lies the *Town-Moor*. It is a very spacious Piece of Ground, containing 1037 Acres, one Rood, two Perches. It was originally a Wood, very famous for Oak Trees, out of which have been built many hundred of Ships, and all the Houses of the old Town of *Newcastle*.

THIS Moor, together with the *Castle Leases*, or *Castle Lizards*, called anciently the *Castle Moor*, and *Castle Field*, were the Right of the Town of *Newcastle*, and had been so Time out of Mind, as has been just now observed in the Reign of King *Edward III.* who in his Charter of the Town, dated the Tenth of May, in the 31st Year of his Reign, confirmed the Holding and Possessing of it, and the Working of Coals, Stones, &c. in it; together with all the Profits arising from it (in the same Manner he had confirmed all the Immunities and Privileges, which had been granted by the Kings, his Predecessors) to the Burgeses of *Newcastle*.

THE ancient Bounds of the *Town-Moor*, which are the same to this Day, and answer still in every Particular, are thus described in the Charter above-mentioned.

ET quia ex parte Dilectorum Nobis Burgensium ejusdem Villæ Nobis est Supplicatum, ut cum Mora & Terra Vocata Castle-Field & Castle-Moor, ex parte Boreali Dictæ Villæ Novicæstri de quadam Placea Vocata Ingledick Versus Orientem Per Metas Positas Usque ad Quandam Placeam Vocatam Le Thornbusk Juxta Crucem [& Deinde per Certas [Divisas & Metas Positas Versus Dictam Villam Novicæstri Usque] Furcas] & sit inter Postos Furcarum; Ita quod Una Postis Fiat in Marchia Inter Terram Prioris de Tynemouth & Terram Dictæ Villæ Novicæstri & sit Usque Le Quarldike & Deinde per Viam Usque ad eandem Villam Novicæstri, sunt terra & solum Dictæ Villæ Novicæstri Pertinentia ad eandem Villam a tempore quo non extat Memoria.

THE Substance of which is, it Bounders on a certain Street or Causeway, called *Gingler-Dyke*, and Bounders to a Street or Causeway called *Thornbusk*, besides the Cross; and from thence to the Bounders set towards the Town of *Newcastle*, unto a Gallows set between the Trees or Posts of the Gall-house; so that one Post is placed and set in the Marches, between the Fields and Lands of the Prior of *Tynmouth*, and the Fields and Grounds of *Newcastle*; and so extendeth unto the *Quarrel-Dyke*, and from thence unto the *King's-Street*, and so on unto the said Village.

IT is the Opinion of ^a some, that this large Piece of Ground was the Gift of *Adam de Athol*, of *Gesmond*, to the Town: But if the Town of *Newcastle* had

had an Immemorial Right to the Town-Moor, in the Days of *Edward III.* and this is proved from his Charter above-mentioned; then it is very improbable that *Adamarus de Athol*, of *Gefmunde*, should be the Donor of it. For this ^{w De reb.} *Adam* was High Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland*, in the Fifth ^{Novicall. p. 9.} of *Richard II.* and was living in the Year of our Lord 1392, as appears by an Indulgence of 45 Days granted to the Church of *St. Andrew's*, which was in the Proceedings upon a Dispute, about 30 Years after, relating to the *Town-Moor*. It is declared, that the *Town-Moor* had belonged to the Town of *Newcastle* immemorially, or Time out of Mind: But how can it be said to be in the Possession of the Town for so long a Time, when he himself, who gave it, lived thirty Years after this Declaration? And if he did so, no doubt but several others liv'd so long too. Either then the Town was not at the Time of this Dispute immemorially in the Possession of this Ground, or this *Adamarus de Athol*, was not the Donor of it. Again, had he been the Donor of it, he must have been 120 Years old at his Death; that is to say, he liv'd thirty Years after this Dispute, and Ninety before to make it immemorial; (which is the least Time that can be allow'd to make any Thing so) so that these two put together will make that Number of Years at his Death. It is not indeed in this Age of the World impossible for a Man to live so long, but yet it is highly improbable. There are few come to this Age, and when they do, they are look'd upon as so many great Exceptions to the general Rule of the Ages of Men; and then their Ages stand upon Record to succeeding Generations; and no doubt, had this been true of *Adam de Athol*, it wou'd at least have been mention'd upon his *Tomb-Stone*, but we find no such Thing. Nay, should we allow, for the Sake of making him the Donor, that he really lived 120 Years; yet after all, this grand Absurdity would follow, that if the *Town*, when this Dispute happen'd, had had it immemorially, he must have made a Present of it on the very Day he was born.

FOR these Reasons therefore it's impossible he should be the Donor of it, but some of his *Ancestors* of the same Name might: And this is the rather to be imagin'd, because Tradition says, it was *Adam de Athol*, of *Jesumund*, handing down the Name to this Day. As then he was of the same Name, and undoubtedly a great Benefactor to this Town, so the good Deeds of some of his Ancestors might have been ascribed to him through Mistake, and so be handed down to this present Day. There was one *Adam de Jesumutbia*, or *Gefmund*, who order'd that one *Good-Plank*, or *Six-Shillings*, should be given annually (as may be seen in the Account of the *Tyne-Bridge*) for the Reparation of the *Bridge*. Perhaps it was him, for the *Bridge* was burnt in the Reign of *Henry III.* in the Year 1248, and immediately they set about the Repair of it, and this *Adam* was one of the Benefactors to it. If then Tradition says true, that *Adam de Jesumund* was the Donor of the *Town-Moor* to the Town, this is probably the very Man, and whether he gave it before the Burning of the *Bridge*, or at the Time of his Benefaction to the *Bridge*; yet in the Thirty first of *Edward III.* it would undoubtedly have been the Town's immemorially, which is a good presumptive Proof of this Conjecture, that this was the very Man. Be this as it will, it is certain that it had been the Town of *Newcastle's* Time out of Mind in the Thirty first Year of *Edward III.* and was then confirm'd to them, as has been observed above, in our Account of the *Castle Leases*.

TWO Fairs are kept upon this Moor, on the First of *August*, and Eighteenth of *October*, of which the *Tolls*, *Booths*, *Stallage*, *Pickage*, and Courts of *Pic-powder*, to each of the Fairs, were reckoned worth *communibus Annis* 12 l. in *Oliver's* Time.

IN the Survey made of the *Town-Moor*, in the troublesome Times, it was reported that the *Coal Mine*, or *Colliery*, in the *Town-Moor*, extended it self under the Superficies of the *Town-Moor* one hundred Acres, and that the Value of it was to the Town 35 l. per Annum.

IT is the *Pasture* for the Cows belonging to the Freemen of *Newcastle*.

IT is much frequented by the Gentry of this Town, and others for Exercise and Health; it being (that Part of it especially call'd the *Cow-bill*;) a Place of the most wholesome Air about the Town.

Of the NUN-MOOR.

THE *Nun-Moor* is that large Piece of Ground that lies on the West of the *Town-Moor*, between the *Thorn-Bush* and the *Hedge* that separates from it the Grounds of *Kenton*.

RICHARD I. confirm'd to *St. Mary's* and the *Nuns* of *Newcastle*, whatsoever had been given them by *Afalack*, the Founder of that *Hospital*; (as is observable in his Charter of the Founding of *St. Mary's*) whatever belonged to him, as well in Land as in Money; or Houses; whatever he had acquired and obtained, both within and without the Town of *Newcastle*, all these he confirmed; and he himself also gave them two *Carucates* of Land of his own, that they might pray for his Soul. This is supposed to be the Charter for the Confirmation of *Nun-field*, or as it seems to have been otherwise called *Nun-house*, in the *Town-Moor*. And if this Conjecture be true, it is clear that this *Afalack* gave the *Nun-Moor* to the *Nuns* of *St. Bartholomew*, and not as is commonly reported *Adam de Athol*. These *Nuns* were the Occasion of it's being intitled *Nun-field*, or *Nun-house*, or the *Nun-Moor*, as it is called at this Day.

IN the Fourth of the Reign of *Henry VII.* Dame *Joan*, Priores of the Monastery of *St. Bartholomew* the Apostle, in *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, and Convent of the same, granted a Lease of the *Nun-Moor* for an hundred Years to the Mayor, Sheriff, Aldermen, and Commonality of this Town, under the yearly Rent of one Pound three Shillings and four Pence. Hence it is plain that this Moor belonged to those *Nuns*, and took it's Name from them.

IN the Eleventh of *Henry VIII.* there was an award between the said *Priory* and *Convent*, and *William Bennet*, Esq; Owner of *Kenton*, about the Bounders of it.

IN the Thirty sixth of the same Reign, it was granted to *John Broxholm*, in Consideration of 1122 *l.* 15 *s.* 6 *d.* and was conveyed by those claiming under him to the Mayor and Burgeses of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*.

THIRTY Seventh *Hen. VIII.* upon an Inquisition then taken and returned into the *Exchequer* of Lands, belonging to Religious Houses, *Nun-moor* is certified to be within the County of *Northumberland*.

THE other Parts of the Suburbs out of *Newgate* is a Street that reaches as far as the *Barras-bridge*, called *Sidgate*, which consists of Houses very indifferent, most of which are inhabited by poor People; but very sweetly situated, having the *Leases* or Gardens behind them.



Seet. V.

Of the Suburbs of PILGRIM-STREET.

WE come now to the Suburbs of *Pilgrim-street* gate; which were also ruined in the late Civil Wars. But at present it is a very well built Street, having in it some very pretty Houses, such as are the Houses of Mr. *John Stephenson*, Merchant, Mr. *John Morris*, Hoattman, and several belonging to Mr. *William Graham*, &c.

THIS Street is the most Pleasant Situation of any within or without the Town.

IT stands as it were in the middle of Gardens and Shady Fields, which make it a delicious Place in the Summer Season.

IN the upper Part of it, nigh the *Barras-bridge*, are to be seen the Remains of the Hospital dedicated to *St. Mary Magdalen*, which was vulgarly called the *Maidlein's*. It was seated at the Summit of an Hill, beneath which is the Well called *St. Mary Magdalen's Well*, so named from the Hospital, as are also several Fields which to this Day are called the *Maidlin Meadows*.

IT was founded by King *Henry I.* for a Master, Brethren and Sisters to receive *Leprous Folks*, and since that Sickness abated, for the poor of the Town in Time of Pestilence. Fourteen within the House were allowed every one a Room, 8*s.* per Month, Coals, and Fifteen without, some 8*s.* per Month, some 5*s.* some 2*s.* 6*d.*

ONE **John Bland* was the Master of this Hospital in the Reign of *Edward* III. he was a Man of a fair Character, and good Reputation. It is recorded of him, that he died the Day before the Feast of *St. Michael* the Archangel, or on the 28th of *September*, in the ninth Hour of that Day, in the Year of our Lord 1374. His Body was buried nigh the High-Altar, on the North side of the Chancel, in *St. Mary Magdalen's Chapel*.

HE was a great Benefactor to this Hospital, as appears from his Charity and Generosity in the first Year of his Mastership. For whereas *Laurentius Acton* had the said Hospital in *perpetuum*, for himself, his Heirs and Assigns, this worthy Man paid for his own Right 40 Marks to the said *Laurentius*, and the said *Laurentius* had the first Fruits belonging to the said Hospital, which yearly amounted to the Sum of 200 Marks.

ONE *Richard Sperman* had an annual Pension from the said Hospital of 8 Marks, which Pension the abovementioned Gentleman in the 2d Year of his Mastership bought out for the said Hospital.

HE also the same Year freed the said Hospital from an annual Pension, which was payable to *Hugo de Mitford*.

THE same Master of this Hospital, in this same Year following, built in the said Hospital a Consistory, a Stable, and a Bier, and made in the Quire two New Windows facing the South of the said Chapel, besides a Number of other good and generous Charities which he bestowed upon this Hospital.

* Johannes de Bland obiit die mensis proximo ante festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli, hora nona illius diei, anno Domini millesimo Tricesimo septuagesimo quarto. Cujus corpus humatum est juxta summum altare ex parte Boreali cancellarii, in Capella Beate Marie Magdalene. Lib. Cant.

THE same Gentleman proves judicially in the King's Court, that the Mayor and Commonalty of *Newcastle* upon *Tine*, did assign, present, and induct the Master of the said Hospital. He was Master of the said Hospital about five Years.

IN the Reign of our Lord 1564, in the 6th of *Queen Elizabeth*, one *Edmund Wiseman*, Servant to the right Honourable Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Knight, and Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, obtained by the Procurement of one *Cuthbert Bewick*, a Burgess and Merchant of this Town of *Newcastle*, a Presentation from the *Queen*, of the Hospital of *St. Mary Magdalen*, lying without the Wall of *Newcastle*; of which Hospital the Mayor and Burgesses of this Town were the true and very Patrons, and had till then presented Time out of y^e Mind. By Virtue of this Presentation from the *Queen*, *James Bishop* of *Durham* would have inducted the said *Wiseman* (in the Year aforesaid, betwixt *Lammas* and *Martinmas*) into the Possession of the said Hospital; but the Mayor and Aldermen of the Town having Respect to the Defence of their Patronage, would in no wise permit the said Bishop to give Induction therein: For the Hospital of *St. Mary Magdalen* was a Donative, and not a Benefice inductible by any Bishop.

y^e The West-Spittle, the Hospital called the Magdalens, and the Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, have been given by the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle, Time out of Mind.

IN the Year 1569, 15th *February*, the Mayor and Burgesses of *Newcastle* granted the next Presentation of *St. Mary Magdalen*, commonly called the *Maudlenes*, to *Henry Anderson*, *Robert Mitford*, and *Christopher Mitford*.

2 This Pigg was a Rebel, a very great Enthusiast, a Monument of his whimsical Head is that Stone-Pillar, a little North of the three Mile Bridge, which very deservedly to this Day, bears the Title of Pigg's Folly.

IN the Account of *Ficket-Tower*, there is Mention made of a *Great Cross*, standing within *Maudlin-Barras*; and in the *Milbank* Manuscript it is said, At the End of the *Barras-Bridge* before the Chapel stood a stately Cross firm and compleat, and 2 *John Pigg* in the Time of the Rebellion took it down, and called it Idolatry, and thought to make his own Use of it; but it was broke by some who hated it should be prophaned. This Hospital at the Suppression was valued at 9 l. 11 s. 4 d.

LEAVING *St. Mary Magdalens*, we go forward to the End of this Street, which together with the End of the Street leading from *Newgate*, meets at the *Barras-Bridge*.

How it comes by the Name of *Barras-Bridge*, *Grey* gives us no Account. Others have imagined it to be so called, from a Person of that Name, who was its Builder or Benefactor. This Conjecture in my Opinion is a grand Mistake; for we have just now mentioned the *Maudlin-Barras*, and therefore the Word *Barras* must imply something else. The Manuscript above mentioned speaking of the Antiquity of *St. Andrew's Church*, gives this as a Reason of its being the oldest in Town, because it is next the *Barras*, which hath been the ancient *Barracado* of the Town. So then according to this Account, it got its Name from the Word *Barracado*. This also in my Opinion is a Mistake. For the Word *Barrows* (for so it should be spell'd) signifies the same as *Tinnuli*, Hillocks, and sometimes *Graves* and *Sepulchres*: And when it is considered, that the Hospital of *St. Mary Magdalen* was founded for the Reception of *Leprous Folks*, it is easy to see, that the *Maudlin-Barrows* are the *Tombs* or *Burial-Places* of those that died of the *Leprosy* in that Hospital; and since the Burial-place it self was nigh to the Bridge, the Bridge got thence the Name of the *Barrows-Bridge*. The *Barras* mentioned in the Account of *Ficket-Tower* are the same Thing; nothing else but the Burial-place of the *Franciscan Friars*.

THE Place of the *Maudlin Barrows* I take to be the sick Man's Close; for as after the abating of the Leprosy, this Hospital was obliged to take the Poor of the Town in during the Time of the Pestilence; so I question not, but those that died were buried in the ancient Burial-place or Barrows of the Hospital. And since we are certain they were buried in the sick Man's Close, we may be

be therefore almost certain, that the *sick Man's Close* was the *Barrows* of this *Hospital*.

THE *Barrows-Mill* belong'd to the *black Friars*; and in the Year 1558, paid a Rent to the Town of *Newcastle* of 2 s. per annum. *Lib. Cart. p. 43.*

THE Chapel on the other Side the *Barrows-Bridge* was dedicated to St. *James* the Apostle, and was anciently called St. ^a *James's Kirk*. I suppose it was a Chapel of Ease to St. *Andrew*, for *Jesmond* and *Sandisford*, and other Out-parts of that Parish. ^{a See Andrew Tower.}



SECT. VI.

Of the Suburbs of PANDON.

THE Suburbs out of *Pandon-Gate* are but very few Houses; but there are Gardens all the Way up the Causeway; two of them are those of Mr. *John Simpson* and Mr. *Charles Atkinson*. This Way was within these four Years the pleasantest Entrance into the Town of *Newcastle*, having Gardens on each Side, beset with Trees of so large a Size and Shade, that they covered the Street itself in several Places. These were cut down for a little unpossest Money, and the greatest Beauty of the Street lost.

THERE are in this Street two or three Passages, leading to different Places, which it may not be amiss to mention. After you are out of *Pandon-gate*, there is one on the left Hand leading to *Pandon-Dean*, a very *Romantick Place*, full of Hills and Vales, through which runs *Pandon-Burn*. It is a very entertaining Walk in the Summer to *Magdalen-Well*. A little above this is another very narrow Passage on the right Hand, bordering upon Mr. *Harrison's* Garden, which leads to a Place called the *Garth-Heads*, which was a Place of Pleasure and Recreation; but of late it was taken in, and made a common Garden of, by *Richard Ridley*, Esq; the Proprietor of it.

HAVING past this Lane, we proceed till we come to the Top of this great Ascent (for such indeed is this Street) and there we meet with two Ways; the one leads to the *Shield-Field*, the Property of Mr. *Charles Clark* of *Newcastle*, which has been already mentioned; and the other to *Owse-Burn*, which is at present a large Village, occasioned by the Coal-works of *Richard Ridley* and *Matthew White*, Esqs; &c.

IT takes its Name from the Burn that runs through it. The Banks of this Burn are in many Places terribly high, in all Places beautifully Roman-tick.

BEFORE we come to the Suburbs of *Sandgate*, we must not omit to mention the *Keelmens Hospital*; it is situated some Distance East of the Town's Wall, between the *Carpenters Tower* and *Sandgate*. It is a square Building, done in the Form of *Monasteries* and *Colleges*, having its low Walk round it, in Imitation of *Cloysters*. The Area in the Middle of it, is about 83 Foot broad, and about 97½ Foot long. There are upwards of fifty Chambers in it. Who it was built by, may be learned from the Inscription above the Entrance of it, which is as follows: *The Keelmens Hospital, built at their own Charge, Anno Domini 1701, Matthew White, Esq; Governour, Mr. Edward Grey, Mr. Edward Carr, Stewards of the Hoastmens Company for the Time be-*

ing, and Trustees for this Hospital. I have been told, that Dr. Moor, one of the late Bishops of Ely, upon going down the River in the Town's Barge with the Magistrates, observed it, and made Enquiry after it. And being told, that it was built by the *Keelmen* themselves (every one allowing towards it a *Penny a Tide*) he said, that he had heard of, and seen many Hospitals, the Works of *rich Men*; but that was the first he ever saw or heard of, which had been built by the Poor. 'Tis a great Pity that the Design of its Building is not thoroughly answer'd; but there are some Miscreants, who would rather starve in Sicknes or old Age, than not guzzle a Penny in their Health and Youth.



SECT. VI.

Of the Suburbs of SANDGATE.

THE Suburbs of *Sandgate* (excepting some Houses nigh the Walls of the Town) we are informed escap'd the Fury of the Civil Wars. This Street has it's Name from it's Situation, which is upon the Sand. For this whole Street as well as the *Sandhill*, and all the lower Parts of the Town in ancient Times was the Common Sand or Shore of the River.

THIS Street has in it a vast Number of narrow Lanes on each Side of it, which are crouded with Houses. It is chiefly inhabited by People that work upon the *Water*, particularly the *Keelmen*. The Number of Souls in this Street and the Lanes belonging to it, is computed to several Thousands.

ABOUT the middle of this Street is an open Place called the *Squirrel*, from a little Brook of that Name, which runs through it into the River *Tyne*, which was the ancient Bounds of the Town of *Newcastle*. From this, as far as the House of Mr. *Jeremiah Cook*, Shipwright, is the Street of *Sandgate*, then we enter St. *Ann's* Street, (so called from the neighbouring Chapel) which leads us on to the *Ropery*, which is a long and pleasant Walk, giving an agreeable Prospect of the River, and a great Part of the Town and Neighbouring Places. What this *Ropery* was formerly, *Grey* gives us the best Account. Below East, says he, is the Ballast-Hill, where Women upon their Heads carried Ballast, which was taken forth of the small Ships which came empty for Coals; which Place was the first Ballast Shore out of the Town; since which Time, the Trade increasing, there are many Ballast Shores below the Water, on both Sides of the River; much the same Account is given of this, in the Manuscript so frequently mentioned; the Hoastmen got Leave at first to lead Coals above the *Bourn*, and that occasioned their Delivery of Ballast upon the *Lime-Kiln* Road, and the Women bore the Ballast upon their Heads, and made the Ballast-Hills; for the Town had procured all that Shore of the Lords of *Byker* for that Use, and to build Lime-Kilns upon.

ON the North of this *Ropery* stands the Chapel of St. *Ann*, which is a Chapel of Ease to the Church of *All-hallows*, which tho' pretty large is yet much too little for the Parish, it being perhaps one of the largest Parishes in the whole Kingdom:

WHEN it was originally built I have met with nothing that gives any Account. After the Reformation it was neglected and came into Decay; but the Town in the Year 1682 repair'd it, and settled a Lecturer there, to preach in the Morning, and to expound the *Catechism* every Sunday Afternoon; which the Town allow'd 30*l.* per Annum for; at the Opening of it, after it was repaired, the Rev. Mr. *March*, then Vicar of the Town, preached the first

Sermon in it, which was Printed, and Intitl'd, *Th' Encania of St. Ann's Chapel in Sandgate.*

IT has at present two Lecturers, which are paid by the Town, the Rev. Mr. *Clayton*, and the Rev. Mr. *Maddison*; to the former the Town pays 40 *l.* per Annum, and to the latter 50 *l.*

BELOW this to the Glas-house-bridge are the Houses of Ship-Wrights, and Master-Builders, such as Mr. *Thomas Wallas*, Mr. *Roger Durham*, Mr. *John Lattany*, Mr. *Cutbert Preston*, &c.

THE *Glas-house-bridge*, so called because of the *Glas-houses* which are almost contiguous to it, was originally a Wood-Bridge, as the Bridge higher up the *Bourn* was, till within these 6 or 7 Years; but in the Year 1669, when *Ralph Fenison*, Esq; was Mayor, it was made of Stone by *Thomas Wrangham*, Ship-Wright, on Account of Lands which the Town let him; The Passage however over it was very difficult and uneven till the Year 1729, when *Stephen Coulson*, Esq; was Mayor, it was made level and commodious both for Horse and Foot.

ON the other Side of the Bridge are the *Glas-houses*, which in *Grey's* Time served most Part of the Kingdom with Window-Glas.

SOMETIME in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* came over to *England* from *Lorrain*, the *Henzels*, *Tyzacks* and *Tytorys*. The Reason of their coming hither was the Persecution of the Protestants in their own Country, of whose Persuasion they were. They were by Occupation Glas-makers. At their first coming to this Town they wrought in their Trade at the Close-gate, after that they removed into *Staffordshire*, from whence they removed again and settled upon the River Side at the Place called from their abiding in it the *Glas-houses*. Deservedly therefore have so many of these Families been named *Peregrines* from the Latin Word *Peregrinus* which signifies a Pilgrim or a Stranger.

HAVING at last settled here they became very numerous, and generally married into each others Families to preserve the three Names of *Henzel*, *Tyzack* and *Tytory*. But the latter of them within this Few Years became extinct. There are of the *Tyzacks* several remaining; but the *Henzels* are most numerous.

As you go from the Glas-house, you come now to the *Glas-houses*, a large Village, and pass by the Western Glas-house, then to the Crown-Glas-house, then to the middle Bottle-house, then to the middle Broad-house, then to the eastern Glas-house. Nigh this last is the House of the late Mr. *Peregrine Henzel*, the principal Person then remaining of his Family, and one of the Chief Owners of these Works.

FROM hence we pass over the Grounds of *St. Laurence*, to a Place consisting of several Houses, which from a Chapel here situated, dedicated to *St. Laurence*, is called *St. Laurence's Glas-house*, or *Mushroom-Glas-house*; there is also here a Bottle Glas-house, now held under the Town by Mrs. *Middleton*, of which *Richard Ridley*, Esq; is an Owner.

St. Laurence's Chapel, or Chantry as it is called, is said to have been built by one of the Earls of *Northumberland*. No Doubt that Prayers might be put up for his Soul, and the Souls of his Family.

AT the Reformation it had the Fate of many Chapels of the like Kind; to have its Revenues disposed of, and itself left to fall into Ruins.

IT was dependant upon the Priory of *St. John's of Jerusalem*. It was granted

ted to the Town in the 3d of *Edward VI.* among other Things, in Confideration of 144*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Anno Dom' 1558, The Rents of St. Laurence, as follow.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
ST. Laurence taken by Lease by <i>John Laverock</i>	7	10	00
THE Fishery of St. Laurence, taken by <i>Mitford</i>	1	13	04
A Close called St. Ann's Close	0	12	00
A Close called the Conny Close	1	13	04
A Cottage in <i>Killingworth</i> , in the Tenure of <i>John of Killingworth</i> , and certain Lands in <i>Heaton</i> belonging to St. Laurence. Lib. Cart. 44.			

NIGH this Chapel of St. Laurence is one of the Waggon Ways, and Steaths of *Richard Ridley*, Esq; for his Colliery at *Byker*.

ONE of the *Andersons* procured a Shore from the Chapel of St. Laurence, unto the Gate that runneth down the River, towards *Lawson's Land*, which was filled by Womens Heads. *Milbank*.



SECT. VIII.

Of the Town's BOUNDERS.

THE Town Bounders by Land from a small Brook, or Course of Water, called the *Swerle*, in Time past in the County of *Northumberland*, and now in the Town of *Newcastle*, on the West-side of the aforesaid Town, along by the Shore of the Water of *Tyne*, unto the Fields of the Town of *Elswick*, in the aforesaid County of *Northumberland*, by and along the Fields of the Town of *Elswick*, aforesaid, unto the Fields of the Town of ^b *Fenham*, in the aforesaid County of *Northumberland*, and so toward the North unto the Fields of the Town of *Kenton* in the aforesaid County of *Northumberland*, and along by those Fields unto the Town of ^c *Coxlodge*, in the aforesaid County of *Northumberland*, and so towards the East of the Fields of the Town of *Jesmond* in the aforesaid County, and by and along the same Fields of *Jesmond* towards the South, unto a certain Bridge called *Barras-bridge*, in the aforesaid County of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, and from the same Bridge in and through a certain Lane in the aforesaid County of *Northumberland* and *Newcastle*, leading towards the East to another Bridge called *Sandiver Bridge*, in the aforesaid County of *Northumberland*; and from the same Bridge towards the South, in and through a certain Field called *Shield-Field*, in the aforesaid County of *Northumberland* and *Newcastle*, unto a certain Lane or Street in the same County, leading to the aforesaid Water or River of *Tyne*.

THE additional Bounders are mention'd in the second and third Years of King *Edward VI.*

THE Circumference of the Town's Bounders is 10 Miles and 50 Yards.

a Receipt from the Prior to the Town of Newcastle, for the Coal Mines of Fenham. ^c The Estate Carr, Esq;

^b Fenham was heretofore a Village very pleasant and beautiful on Account of it's much Wood; but now much more so because of the very fine House and Gardens of Thomas Ord Esq; This Village, or the Royalty of it, belonged to the Priory of St. John of Jerusalem, for we meet with of William



CHAP. XIII.

Of the River TYNE.



It remains now that we speak of the River ^d Tyne, which is indeed a River to be out-done by few in the whole Kingdom, whether you respect it's Haven, it's Commodities, it's Privileges, which have been frequently mentioned, the Prospect of it's Fields, it's Woods and Villages, &c. As to the Haven, it is so deep as to carry Vessels of a considerable Burthen, and of that Security, that they are not in Danger either of Storms or Shallows, save that within a little of the Bar of *Tinmouth* (which are called by the *Sailors* the *Black-Middens*, which are very dangerous;) but to prevent any Mischiefs which may happen to Ships in the Night Time from them, there are two Light-houses maintain'd by the Trinity-House, in *Newcastle*, and near them in the Year 1672, was built a Fort, called *Clifford's Fort*, which effectually commands all the Vessels that enter the River. *Mag. Brit. Vol. 3. p. 607.*

MR. *Cambden* observes that this Town of *Newcastle* for it's Situation and plenty of Sea-Coal, so useful in itself, and to which so great a Part of *England* and the low Countries are indebted for their good Fires, is thus commended by *Johnson* in his Poems on the Cities of *Britain*;

Tay and Forth, in Scotland; but neither can that be it, it is too inconsiderable: Nor lastly can it be the River Were, tho' there is a nigher Affinity in Sound between Vedra and Were, than between Vedra and Tyne. For the Vedra is mention'd by Ptolomy as the most considerable River, and 'tis confessed that the Tyne is more so than the Were, or if the Were has any Claim to the Name of Vedra it is only in Conjunction with the River Tyne. Perhaps, says Mr. Horsley, p. 103. Vedra has been the Name of the Tyne and Were. The Tract that now lies between the two Rivers, and is bounded on each Side by them, is now called Werewickshire.

The Tyne seems to have been originally as to the Name of it, Vedra. For the River Vedra is the only River taken Notice of by Ptolomy in these Parts; and we all know that in these Parts the River Tyne is the most considerable. There is indeed a Tyne mentioned by Ptolomy, but that is situated between the

Novum Castrum

*Rupe sedens Celsa, rerum aut miracula spectat
 Nature, aut solers distrabit illa aliis.
 Sedibus Æthereis quid frustra queritis ignem?
 Hunc alit, hunc terra suscitât ista simi.
 Non illum torvo terras qui turbine terret;
 Sed qui animam Terris, detque animos animis.
 Eliquat hic ferrum, æs, hic aurum ductile fundit.
 Quos non auri illex conciet umbra animas?
 Quin (aiunt) auro permutat Bruta metalla;
 Alchimus hunc igitur prædicat esse Deum.
 Si Deus est, cœu tu dictas, Divine Magister,
 Hec quot alit? Quot alit Scotia nostra Deos.*

Newcastle

From her high Rock great Nature's Works Surveys,
 And kindly spreads her Goods through Lands and Seas.
 Why seek ye Fire in some exalted Sphere?
 Earth's Fruitful Bosom will supply you here.
 Not such whose horrid Flashes scare the Plain,
 But gives enliv'ning Warmth to Earth and Men.
 Ir'n, Brass and Gold it's melting Force obey;
 (Ah! who's e'er free from Gold's almighty Sway?)
 Nay into Gold 'twill change a Baser Ore,
 Hence the vain Chymist deifies its Power:
 If't be a God, as is believ'd by you,
 This Place and Scotland more than Heaven can shew.

IT is observable in this Place when the Coal Trade is brisk, that all other Business is so too; and when it is otherwise, through the Contracts of the Coal Owners, or of the Masters, that there is a certain Deadness in all Traffick. It is the Money arising from the Coal Trade, that almost entirely Circulates in this great Town and adjacent Country.

• Fleetwood
 Preciosum
 Chronicon
 318. P.
 IT has been observed by • some, that Sea Coal has not been in Use above 150 Years, at least not in London; and that when we meet with Coals in old Accounts, it is meant of Charcoal. I can scarce be of this Opinion, if it was but for what the said Authority himself acknowledgeth, viz. that *Carbo Marinus*, or Sea Coal, is mentioned in *Matthew Paris*. And in the 1st of *Edward III.* there is mention made *de Carbonibus maritimis*, of Sea Coals and the Measure of them.

HOWEVER this be, nigh this Town of Newcastle Coals were work'd very early; in a Charter of King *Hen. III.* dated Dec. 1. 23d of that King's Reign, Licence was granted to the Town of Newcastle to dig Coals in the *Castle-Field* and the *Frith*.

IN the Year 1421, the 9th of *Hen. V.* Two-pence per Chaldron being paid to the King for all Coals sold at the Port of Newcastle, to People not enfranchised; it was enacted that the Keels should be of the Burthen of 20 Chaldrons, and no more, according to Custom; some being of the Burthen of 22, and some of 24 Chaldrons built, to defraud the King of his Customs, and that the Keels should be sealed by the King's Officers *De reb.* 39.

QUEEN *Elizabeth* demanding of the Town the Arrear of 2*d.* per Chaldron, which had been neglected for many Years; the Town begg'd her Majesty that these Arrears might be forgiven, and to grant them a ^f Charter to incorporate a new Fraternity or Brother-hood, to be called *Free Hoastmen*, for the felling and vending of all Coals to Shipping. And in Consideration thereof they would pay to her Majesty and her Successors, 12*d.* for every Chaldron exported from thenceforth to the free People of this Nation; this was taken into Consideration and granted. f Gardner Queen Elizabeth's Charter.

IN the Year 1644, in the Time of the Civil War, the City of *London* received a great Advantage by this Town's being taken; for almost two Years by-past, the poorer Sort of People had been almost starved, Coals having risen to the Price of 4*l.* per Chaldron, a Price never known before that Time.

THIS Place is generally computed to vend upwards of 300,000 Chaldrons a-Year. There are likewise vast Exportations of Lead, Salt, Salmon, and Grindstones, which last Commodity, as *Grey* says, and is still true, are conveyed to most Parts of the World; according to the Proverb, *A Scott, a Rat, and a Newcastle Grindstone you may find all the World over.*

It is not in my Power to describe the Number of Arts and curious Machineries that are used in this Affair of the Coal Business; the sinking of Pits, Winning of Coals, Fire-Engines, Waggon-Ways, the Waggons, their managing of them, the Staiths, &c. deserve a more skillful Pen. Thus much however I may venture to say, that those Waggon-Ways, a small Part of the whole Coal Works, may vie with some of the great Works of the *Roman* Empire.

The Right and Title of the Mayor and Burgeses of the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, to the Soil, and also to the Conservation of the River of Tyne.

1st, By *Prescription*.

THE said Mayor and Burgeses have time out of Mind enjoyed the Soil of the said River of *Tyne*: And all Shores or Keys built upon the said River, are by Virtue of Leases from the said Mayor and Burgeses.

AND they the said Mayor and Burgeses have also time out of Mind enjoyed the Conservation of the said River of *Tyne*.

AND for Conservation and Preservation thereof, there has also time out of Mind been holden before the Mayor and Aldermen of the said Town every Monday a Court, in which Court Enquiry is made after the due Conservation and Preservation of the said River of *Tyne*, by a Jury sworn to present all Nuisances done therein, who make Presentments thereof in Writing; whereupon the Offenders are summoned, and if Guilty are punished by Fine or Imprisonment.

BUT formerly there has been another Custom for punishing such Offenders as appears by the following Testimonial.

A Testi-

A Testimonial of John Philips's and William Goodwin's cutting each a Purse in the Town's Chamber, for casting Ballast in the River of Tyne.

Villa Novicastro? “ **W**HEREAS Information upon Oath was given, *super Tynam.* } “ that *John Philips* Master of the *Mary of Hull*,
“ and *William Goodwin*, Master of the *Elizabeth*
“ of *Wisebidge*, did the 5th of this Instant cast Ballast within the 14 Fathom
“ deep, between *Sowter* and *Hartley*, to the Damage of the River. They the
“ said Persons being called before us, the Mayor, Aldermen and Chamberlains,
“ with the Master of the *Trinity-house*, who was then present in the Town
“ Chamber, and did there acknowledge and confess the said Offence, and did
“ lay down 5 *l.* a Piece, which was put into two Purses, which they cut, ac-
“ cording to the ancient Custom of this Corporation in such Cases.

<i>Henry Dawson</i> , Mayor.	<i>Ralph Fell</i> , Master of the <i>Trinity-house</i> .
<i>Leonard Carr</i>	<i>Phineas Allin</i>
<i>Robert Shafte</i>	Chamberlains.
<i>Thomas Ledgard</i>	<i>Thomas Welsh</i>
<i>Thomas Bonner</i>	<i>Thomas Young</i>
<i>William Dawson</i>	<i>Christopher Ellison</i>
<i>George Dawson</i>	<i>Thomas Goftyn</i>

THIS ancient Custom of cutting a Purse, &c. was confirmed *Anno 1616*, by an Order of the King and Council.

THEY the said Mayor and Burgeses have also Time out of Mind had a Water Bailiff, who is a sworn Officer, and other Officers whose Offices are to search out Offences done in and upon the said River of *Tyne*, and to execute the Orders of the said Court.

AND they the said Mayor and Burgeses have also always cleansed the Port from Rubbish, Ballast, and Sand, either brought in by Storms or otherwise, into the said River of *Tyne*.

THE *Trinity-house* of this Town (which is a Fraternity of Mariners, Free of the said Town) are also frequently employed in discovering Offences done to the said River of *Tyne*; and where there are dangerous Places in the said River, Buoys and Lights are set, and Persons employed and paid by the said *Trinity-House*, for looking to, and taking Care of them.

2dly, By Acts of Parliament.

IN an Act of Parliament made in the 21st *Hen. VIII.* Chap. 18. there is an Express Clause, which gives the Mayor and Burgeses Authority to pull down all Wears, Gores, and Engines, in the River of *Tyne*, between *Sparrow-Hawk*, and *Hedwin-Streams*, and in the Preamble of the said Act, it is declared, that the Soil of the River of *Tyne*, &c. has been Time out of Mind, enjoyed by the Town of *Newcastle* in their Demesne as of Fee in Right of the Crown.

AND also in another Act of Parliament made the 2d of *Edward VI.* (not printed) It is declared, that for the Maintenance of the said Town of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, and for the Preservation of the Port and said River of *Tyne*, all the Sands, called Shores are settled on the Town.

AND

AND also by Letters Patents, 31 *Eliz.* which confirm to the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, their Cuſtoms which they had by Preſcription or otherwiſe. It is in particular granted to them, to have Jurisdiction of a great many Statutes mention'd in that Charter, and amongſt other Statutes, the Statute 34 *Hen. VIII.* chap. 9. which concerns the Conſervation and Preſervation of Rivers.

3dly, By *Judgments, Records, Inquiſitions, Judgment in Quo Warranto, Verdicts at Law, Decrees in the Court of Exchequer; and*

UPON one Decree there is a perpetual Injunction, which was afterwards confirmed in the Houſe of Lords on an Appeal.

JUDGMENT in Parliament 34 *Ed. I.* where the Prior of *Tinmouth* having Lands adjoining to the ſaid River of *Tyne* at *North-Shields*, and having built a Shoar there, within the Flood Mark; it was adjudged that it ſhould be removed at the Coſt of the Prior. It may not be amifs to give ſome Account of this Trial.

The Contents mentioned in a Plea at Weſtmiſter, in the 20th Year of Edward I.

Between the King, and the Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle*,

and

The Prior of *Tinmouth*.

1ſt, The whole Port in the Water of *Tyne*; 2d, His Ovens at *Newcaſtle*; 3d, For every Quarter of Corn there baked; 4th, Of Cuſtom; 5th, the King looſeth at *North-Shields* for the Iſſues of Baking *per Annum* 10*l.* and by the Foreſtalling of the Market there 20*l.* The ſaid Prior alſo taketh the Wreck of the Sea, which ſpecially belongs to the King.

The King's Dues.
§ Quod Dominus Rex habere debeat totum Portum in aqua de Tyne a mari uſque ad locum qui dicitur Hedwin-streams, &c.

THE King could alſo take two Tunn of Wine to be choſen behind and before, and every Tunn of Wine for 20*s.* of every Ship of Herrings 100 Herrings, &c. all which the ſaid Prior takes at *Shields* and elſe where, by which Means the King loſt his Priſes and Cuſtoms due to him; becauſe the ſame Merchandizes came not intirely to his due Port of *Newcaſtle*.

THE Prior alſo built 4 Ovens at *Tinmouth*, which were rented at 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per Ann. and kept a Market on the Lord's Day at *Tinmouth*. It was alſo objected to him, that the whole Country and the Mariners applied themſelves, and ſold their Goods and Merchandizes at *Shields*, to the King's great Detriment, he receiving no Toll nor other Profits for the ſame.

THE King ought to have the Towage of Ships and Boats, greater and ſmaller, in the River of *Tyne*, in going up to *Newcaſtle*, and down to the Sea, freely over any Lord's Land, &c. The King ought to have in his Port 4*d.* for every Boat that has an Oar, and 1*d.* for every leſſer one that has none.

In Answer,

THE Prior ſaid, the Premiſes did only touch his free Tenement, and he answered, that as for the Wreck of the Sea, the Foreſtalling of Merchandizes, &c. He and his Predeceſſors had them by Charter of King *John*, Grandfather of King *Edward I.* and ſo he proceeds to his new Town of *Shields*.

T t

HE

HE said also that he had no Market or Oven at *Shields*. But as to the Fishers and buying of Fish, he saith, that his Predecessors in their Times have always had their own Fishers fishing in the same Water, for the Maintenance of their House, Toll free, &c. because the Port of the Water of *Tyne* doth especially and entirely belong to the King, and that they (meaning the Prior and Convent of *Tinmouth*) have had certain their Tenants of *Shields* with their Boats within their Demesnes.

AND as for the Market at *Tinmouth*, he said he claimed none there; but he had a Tumbrel, and had hired Fishers, Brewers and Bakers, and also Shambles there.

As to the Charge of Towage he said, that he never hindered those that exercised any such Office in the Water of *Tyne* adjacent to his Land, save only at *Elswick* or *Afswick*.

HE said moreover, that before and at the Time of making King *Richard's* Charter, which was before any Liberties granted to *Newcastle* by King *John*, the Priors of this House took and had all the Premises freely and quietly, &c. by virtue of Custom of Liberties granted to them by their said Charter by Land and Water, whereof he found his Church seized, &c.

WHEREUPON he demanded Judgment.

THOSE who prosecuted for the King said, that the Charter was worth nothing. As to the Wreck of the Sea, they said, no sooner had the Ships applied themselves out of the great Sea into the said Port, and there had the Misfortune to break, then the said Prior taketh the Goods of such broken Ships, both swimming and therein abiding, and Converts them to his own Use; and that the then Prior was seized of ten Tuns of Wine, out of a certain Ship of *Peter* of *Appleby* Burgefs of *York*, wrecked in the said Water.

AND as to the charging or discharging of Ships and of Merchandizes, &c. they said, that whereas the said Port of *Tyne* is only the King's, as often as the Prior should do so, the King was manifestly injured, being then, and always before in Seizin and Possession of the said Port.

As to the Town of *Shields*, they said, that whatsoever small dwelling Houses there had been there, &c. the said Prior (that then was) caused there to be made 26 Houses upon the King's Soil; because they are comprehended within the flowing and Inundation of the Sea, and they demanded the Record of Justice, that the said then Prior alledged that the King therein hath no soil, &c. but that it merely belong'd to him, even to the ^b Fill of the Water.

^b This is supposed to be the Low-Water Mark.

THEY also said, that in those Houses at *Shields*, there were Fishers and Brewers, and Victuallers, &c. so rich that they were able to give Loading and Victuals for 100 or 200 Ships, which ought to apply themselves at *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, and there buy their Victuals for the bettering the said Town. Whereupon they said, that the said Prior is the only Occupier of the King's Soil, and the only Taker away of the said King's Town of *Newcastle*; and that he the said Prior had 16 Fishers or more, with great Boats, fishing in the Sea yearly for Traffick's Sake only, and not for Maintenance of his House; whereof the King received neither Toll nor Custom.

THEY said also, that the said Prior and his Men come out with their Horses and Carriages, and out of such Ships as came thither got Necessaries for themselves, so that most Times Ships and Boats return empty and half laden to other Ports than to *Newcastle*, aforesaid, whereby the King cannot receive his due Prises and Customs.

AND

AND after they said that *John* of the *Vale*, I suppose, *De le Val*, being Judge Itinerant, 7 *Edw. I.* It was then reported by the Jury, that the Prior of *Tinmouth* built a Town upon the Bank of the Water of *Tyne* on one side, and the Prior of *Durham* levied or built another on the other Side, where no Towns ought to be, unless Lodges only for Fishermen; and that the Fishermen have there sold their Fishes, which ought to have been sold at *Newcastle*, to the great Hurt of the said Town, and Loss of the King's Prises: And that both the said Priors of *Tinmouth* and *Durham*, have caused to be made Brewers, and Fishers, having great Ships, whereas they ought to have but Boats, and have caused Bread to be baked there, which ought to have been baked at *Newcastle*.

It is inhibited and forbidden the said Prior of *Tinmouth*, that from thenceforth he should not hold, or cause to be held a Market or Fair in the afore-said Places, and was determined that the Port within the Water of *Tyne*, from the Sea to *Heddon Streams*, is the free Port of the King and his Heirs with it's Prises, Customs, Towages, Tonages, with all other Profits and Commodities incident and belonging to the same, &c. and that neither at *Tinmouth* nor at *Shields* Ships are to be laden or unladen.

It was also ordered that 4 Ovens at *Tinmouth* should pay Damages 5 Marks, and those that took Tonnage and make Forestal, &c. and as to the Wrecks of the Sea, &c. that the King and his Heirs should have them for ever hereafter; as to the Markets and Fairs, that there be not at *Tinmouth* or *Shields* any Market or Fair, and that neither at *Tinmouth* or *Shields* there be any Sale of Things saleable, as in Meats, Drinks, or any other Things whatsoever, whereby the King, his Heirs and Successors may be made the Worse.

It was also ordered, that the Keys and other Things levied and raised by the said Prior within the Flood Mark on the King's Soil, should be removed at the Costs of the said Prior.

Close Roll, 12 *Ed. II. Membran. 26.* It is recited that the King had given Power and Authority to *John* Earl of *Hampstead*, to examine and remove Nuisances done to the River of *Tyne*, and was pleased to recal it, because it was a Prejudice to what the Mayor of *Newcastle* claimed and enjoyed in the Time of his Predecessors.

By an Inquisition 4th *Jan. 25 Hen. VI.* the Jury upon their Oath found, that beyond the Memory of Man, the Town of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, had, and held of our Sovereign Lord the King, and all his Predecessors, as Burgeses of the said Town (when there was no Mayor), and as Mayor and Burgeses of the said Town (when there was a Mayor), the said Town and Water of *Tyne*, and the Soil of the said Water of *Tyne*, wherever it was covered, from a Place called *Sparrow Hawk* in the Sea, unto a Place called *Heddon Streams*; and that the same, with the Appurtenances were Parcel of the Liberties and free Customs of the said Town, and were held under a Fee-Farm, saving the King's Rents, Prises, and Assessments in the Port of the said Town.

THEN they find and set forth King *John's* Charter, and Confirmation.

AND divers other Customs and Privileges belonging to the said Town, are there mentioned, expressed and set forth.

IN a *Quo Warranto*, 5 *Car. I. Michaelmas* Term, in the King's Bench, the Prescription for Conservation of the River *Tyne* is allowed.

By the Pleadings in a Decree in the *Exchequer*, *Michaelmas* Term, 5 *Car. I.* Mayor and Burgeses of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, Plaintiffs, *Robert Johnson* Defendant; and another 10 *Car. I.* Mayor and Burgeses of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne* Plaintiffs

Plaintiffs, and *Hilton*, Defendant, the Conservancy of the said River of *Tyne* is acknowledged to be in the said Mayor and Burgesſes, between *Sparrow-Hawk* and *Hedwin* Streams.

Michaelmas 12 Car. I. Decree in the *Exchequer* againſt one *Anthony Errington*, for erecting certain Buildings on certain Waſte Grounds on the South Side of the Street called *Sandgate*, within the Flood Mark of the River of *Tyne*.

Trin. 1694, Bill in the *Exchequer*, Mayor and Burgesſes of *Newcastle*, Plaintiffs, againſt Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, and *Samuel Shepherd*, Defendants, a Trial at Law on the ſaid Bill was directed by the ſaid Court of *Exchequer*, on theſe two Iſſues following; that the Defendants could not lawfully erect and uſe a Ballaſt Key or Wharf, at *Weſtoe* or *Jarrow-Slake*, without the Licence of the Mayor and Burgesſes of *Newcastle*.

THAT the erecting a Ballaſt Key at *Weſtoe*, or *Jarrow-Slake* by the Defendants would be a Damage to the River.

18 Junii, 1697. Verdict on both Iſſues for the Plaintiffs.

26 Jan. 1697, after this Trial, the Court of *Exchequer* did order, adjudge and decree, that a perpetual Injunction ſhould be awarded under the Seal of the Court, to quiet the Plaintiffs in the Poſſeſſion of their Franchiſes, Liberties, Powers and Privileges, and to ſtop the Defendants from erecting any Ballaſt Shore or Wharfe in *Weſtoe* or *Jarrow-Slake*, unleſs cauſe ſhould be ſhewn on Monday 15 1697, which Cauſe being continued on the Paper of Cauſes from Time to Time, after ſeveral Debates and Hearings, Feb. 10, 1697, the whole Court delivered their Opinion at large, that the Bill was a proper Bill, and the Iſſues apt and proper Iſſues in this Caſe, and declared they were fully ſatisfied with the Trial at the Bar: Thereupon it was finally ordered, adjudged and decreed by the Court, that the Defendants, and every of them, ſhould be, and were thereby conſtrained from making and erecting any Ballaſt Key or Wharf at *Weſtoe* or *Jarrow-Slake*, and that a perpetual Injunction ſhould be granted to ſtop the Defendants, and every of them, their Succeſſors, Executors and Aſſigns, and all Perſons claiming under them, from making, ſetting up, or erecting any Ballaſt Key or Wharf there, at any Time or Times hereafter.

17 Martii, 1697, Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, and *Samuel Shepherd*, petitioned and appealed to the Houſe of Lords againſt this Decree.

7 Maij 1698, On hearing Council at the Lords Bar, on the Petition and Appeal, it was ordered and adjudged by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament aſſembled, that the ſaid Petition and Appeal of the Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, ſhould be diſmiſſed the ſaid Houſe, and that the Order and Appeal from which they appealed ſhould be confirm'd.

IN the 22d *James* I. a Perſon was ſued for Building ſome Houſes in *Sandgate*, within the Flood-Mark of the River *Tyne*, the Conſequence of which was, the Defendant was obliged to pull down the ſaid Houſes at his own Expence.

IN the Year 1631, the Sheriff of *Durham* was ordered by the King and Council to apprehend Offenders damaging the River *Tyne*, and carry them before the Mayor and Aldermen, Conſervators of the ſaid River.

September 9, 1665, Sir *Francis Anderſon* had granted to him a Leaſe for 1000 Years, from the Mayor and Burgesſes of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, of all that Parcel of Ground within the Territories of *Wilmington*, between High and low Water Mark, in length from Eaſt to Weſt 1254 Yards, and in Breadth from low

low-Water Mark, in length from East to West One Thousand Two Hundred Fifty Four Yards, and in Breadth from low-Water Mark One Hundred and Twenty Yards, with Liberty to build Keys and cast Ballast, upon paying 2*d.* per Ton for all Ballast cast thereon.

THE Bounds of the River Tyne, belonging to the Town of *Newcastle*, have been from the Day they had any Charter to this Day, from the *Sparrow-Hawk* to *Hedwin Streams*, which is about 14 Miles.

To begin at *Hedwin Streams*, and so go down the River, taking Notice of the Villages, &c. 'till we come to the Bridge. *Hedwin* is a Village situated on the North Side of the River seven Miles: It seems to have been originally a *Roman* Station, for the Word in the *Saxon* signifies a Military Wing, and the *Roman* Wall goes close by it.

RYTON, a Village situated on the South side of the Tyne, distant about 7 Miles from *Newcastle*, is adorned with a fair Church, which had the Honour to have for its Rector the very learned Dr. *Cave*, who was succeeded in it by *Malin Sorsbie*, Master of Arts, a religious Man, and an excellent Scholar. He was Father to the present Alderman *Sorsbie*, late Mayor of this Town. The next Incumbent of this Church was Dr. *Finny*, who built the stately Parsonage House there; and the present one the Rev. Mr. *Secker*.

NEHBURN is a Village distant from *Newcastle* about 4 Miles, and situated on the North side of the Tyne. It is of great Antiquity, as appears from the following Relation.

COPSI, the first Earl of *Northumberland*, after the Conquest, was constituted such by the Conqueror, for that Part of the Province that lyeth North of the River: Whereupon he drove *Ofulph*, whom *Merker*, the younger Son to *Algar*, Earl of *Chester*, the last Earl of *Northumberland* had substituted there.

At length *Ofulph*, whom he had so driven, being necessitated to betake himself to the Woods and Deserts for Refuge, gathered some Strength, and forcing *Copsi*, for Safeguard, to fly to the Church of *Newburne*, set it on Fire, and when *Copsi* (to save himself from the Flames) came out, did cut off his Head at the very Door, on the 4th of the Ides of *March*, in the 5th Week after he had the Administration of these Parts; but the very next Autumn this *Ofulph* was himself slain by the Hands of a Robber. *Bar. Dugdale*, p. 54. Vol. 1.

KING Henry I. granted the Church of this Place to St. *Mary's* of *Carlisle*, and the Canons of the same.

WALDENUS Parson of *Newburne*, was one of the Witnesses to the Foundation Charter of St. *Mary's* in *Westgate*, about the Reign of *Richard I.*

THIS Manour belong'd to the Crown, 'till *Robert Fitz Roger*, surnamed *de Clavering*, from his Manour of *Clavering* in *Essex*, obtained a Grant of it from King *John*, Reg. 5. To hold to him by the Service of one Knight's Fee, which upon levying the Scutage of *Wales*, 13 *John*, he paid. His Posterity enjoy'd this Manour long after, for *Robert de Clavering*, who had Summons to Parliament from the 23 of *Edward I.* to 3 *Ed. II.* died possessed of this Manour of *Newburne*, and left it to his Son and Heir *John de Clavering*, who despairing of having any Issue Male, settled this Manour, and some others, by Way of Feoffment, upon one *Stephen de Trafford*, to the Intent that the said *Stephen* should reconvey them to the said *John*, to hold for Life, with the Remainder to King *Ed. I.* and his Heirs. The King soon after it came to him, gave it to *Henry Percy*, the Ancestor of the Earls of *Northumberland*,

in whose Family we find it 42 *Edw. III.* for *Henry Earl of Northumberland* died about that Time seized of this Manour, with divers other Estates, and leaving his Wife *Joan* surviving, this Lordship with its Members, was assigned to her for her Dowry among several others. After her Decease it continued in the *Percy's* Family divers Successions, and was in the 5 *Hen. V.* settled upon *Elizabeth*, the Relict of *Henry Earl of Northumberland* surnamed *Hotspur* for Life, and after her Decease passed to her Son *Henry*, who died seized of it, and other great Estates, 33 *Hen. VI.* fighting for whom he lost his Life at the Battle of *St. Albans* in *Hertfordshire*. King *Edward IV.* having by this Victory gained a sure Possession of the Throne, *Henry Earl of Northumberland*, his Son and Successor, lost his paternal Estate, by being attainted in Parliament, 1 *Edward IV.* and as the major Part of his Estate was given by that King to his Brother *George Duke of Clarence*, as is above specified, to this Manour of *Newburn*, and *Newburn-Haven*, were granted to Sir *Robert Ogle*, in Consideration of his many faithful Services, being soon after made a Baron of the Realm.

Dr. Smith, late Bishop of *Carlisle*, finding the Vicarage of this Place to be small, and not able to maintain a Minister, made an Augmentation of 25 *l.* a Year to it since the Restoration of King *Charles II.* *Magn. Britan. Vol. 3. p. 673.*

THIS Manour is now Part of the Estate of his most noble Grace, *Charles Duke of Somerset.*

THE next Village to it is *Stella*, a little below *Newburn*, on the other Side the Water. Here is a magnificent House and Gardens, which belonged to the Lord *Widdrington*, which became forfeited to the Crown in the Year 1715, for his entering into the *Northumberland* Rebellion. This Place originally belonged to the Nuns of *Newcastle*; it is now chiefly inhabited by Coal-Workers, and has Staiths in it.

THERE are many other Villages on the Sides of this River, such as *Blaiden*, *Lemington*, *Swalwel*, *Delaval*, *Redbough*, &c. Several of them have Staiths belonging to them, such are the Staiths of the Lady *Clavering*, Sir *Henry Liddel*, Baronet, *Richard Ridley*, Esq; *George Liddel*, Esq; *Edward Wortley Montagu*, Esq; *George Bowes*, Esq; *George Pitt*, Esq; *George Malliber*, Esq; Mr. *John Simpson* and Mr. *Joseph Ledger*.

THERE is a little Island in the Midst of the River, called, *The King's Meadows*, which is a delicious Place, and a great Ornament to the River.

LET us now come below Bridge, to take Notice of a few Things there. *Gateshead* presents itself first, a Town in the Bishoprick of *Durham*; it stands on the South-side of the *Tyne*, opposite to *Newcastle*, and is a Place of great Antiquity. Mr. *Cambden* thinks it a Place of equal Antiquity with *Newcastle*, because of it's ancient Name *Gabrosentum*; but I have already proved it more rational to believe it to have been only it's Suburbs.

THERE was an ancient Monastery here in the Time of *Bede*; which was the Monastery of *Utannus*, it was where Mr. *Riddle's* House, or *Gateshead House* is as it now stands.

ON the 14 of *May*, 1080, *Walter* Bishop of *Durham* was murdered at this Place. The Occasion of it was, this *Walter* attending more worldly Affairs than the Charge of his Flock, gave himself altogether to Temporal Business, wherein he wholly occupied himself. He bought of the King the Earldom of *Northumberland*, and then making himself a secular Judge, took upon him to sit in the Court, and to determine all Causes at his Pleasure, dealing withal very corruptly, and taking still the Course that might be most for his own Gain.

Gain. Hereupon he greatly enriched his own Coffers, but purchased unto himself extreme Hatred amongst the Common People, which was his Destruction in the End. There was a certain Gentleman, of great Account, named *Leulfus*, that married *Algetha*, the Daughter of *Aldred*, sometime Earl of *Northumberland*, from whom the Lord *Lumley* that now liveth is lineally descended. This *Leulfus*, to the end he might live near the Church in his latter Time, and for very Devotion, came to *Durham* to dwell there, and kept Company very much with the Bishop, who loved him entirely, for many good Parts he saw in him, as namely, his Wisdom in discerning, his Equity in deciding, and his Discretion in ordering and handling such Causes as he committed unto him; in which Respect also he used him very familiarly, employed him often, and gave him what Countenance he could. Now, you shall understand, that unto the same Bishop belonged two Men, unto whom for the most Part he committed the ordering of all his Affairs; *Leofwyn* or *Leobwyn* his Chaplain, whom he trusted with all Household-Matters, and *Gilbert*, a Kinsman of his own, that dealt in his Causes of Temporal Government. In their Offices they behaved themselves so, as the Bishop had Cause to commend their Diligence, but to blame their Rashness and Wilfulness in many Things, which notwithstanding he bore withal, either because their Industry and Care of his Affairs, so blinded his Eyes, as he could not espy their Misbehaviour otherwise, or else being loath to detect them whom he had once advanced. These Men, and especially *Leofwyn*, did greatly envy the Credit that *Leulfus* had gotten with the Bishop, and every where opposed themselves against him, not only in Words, traducing his Actions, but in Deeds also, thwarting and crossing his Endeavours, whereby it came to pass, that many Jars fell out between them. One Day amongst the rest, a Court being held in the Presence of the Bishop, *Leofwyn* or *Leobwyn* (for so also I find him called) according to his wonted Manner, gave *Leulfus* ill Speeches, which he not enduring to bear, as heretofore he had done (*furor fit sapius lesa patientia*) answered this sawcy Chaplain somewhat more roundly than he had been accustomed. Whereupon he rose straight from the Court in great Indignation (*Leofwyn* I mean) and calling *Gilbert* aside, with little ado persuaded him to carry a certain Number of armed Men to the House where *Leulfus* lay, and in a Night to kill him; which indeed he performed with great Cruelty, murdering not only the innocent Gentleman himself, but also his Servants and whole Household. The News of this horrible and outrageous Cruelty coming unto the Ears of the Bishop, amazed him very much, and suspecting it was done by the Advice of *Leofwyn*, turning about unto him: O *Leofwyn*; saith he, *thou hast already slain me by thy Tongue*. So not doubting it would breed much Danger unto him, he got into his Castle, and presently dispatched Messengers unto the Friends and Kindred of *Leulfus* that was slain, protesting, that the Fact was committed without his Knowledge; that he was marvellous sorry for it; and if any Man suspected him, would be ready to submit himself to any Order of Law, whereby he might clear himself. Herewith they seemed to be satisfied; but for Conclusion of a firm Peace amongst them, it was thought fit they should meet and consider of the Matter. They met at a Place called *Goats-Head*; the Bishop for his better Safe-guard betook himself unto the Church with his Company; the People (whereof an infinite Number were gathered together) abode without. Messages a while past between them; but the more the Matter was debated (being very odious of itself) the more the People were incensed. At last it was told them, how not only *Leofwyn*, but also *Gilbert* had been harboured in the Bishop's House, and afforded Countenance by him since the Murder; which being once heard (and it was true enough) they all cried out, it was manifest that the Bishop was the Author of this Fact. It is furthermore delivered by *Matthew Paris*, that the Bishop not only before this, amongst many intolerable Exactions laid upon the Country by him, had commanded the Sum of 400 *l.* to be levied at this Time. That being also remembred, while as all the People stood in a murmuring, doubting what Course to take, one of some special Regard amongst them stepped up, using these Words, *Short read, Good read, slay ye the Bishop*. Hereupon, without more ado, they ran all unto the Church,

Church, killed so many of the *Bishop's* Retinue as they found without Doors, and with horrible Noise and Outcries, bid him and his Company to come out unto them. Too late then he repented, that he had committed himself unto the Fury of a discontented Multitude, with whom he knew himself before that Time nothing gracious. But to make the best of a bad Match, and to try all Means of ridding himself from the Danger imminent, he persuaded his Kinsman *Gilbert*, there present, to go forth unto them, if happily his Death (which doubtless he had deserved) might satisfy their Fury, and purchase Safety unto his Lord and Master. *Gilbert* was content, and issuing out, with divers of the *Bishop's* Company, were all slain, except only two *Englishmen*, Servants unto the *Bishop* (all the rest were *Normans*). They being not yet satisfied, he besought *Leofwyn* (whose Life he knew well was principally sought) to go out also. But he utterly refused so to do. The *Bishop* therefore going unto the Church-door, entreated them not to take his Life from him, protesting himself to be utterly guiltless of the Blood of *Leulfus*; and shewed them at large, how dangerous it would be to them in particular, and what Inconvenience would follow to the whole Country in general, if they should defile their Hands in shedding his Blood, an unarmed Priest, a sacred and consecrated *Bishop*, their Ruler, their Governor, their Magistrate. Hoping, *Lastly*, That his very Countenance, his Gravity, his Age, and the Sight of his Person might move them to Compassion (for he was indeed a very reverend Man to see to, very tall of Stature, Head and Beard as white as Snow, his Face fresh and well coloured, and every Way very personable, he went out, carrying a green Branch in his Hand, that so he might testify his Desire of Peace. When he saw that all this availed not, and the People ran furiously upon him, he cast his Gown over his own Head, in like Sort as we read *Julius Cæsar* did in the like Case, and permitting himself to their Fury, with innumerable Wounds was pitifully massacred, together with all his People and Retinue, to the Number of an hundred; only *Leofwyn* yet remained within the Church, and being often called, would not come forth; so they set the Church on Fire. Not enduring the Fire, he leaped out of a Window, and was immediately hewn into a thousand Pieces. The Monks of *Tarrow* came and fetched away the *Bishop's* Body (which they found stark naked) and could hardly know it for the Multitude of Wounds; they carried it to their Monastery, from whence it was conveyed to *Durham*, and there buried on the South-side of the Chapter-house, but secretly, for Fear of the Murderers, that roved up and down the Town, and once assaulted the Castle. When they found that they could not prevail there, they dispersed themselves, and for the most Part came to evil and unhappy Ends. The King in the mean Time hearing of this Tumult, sent his Brother *Odo* Bishop of *Bayan*, with many of his Nobles, and a great Army, to take Punishment of this Murder, which while they sought to revenge, they brought the whole Country to Desolation. Those that were guilty prevented the Danger toward them by Flight, so as few of them could be taken; of the rest that stayed at Home, some were unjustly executed, and the rest compelled to ransom themselves to their utter impoverishing and undoing. The chiefest Doer in this Outrage, was one *Eadulfus*, surnamed *Rus*, descended of the Earls of *Northumberland*, who (as some say) slew the *Bishop* with his own Hands, and afterwards by the just Judgment of God, was himself slain by a Woman, and his Body, tho' once buried in the Church of *Gedworth*, was taken up by the Commandment of *Turgost*, Prior of *Durham*, and forbidden Christian Burial. At this Time *Odo* took away from the Church of *Durham* certain Ornaments of great Value, amongst which is especially remembred a certain Crosier of inestimable Price. In this *Bishop's* Days, and by his Endeavour, secular Clerks were displaced, and the Church of *Durham* replenished with Monks, the Pope, the King, and the Archbishop allowing this Alteration, *Goodwyn, Fol. 637.*

AFTERWARDS this Church was new built, and placed where it now stands: For, according to Tradition, it stood before in the Field below where Brick-Kilns now are.

THIS

THIS Church of St. Mary's, Gateshead, is in the Gift of the Bishop of Durham; but once, during the Vacancy of the See, it was given to Robert de Plesuys; the Value of it then was 26 Marks per Annum.

It is at present a very neat pretty Church, being exceeding well pew'd, having a small Organ, and a Ring of eight Bells, which were last Year founded by Contribution, &c.

It has had several worthy Men its Ministers, such were Dr. Laidler, John Cave, M. A. Dr. Tully, Dr. Pickering, Leonard Shafte, M. A. The Reverend Mr. Stillingfleet, who was inducted Anno 1731. removed to Ryton in 1733, and is succeeded in this Church by Mr. Lamb the present Incumbent.

THERE belonged to this Church the Hospital of St. Edmund, which was founded by Nicholas Bishop of Durham, as appears by the following Charter, and Order for its Foundation and Government.

Fundatio Hospitalis S. Edmundi apud Gatesheved.

OMnibus præsens Scriptum visuris vel audituris, Bertramus Prior & Conventus Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ, æternam in Domino Salutem: Noveritis Nos Cartam venerabilis Patris nostri D. Nicholai, Dei gratia, Dunelmensis Episcopi, in hæc verba inspexisse: Omnibus Christi fidelibus, præsentem Cartam inspecturis vel audituris, Nicholaus, Dei gratia, Dunelmensis Episcopus, æternam in Domino salutem. Sciatis Nos de assensu Capituli nostri concessisse, dedisse, & hac Carta nostra confirmasse, Deo, & beato Edmundo Confessori, & quatuor Capellanis, in Capella quam construximus apud Gatesheved, in honorem ejusdem, Deo ibidem in perpetuum servituris, totam villam de Ulkistan, tam in dominiciis quam in servitiis, Villanis & eorum sequelis, cum bosco & cum molendino, cum secta & soca, & cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis, sine aliquo retenimento. Dedimus autem & concessimus eisdem Capellanis, & successoribus suis, in perpetuum, totum vetus Dominium de Gatesheved, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, & cum Boskello quod vocatur Benchelm, continente quadraginta & tres Acres per istas divisas, viz. inter terram arabilem S. Trinitatis & viam, quæ ducit usque Farnacres tendente ad pratum. Dedimus & concessimus eisdem Capellanis, & eorum successoribus, in perpetuum, viginti & novem Acres terre de Eschaeta nostra, cum pertinentiis suis in Aluresacyres, habendas & tenendas Deo, & beato Edmundo Confessori, & dictis Capellanis, & eorum successoribus, in perpetuum, de Nobis & successoribus nostris, in liberam, puram, & perpetuam Elemosinam, sicut aliqua Elemosina liberius vel quietius dari potest vel teneri. Sed ne ista nostra Collatio, in tam pios usus facta, speciem alienationis continere videatur, in compensationem tam modici damni subscripta Ecclesiæ Dunelmensi reversionem, quæ quidem propriis facultatibus & industriis adquisivimus, eidem Ecclesiæ nostræ in perpetuum assignavimus, viz. sexdecim acras terre cum pertinentiis, in Steindrop, una cum Advocatione Ecclesiæ ejusdem, & sexdecim acras terre cum pertinentiis in Winston, una cum Advocatione Ecclesiæ ejusdem. Item quinque Bovatas terre cum pertinentiis in Thymelby, cum Bosco, & cum Homagio & servitio Wil. de Kolevile & heredum suorum in eadem, in perpetuum. Item triginta & quinque acras terre, cum pertinentiis, in Creyk, emptas de Roberto de Raskelf. Item totam villam de Herdwyck, juxta Stockton, quam emeramus de Galrido de Herdwyck, excepto valore excambii, quod ei fecimus in Dominio nostro de Bradewood. Item quadraginta Marcas annuas de Ecclesiis venerabilis fratris Domini Sylvestri, Karleonenfis Episcopi, & Prioris ejusdem, in Northumbria, toto tempore ipsius Episcopi, & post ejuscessionem, vel decessum, sexaginta Marcas. Item Advocationem Ecclesiæ de Stamfordham in Northumbria. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædicti Capellani, & eorum successores, qui pro tempore fuerint, totam prædictam villam de Ulkistan, tam in dominiciis quam in servitiis, villanis & eorum sequelis, cum bosco & cum molendino, cum secta & soca, & cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis, & totum vetus Dominium de Gatesheved, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, & cum præfato Boskello quod vocatur Benchelm, & etiam prædictis viginti & novem acris terre cum pertinentiis in Aluresacyres, habeant & retineant in liberam, puram & perpetuam Elemosinam,

lemosinam, in omnibus & per omnia, sicut prædictum est in perpetuum. In cuius rei testimonium, præsentis scripto sigillum nostrum fecimus apponi Testibus. Dominis & Magistris Johanne de Rumesbye, Philippo de S. Helena, Willielmo de Blokelepo, Odone de Kyllenny, Willielmo de Hurtheworth, Johanne Forti, Galfrido de Forseth, Marco de Sancta Cruce, Ricardo de Farnham, Roberto de Sancto Albano, Johanne le Grass, Roberto de Bokynham, Rogero de Ponte curvo, Johanne Ciler, Waltero Scilby, Rogero de Winton Capellano, Henrico de Sumero, Willielmo de Sadberge, Ricardo Basseth, Willielmo de Karlawe, Radulpho Fermin Clerico, & multis aliis.

NOS ergo dictam Cartam dicti venerabilis Patris nostri Domini Nicholai Dei gratia, Dunelmensis Episcopi, ratam & gratam in omnibus habentes ipsam Sigilli nostri munimine duximus confirmandam. Teste Capitulo nostro.

Ordinatio Hospitalis Sancti Edmundi in Gatesheved.

Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Bertramus Prior & Conventus Dunelmensis Ecclesie salutem æternam in Domino. Noveritis Nos Cartam venerabilis Patris nostri Domini Nicholai, Dei gratia, Dunelmensis Episcopi, in hæc verba inspexisse. Omnibus sanctæ Matris Ecclesie filiis, ad quos prægens scriptum pervenerit, Nicholaus, Divina Gratia, Dunelmensis Episcopus, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Etsi ascripti obsequiis Creatoris ipsius proferre laudes in pace deberent & quiete, inimicus tamen, qui huic adversatur nomini, zizaniam non cessans seminare per ministros suos, & excrescentem malitiam secularem ad hoc sedulo suas vires ponit ingenii, ut, quod ad laudem Dei & Divini nominis cultum fidelium devotio ordinaverit, ad nihilum redigat, & irremediabili confusione perfundat: Hujus Nos astutæ calliditati occurrere cupientes remedio salutari, ne incertus aut inordinatus vivendi modus sempiternum inducat torporem, statuimus & ordinavimus, ut in Capella, quam apud Gatesheved ad honorem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, in nomine beati Edmundi Confessoris, & gloriosi pontificis Cuthberti, fundavimus, dedicavimus, & dotavimus, pro salute animæ nostræ, predecessorum & successorum nostrorum, quatuor Sacerdotes bonæ vitæ & conversationis honestæ sint perpetuis temporibus ministrantes, viz. Presbyter, cui custodiam contulimus Capellæ antedictæ, & omnium spectantium ad eandem, quamdiu vixerit, cum tribus aliis Sacerdotibus eidem Presbytero associandis; tali vero adjuncto tenore, ut diebus singulis, in perpetuum, matutinas & cæteras horas canonicas simul cantent, ac per unum sacerdotem de die, per alium de beata Virgine, per tertium, de beatis Confessoribus Edmundo & Cuthberto, quartum vero, pro anima nostra, predecessorum & successorum nostrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, quatuor missæ quotidie celebrentur, cum Commendatione, Placebo & Dirige. Prædicti vero quatuor Sacerdotes in eadem mensa comedent, & in eadem Camera quiescent, nisi alicujus infirmitas ad tempus inter illos ægrotum manere non permittat. Prædicti vero tres Sacerdotes prædicto Magistro domus & suis successoribus erunt obedientes, & ab eo singillatim, viginti solidos sterlingorum, una cum mensa honorabili percipient annuatim, ad providendum sibi in Vestibus & aliis necessariis. Si quis illorum, diabolico instinctu incontinens, vagabundus, aut alias vivens inordinate, & per Magistrum, qui pro tempore fuerit, monitus, in malitia perduraverit, per eundem Magistrum absque requisitione Superioris amoveatur; quo amoto, sine majore dispendio alius Sacerdos substituatur. Ad hæc quidem capellam Trinitatis, & ad sustentationem ibidem neque seculariter neque religiose viventium assignata fuerit sustentatio modica & exilis, ut intelligatur quam bonum actu & quam jucundum habitare Fratres in unum, de Consensu Prioris & Conventus Dunelmensis, & illorum, qui ibidem habitare consueverant, capellam prædictam cum suis pertinentiis capellæ prænominate quam fundavimus, præfata auctoritate consolidavimus. Ordinavimus etiam & statuimus, ut Episcopi Dunelmenses, qui pro tempore fuerint, sint Patroni, Advocati, & Defensores prædicti loci, & omnium spectantium ad eundem, & quod per ipsos Magistri perpetuis temporibus instituatur, Presbyteri tamen & suo prospectu in loco prædicto residentes. Si tamen Magister aliquis sive Custos institutus in regimine Domus negligens fuerit, aut alias inutilis inveniatur, per Episcopum Dunelmensem qui pro tempore fuerit amoveatur, & idoneus sine mora Regimini Domus præficiatur. Si vero custodum aliquis qui prædictæ Domui laudabiliter præsuert in

tantam

tantam debilitatem morbo incidiat vel Ætate, quod propter ipsius impotentiam Alius ibidem præficiatur; Amotus a Regimine ex causa honesta de bonis Domus in vitæ necessariis sustentetur, dum tamen aliunde non habeat unde possit sustentari, & hoc idem de Sacerdotibus observetur, qui casus inciderint antedictos. Si autem bona ad sustentationem prælibatam a nobis assignata eidem pia Fidelium consideratione prædicto loco assignanda, ad uberiora bona facienda suffecerint in Elemosinis & operibus misericordie. Qui Regimini domus deputatus fuerit taliter studeat erogare, ut in disceptati judicii examinatione ut fidelis Dispensator a Judice supremo cum electis ex fructu bonorum operum vitam capiat sempiternam. Nulli ergo homini liceat hanc Ordinationem nostram infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire; Si quis autem hoc attemptare præsumperit indignationem Omnipotentis Dei & Sanctæ Genetricis ejusdem, & Sanctorum confessorum Edmundi & Cuthberti & omnium Sanctorum noverit se incursum. Et ad majorem Securitatem hujus tenoris, Nos Ergo dictam Ordinationem dicti venerabilis Patris Dom'i Nicholai divina gratia Dunelmensis Episcopi gratam & ratam in omnibus habentes ipsam sigilli nostri munimine duximus confirmandam. Teste Capitulo Nostro.

**Creatio Jo. de Appilby in Magistrum Hospitalis S. Edmundi
per Tho. Hatfield Dunelm' Episc.**

Thomas Permissione Divina Dunelmensis Episcopus, dilecto nobis in Christo filio Magistro Johanni de Apilby Jurisperito salutem, gratiam & benedictionem. Tuis meritis exigentibus Nosq; ad id morientibus Virtutum gratiis quibus te novimus insigniri, Te in Magistrum, Rectorem, & Custodem perpetuum Domus seu Hospitalis de Gatesheved nostre Diocesi vacantis & ad Collationem seu Provisionem nostram pleno jure spectantis præfecimus, Teq; per Annuli nostri traditionem præsentialiter investimus de eadem, Administrationem tibi omnium bonorum dictæ Domus plenam & liberam committentes. In cujus. — &c. Dat' in manerio nostro de Aukland die 20 mensis Augusti, A. D. 1353. & Consecrat. nostræ 5.

Comperit quod Isabella que fuit Uxor Joh. de Birkley obiit seiscata in Dominio suo de uno messuagio & Sexaginta acras terræ in Kyoleche que tenetur de magistro Hospitalis S. Edmundi in Gatesheved.

PHILIP Bishop of *Durham*, in the Reign of *Henry II.* granted to the Burgeses of *Gateshead* several Privileges, as appears by what follows.

PHILIP by the Grace of God Bishop of *Durham*, to all Men of the whole Bishoprick, and of his Brotherhood in all *England*, he saluteth.

Know ye, that we have granted, and by this present Deed have granted to our Burgeses of *Gateshead*, full Liberty of Forestage, yielding in every half Year, from *Pentecost* to the Feast of *St. Martin*; for a Wheye or Ox, the which goes to Grass, 2*d.* and for a Horse 2*d.* and for every Hog 1*d.* in respect of all Things that they have to proper and necessary Uses; saving these prohibited. Neither shall it be lawful for any Forester within the Meats that are appointed within our Forest and Burrough to Tax Lands upon any Burgeses, or upon any Manner of Thing of the said Borough, or upon any Oxen, or any other their Cattle, or by any Ways to hinder them, either of their Wood, Timber, or any other Things. And if any Suit or Trouble shall be between the Foresters and Burgeses, it shall be determined in the said Burrough, if it may be; if not, then in our Presence it shall be determined. And the Cattle of any Burgeses shall not be carried out of the said Burrough, but there shall be replevied, if the same may be replevied. To the same Burgeses it shall be lawful to have Herbage, and lying Turfs and Brucry to their own proper Uses, wherefoever they are accustomed to have the same, so that they sell us Part thereof. And if any Burgeses do dig Turfs for his Chimney, not having Oxen; if for the Leading of Turfs they shall be forced to have Oxen, nevertheless in giving for all or every Ox, which they shall need 2*d.* of Forestage, they shall be freed. And it shall be lawful for every Burgeses to give Wood to whomsoever he will,

to be spent about the River of *Tyne*, without any Licence; but not to sell any without Licence of the Foresters. And no Forester shall disturb any Merchandize that cometh within the said Mead. And every Burgeſs of *Gateſheved* ſhall have of his Burgage the ſame Liberty, which the Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* have of their Burgages. And whitherſoever the Burgeſſes of *Gateſheved*, or their Cattle, ſhall come within our Land, in the Peace of God and Bleſſed St. *Cuthbert*, they ſhall paſs, that no Man to them ſhall do any Injury, or any Demand or Exaction of them ſhall require. We do grant alſo to the ſame Burgeſſes, that they ſhall have Common of Paſture and like Parts of Feeding to all their Houſes, and all Commodities which they ought to have of *Subtwell Meadows*, as they were wont to have; as in Deeds of good Memory of our Predeceſſors reaſonably is contain'd.

IN the 7th of *Edward VI.* the Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* petitioned the King, that the Town of *Gateſheved* in the County of *Durham*, adjoining to their Corporation, only the River of *Tyne* between, being populous, and without Government, and often committing many Outrages in their Town, and then got over the Water into the Town of *Gateſheved* unpuniſhed; and that often they caſt Rubbiſh into the River; and alſo that the Bridge went to Decay very much, which belonged to that Town; humbly beſeeching, That his Maſteſty would be graciouſly pleaſed, to incorporate that Town with them, under their Government, with all its Members, and Salt-meadows, and Park; and that it might be quite taken from the County of *Durham*, and all the People therein to become ſubordinate to their Laws.

WHEREUPON it was enacted, the whole Town of *Gateſheved*, with the Salt-Meadows, the whole Water and Bridge, with all the Liberties thereunto belonging (except the Common which ſhould remain to the Inhabitants) ſhould be incorporated with *Newcaſtle*, and diſjoined from the County of *Durham*, as *Newcaſtle* was from *Northumberland* by Charter, *Gardener*, p. 169.

FIRST *Mary*, ſo ſoon as Biſhop *Tunſhal* was created Biſhop of *Durham*, he petitioned her Maſteſty, to reſtore *Gateſheved* to the County of *Durham* again, and that the ſaid Act 7th *Edward VI.* might be repealed; and it was repealed accordingly, and enacted, that the Town of *Gateſheved* ſhould be free from the Corporation of *Newcaſtle*, &c. *Gardener*, p. 175.

ON the ſame Side of the *Tyne*, a little below, are the Fields called the *Salt-Meadows*.

IN going down the Water, we meet with ſeveral Staiths, ſuch are the Staith of *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; and *Matthew White*, Eſq; at the Glaſs-Houle Bridge; the Staiths of *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; at *St. Lawrence* and *St. Peter's Keys*, of *Walter Blacket*, Eſq; and Mr. *John Wilkinſon*; of *Francis Rudſton*, Eſq; and of *Edward Wortley Montague*, Eſq; We meet alſo with ſeveral Keys, ſuch are *Winkemley*, *Bill-Key*, *Willington-Key*, *Hebbourn-Key*, &c.

WE meet alſo with ſeveral Villages, ſuch are *Dents-Hole*, *St. Antho's*, *Snowdon's Hole*, *Howdon Panns*, *Jarrow*, &c.

WHEN the Hoſtmen renewed their Charter, they had Licence to ſend Coals above the Bill, and Mr. *Coal* procured a Shore at *Friar-Gooſe*, Mr. *Henry Chapman* procured a Shore upon *Hewith-Grounds*; and Mr. *Robert Brandling* with much ado got Leave to build a Shore upon his own Ground at *Fel-lin*. In the mean time, the Tenants of the Dean and Chapter at *Durham*, took Liberty to throw their Aſhes into the River, which did much Damage to the Bar. Upon this Mr. *Leonard Carr*, and Mr. *Cuthbert Bewick* complained, and the Town cauſed them to lay them upon the Land, of which they have made mighty Heaps.

WHEN

WHEN King *James I.* came to the Crown, he was pleased to be bountiful to his Countrymen; amongst the rest, Sir *Henry Gibb* being one of his Officers, he bestowed upon him the Lordship of *Jarrow*, and he would have procured a Shore there to cast Ballast; but altho' he had the Favour of the King, yet the Town used such Means, and gave such Reasons to his Majesty and the Council, that they found it detrimental to the Town, and especially to the River, so that he was utterly hindred and disappointed.

BUT after the Death of King *Charles I.* *Thomas Bonner*, and *Robert Ellison* got in to be Magistrates; and these Men having gotten Wealth and Increase by the Rebellion, did purchase *Jarrow*; and what could not be done before in a lawful Time, they did bring to pass at this unlawful Juncture, building a Shore, and casting Ballast, to the great Detriment of the River: And having the Town at Command, Mr. *Bonner* bought *St. Anthony's*, and *Robert Ellison* bought *Hebbourn*, and there they both built Shores, and got the Allowance of the Common Council, when they were beyond Relisting: And since that, Mr. *Carr*, a Man that deserved well of his present Majesty [*CHARLES II.*] and the Town, hath procured, that his Brother *Ellison* (for old *Ellison's* Son married his Sister) should have Liberty to erect his Shore to a great Length, which in Time will utterly overthrow our Navigation; for they will damn out the In-draught, which maketh Rivers far off the Sea be walled out; it will go by, and not come in: And some ancient and discreet Masters of Ships have said, *They have not left a Birth to save their Ships in, when any Land-flood or Storm happens in the River.* Milbank.

THE next Place *Jarrow*, or *Girwy*, as it was anciently called, which is a small Village on the South Side of *Tyne*, about 4 Miles distant from *Newcastle*, famous for a Monastery of learned Men, but more so for the Birth, Life, and Death of venerable *BEDE*; so named for his singular Sanctity, who was born of mean Parents, and at seven Years of Age deliver'd to the holy Abbot *St. Benedict* to be educated in his Rule, and being come to Age he professed a Monastick Life in the Abbies of *Weremouth*, and *Girwy*, where he became by his constant Application to his Studies, so compleat a Scholar, that few in that Age, (which bred many very learned Men) were to compare to him, for he was perfectly knowing in the Greek and Latin Tongues, and no less perfect in Poetry, Rhetorick, Logick, Physicks, Metaphysicks, Astronomy, Arithmetick, all Ecclesiastical Calculations, Musick, Geometry, Cosmography, History, Philosophy, and Divinity. In short, he had an exact Knowledge of all commendable Sciences, insomuch that *William of Malmesbury* thus describes him. He was a Man that may more worthily be admired than commended; for he was born in an extream Corner of the World, yet the Light of his Learning spread over all Parts of the Earth, he continued a most diligent Learner 'till he was thirty Years of Age, after which being ordained Priest, he betook himself to Teaching and Writing. All the Hours he had to spare from the Monastical Exercises of Prayer, and Singing in the Choirs by Day and Night (in which he was constant and very devout) he most diligently spent in his Studies, so that his Life was a continual Intercourse between Devotion and Study, he never repairing to his Study 'till he had been at Prayers, nor ever went to Prayers but from his Studies, by which continual Application he penetrated into all Sciences. In his continual Deportment he was so grave and serious, that the Title of *Venerable* was bestowed on him while he lived, and ever continued to him after his Death. It appears from History that he had at one Time those great Lights of the Church, *Alcuinus*, Preceptor to the Emperor *Charlemaign*, and *Claudius* and *Clemens*, the Founders of the Universities of *Paris* and *Pavia* for his Scholars.

THIS Character is fully verified by the Books of all Sorts of Learning writ by him. At the End of his Works he gives us a modest account of his own

Life, together with a Catalogue of his Principal Works. *Henry of Huntington* gives us also a large Catalogue of his Writings, too long to be set down here: Yet we cannot omit some of the Principal Works, *viz.*

AN incredible Number of Treatises upon all Parts of the Old and New Testament, many of which are still to be found in the *Bodleian Library* at *Oxford*.

ABOVE an hundred Homilies, and many Pieces of Divinity and Devotion.

A Small Book of the Holy-Land.

A Chronicle from the Creation.

A Book of the Writers of the Church.

A Martyrology.

AN Epitome of the English History.

OF the Scituation and wonderful Things of *Great Britain*.

THE Lives of many holy Men and Abbots, with many others of all Sorts of Learning.

THIS most excellent Person, being grown old in the Study of Learning, and all Christian Virtues, grew weak and decrepit for a Time, and at length on the Tuesday before *Ascension*, his Distemper grew so heavy upon him, that Nature yielded to it, and he died on *Ascension Day*, in the seventy second Year of his Age; But others say the Ninetieth, *Anno* 734, and was buried in his Monastery, but afterwards his Body was translated to *Durham*. *Magn' Brit' vol 3^d, p. 750.*

NOR is it to be admired that he should become so learned in his Monastery, for in former Ages the greater Monasteries were like Universities, wherein not only Humanity, but all the Liberal Sciences, Philosophy, and Divinity were taught; in the Year 697, he received Deacons Orders from the Hands of *John Bishop of Hexham* afterwards called *St. John of Beverley*, and in the Year 706 he was ordained Priest by the same Bishop.

AMONG the several Ways of accounting for his Epithet of *Venerable*, it has always been esteemed the most pleasing, though perhaps not the most true Account, of what is said to have happened after his Death, *viz.* that one of his Scholars desirous to make his Epitaph in Hexameter Verse, which began thus, *Hac sunt in Fossa*, and was willing to make it end *Presbyteri ossa*; But it would not do, at last being tired out he fell asleep, and in the Morning to his great Surprise he found it stand thus,

Hac sunt in Fossa, Bedæ venerabilis Ossa.

Here lies entomb'd within these Stones,
Of Venerable *Bede* the Bones.

* *Portus* * *ANNO* Higbaldi 7. (*viz.* 788.) *Dum Pagani portum Ecfredi Regis, hoc Ecfredi sinus est Girwi, vastantes, monasterium ad ostium Tini annis deprædantur, dux eorum ibidem crudeli nece interit.* Leland's Collections, Vol. II. p. 328.
Ecfredi sinus qui a Tina ad Girwi penetrabat. Penetrabat & interius usque ad Eilton, pene tres Pass. millibus super Girwi, quo Antiquitus & Naviculæ per-venerunt, Fluvius hunc sinum intrat.

In English thus.

* IN the Seventh Year of *Higbald*, (viz. 788.) whilst the Pagans laying waste the Haven of King *Ecfrið*, that is *Girwi* [*Jarrow*] Pillage the Monastery at the Mouth of the River *Tyne* [*Tinemouth*], their General there suffered a cruel Death.

DUGDALE in his *Monasticon*, speaking of *Jarrow* Monastery, and of the Abbot *St. Benedi* allows venerable *Bede* to be educated by him, but compleated his holy Works und *Ceolfrið*: He says too, that this Monastery was forruined by the *Danes* entering the *Tyne*, that scarce the Footsteps of it remained.

THIS Monastry was valued at the Suppression at 38*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

THERE are still some Ruins of the Monastery to be seen, and upon the Church Wall, when and by whom founded, may be learnt from this Inscription, which is legible to this Day in the Church Wail.

Dedicatio Basilicæ
S. Pauli VIII. K. L. Maii
Ann. XUI. Ecfriði Reg.
Ceofridi A BB. Ejuldemq;
Ecclef. Deo Auctore
Conditoris Anno III.

Now the great Churches when the saving Light of the Gospel began to shine abroad in the World (for it is not impertinent to note thus much) were called *Basilicæ*, because the *Basilicæ* of the Gentiles, namely those state-Buildings where the Magistrates held the Courts of Justice, were converted to Churches by the Christians; whence *Ausonius*, *Basilica olim negotiis plena, nunc votis*; i. e. the *Basilica* full of *Basine's* heretofore, but now of Devotion or else, because they were built in an oblong Form as the *Basilicæ* were.

IN the Inscription the XUI should be XU. for King *Elfrid* reigned no more than 17 Years; and so (indeed) Sir *James Ware* has given it in his Note upon *Bede's* History of the *Abbots of Weremouth*. But it ought not from this Inscription to be inferred that *Ceolfrið* was the Founder of this Monastry, since it appears from *Bede's* Account, that he was only constituted first Abbot of the Place by *Benedictus Biscopus* who sent him hither (with a Colony of Seventeen Monks) from *Weremouth*. *Cambden's Britan'* p. 780 and 784.

IN this Church is to be seen a very ancient Chair which (Tradition says) was the Chair of venerable *Bede*.

THE present Vicar of *Jarrow* is the Rev. Mr. *Robert Wilson*.

SOME Years ago, upon the Banks of the *Tyne* was discovered a Roman Altar, the Figure and Description whereof take here as it was delivered to the Royal Society, by the ingenious and learned Dr. *Lister*.

* *Ecfrið's Haven* is a Gulf which penetrates from the *Tyne* to *Girwi*. It penetrated also more inward as far as *Bilton*, almost 3000 Paces above *Girwi*, where also little sloops or ships formerly came. A River enters this Gulf.

Fig.

Fig. 1.

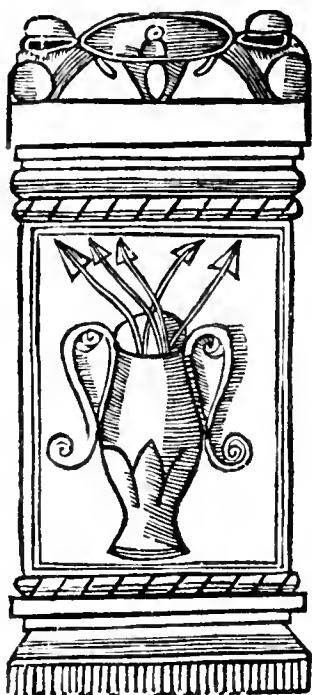


Fig. 5.

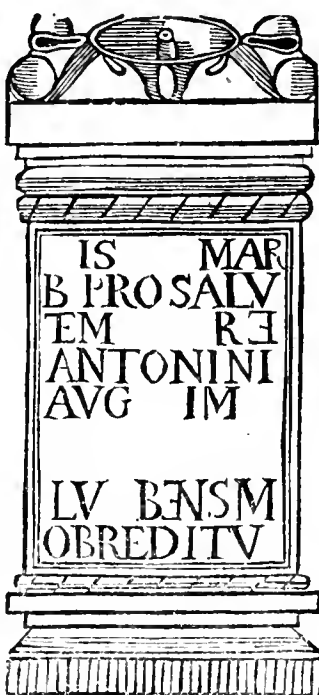


Fig. 2.

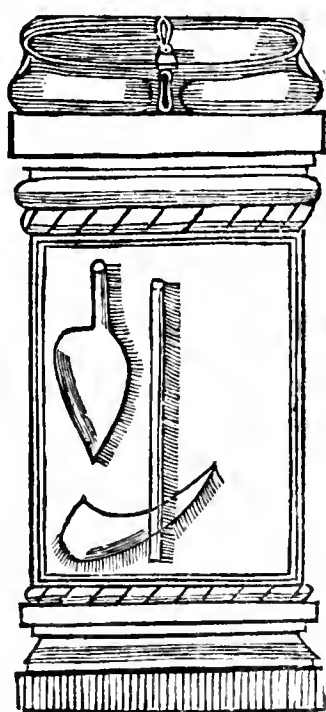


Fig. 3.

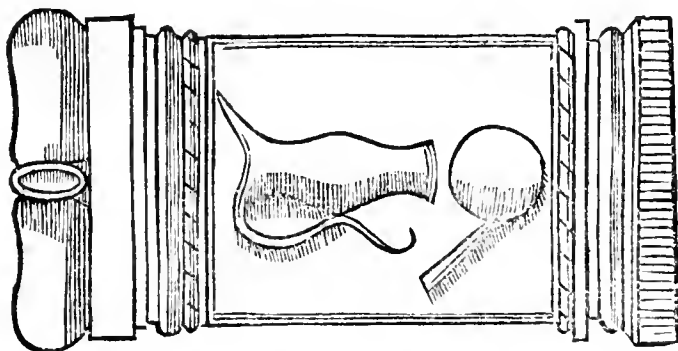
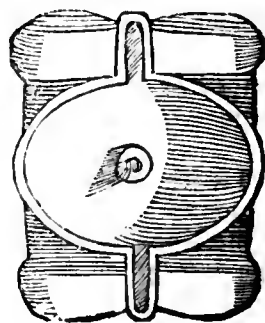


Fig. 4.



I have, says he, in his Letter to the Royal Society, with much Trouble, got into my Hands a Piece of *Roman Antiquity*, which was but a very few Years ago discovered upon the South-bank of the River *Tyne*, near *Sheilds*, in the Bishoprick; it is a very large and fair *Roman Altar*, of one intire Stone; but after all my Cost and Pains, I am very sorry to find the Inscription very ill defaced, and much of it is not legible, and I believe it has been also much mishandled by those who have endeavoured to read it; whereas if the Remainder of the Letters had been exactly measured, and the Face blacked, and lightly washed off again, as in Prints, some Things more might have been spelled.

As to the Nature of the Stone itself, it is of a coarse Rag, the same with that of the Pyramids at *Burrow-Briggs*; it is four Foot high, and was ascended to by Steps, which appeareth in all the Sides; but the Front has two Square-holes near the Bottom, which let in the Irons that joined it to the Steps.

I have carefully designed it on all its Sides, and given the Plan of the Top also, which if you please, we will survey in Order.

I. THE Back-side, opposite to the Inscription, on which is engraven in Bass-Relief, a Flower-Pot, furnished I suppose, with what best pleased the Stone-

Stone-Cutter; for these Men needed not be more curious than the Priests themselves, who were wont to make Use of Herbs next Hand, to adorn the Altars, and therefore *Ferula* is put for any Kind of Herb; yet if we will have it resemble any Thing with us, I think it is most like, if not truly *Nymphaea*, a known and common River Plant.

2. ONE of the Sides, which is somewhat narrower than the Front or Back, On this are engraved in Bass-Relief, the cutting Knife (*Cocospita*) and the Ax (*securis*); the Knife is exactly the same with that on the other Altar, formerly by me mentioned in the Philosophical Collections of Mr. Hook; but the Ax is different, for here it is headed with a long and crooked Point, and there the Head of the Ax is divided into three Points.

3. The other Side, on which are engraved after the same Manner, an Eure (*Urceolus*) and a Ladle which serves for a *Sympullum*. This I call rather a Laddle than a Mallet, it being perfectly Dish-wise, and hollow in the Middle, altho' *Cambden* is of another Opinion in that elegant Sculpt of the *Cumberland* Altar; and the very same Utensil I have seen and noted on the *Ikley* Altar, which is yet extant at *Middleton-Grange* near that Town; but the Stone which *Cambden* says supports a Pair of Stairs there (as at this Day it does in the very Road) is but an ill Copy of it, and not the Original.

4. THE Plan of the Top, which is cut in the Figure of a Bason (*Difons* or *Lana*) with *Ansæ* on each Side, consisting of a Pair of Links of a Chain, which rest upon, and fall over two Rowles; and this was the Hearth.

5. THE Front, which hath an Inscription in nine Lines in *Roman* Letters, each Letter a little more than two Inches deep of our Measure, now remaining as in the prefixed Sculpture, Fig. 5. which I would read thus: *Dis, Deabusque Matribus, pro Salute M. Aurelii Antonii Augusti Imperatoris votum solvit lubens merito ob redditum.*

The *Deæ Matres* are well interpreted by *Seldon*. It is much his Safety and Return both vowed, should be so separated in the Inscription; but I have not *Gruter* by me, to compare this with the like. *Caracalla* say the Historians, after his Father's Death at *York*, took upon him the Command of the Army alone, and the whole Empire; he went alone against the Enemy, who were the *Caledonii*, inhabiting beyond the Wall which his Father had built, he made Peace with them, received their Hostages, slighted their fortified Places, and returned. And this seems to be confirmed by the Inscription; for undoubtedly, upon this last Expedition alone, without his Brother *Geta* and Mother, was this Altar erected to him alone, at a Place about two Stations on this Side the Wall; so that the Vow might be as well understood of his Return from this Expedition, as for his Safety and Return to *Rome*, which methinks should be true, or his Mother and Brother *Geta* would scarce have been left out, at least so early, for yet the Army declared for them both, according to their Father's Will.

¹*Ziphilinus,*
Herodianus,
&c.

FURTHER, it seems also to have been erected by those who flattered him, and who were afterwards killed by him; and for this Reason, the Persons who dedicated it, seem to me to be Purposely defaced, the sixth and seventh Lines of the Inscription being designedly cut away by the Hollowness of them, and there not being the least Sign of any Letter remaining. And this I suppose might be Part of their Disgrace, as it was usual to deface and break the Statues and Monuments of Persons executed, of which this Monster made strange Havock; and since worn Inscriptions admit of various Readings, because some Letters are worn out, and some more legible, whereby unprejudiced People may conceive them diversly; I will therefore tell you another reading, Part of these two first Lines, which I do not disallow, but that it will agree well enough with the History of *Severus*, tho' his *Apotheosis* or so-

lemn Dedication was not performed till he came to *Rome*, in the Manner of which funeral Pomp *Herodian* is very large; it was of that excellent Antiquary Dr. *Johnson* of *Pomfret*.

CONSERVATO

RI. B. PRO SAL. &c.

Which shews the Height of Flattery of those Times; so that they paid their Vows to the lately dead Father the Conservator of *Britain*, for the Safety of the Son: And the Story tells us, how gladly he would have had him made a God long before, even with his own Hands. *Cambden Britan.* in the Additions to *Durham*, p. 784.

BELOW this are the Towns of *Shields*, one on the North Side of the River, and the other on the South. That on the North Side in the Reign of *Edward* the 1st, (when the Contest was between the Town of *Newcastle*, and the Prior of *Tinmouth*) was a Place where only 5 or 6 Fishermen had their Cottages, and it's but of late Years that it became a large Town and so populous. The Church belonging to this Place was begun to be built in 1659.

SOUTH *Shields* is more famous for making Salt than North *Shields*, there being much the greater Number of Salt Pans; it is also a pretty large Town, and has a Church which going to decay, is about to be rebuilt. It is a Chapelry to *Jarrow*, and dedicated to St. *Hilda*.

WE come now to the Mouth of the River *Tyne*, which is a Haven so deep as to carry Vessels of a considerable Burthen, and of that Security, that they are not in Danger either of Storms or Shallows, save that within less than half a Mile of the Bar of *Tinmouth*, (which is a Sand that lies cross the River's Mouth, not above 7 Foot deep at Low-Water) you meet with many Rocks which are called by the Sailors the *Black Middens*, which are very dangerous, but to prevent any Mischiefs which may happen to them in the Night Time, there are two Light-houses, maintained by the *Trinity-house* in *Newcastle*, and near them in the Year 1672, was built a Fort, called *Clifford's-Fort*, which effectually commands all the Vessels that enter the River.

LELAND in the 4th Volume of his Collections, gives us the following most valuable Remark of a Roman Station on the South Side of the *Tyne*, the Place of the Birth of King *Ofwyn*, for says he.

E Regione Tinemuthe fuit Urbs vastata a Danis Urfa nomine, Ubi natus erat Ofwinus Rex.

TINMOUTH called by the *Britains*, *Pen Ball Cragg*. i. e. the Head of the Rampire upon the Rock, from whence some maintain, that the Ditch reached as far as this Place, if the Wall did not; Mr. *Cambden* says, that he will not gainsay this Opinion, but adds, that he dares confidently Affirm, that this Place in the Time of the *Romans* was called *Tunacellum*, which signifies as much as the Promontory of *Tuna* or *Tina*, where the first Cohort (called *Ælia Classica*, because it was first raised by *Ælius Hadrianus*, as the Name seems to import) was in pay for Sea Service; for the *Romans* had their *Naves Lusoria*, or light Frigates in their border Rivers both for the suppressing the Excursions of the neighbouring Enemy, and making Incurfions upon him, as may be seen in the *Codex Theodosii*, under the Title *De Lusoriis Danubii*, i. e. Light Vessels on the *Danube*.

UNDER the *Saxon* Heptarchy this Place was called *Tunacelger*, not as *Bede* affirms, from the Abbot *Tunna*, a mere romantick Story, which, if we recommend to the Reader, it must be only for his Diversion, and not for any Truth in it, but from it's Situation on the River *Tyne*. Here was anciently
a lit-

a little Monastery, which was frequently plundered by the *Danes*, while the *Saxons* ruled. *Magn. Britan.* p. 693.

AFTER the Decease of *Oswyn*, those that had killed him brought his Body to the Mouth of the River *Tyne*, and there buried it in the Oratory of *St. Mary's*, in the Year 631.

IN this Place a Number of illustrious Persons had gathered together, who in a regular Order attended divine Worship; who thereby acquired such Honour and Esteem, that when any one died of more than ordinary Reputation, whose Funeral was to be solemnized with more than common Honour, he was usually buried here.

THIS Monastery was destroyed by *Hinguar* and *Hubba*. The Monks through Fear of Persecution, fled to a certain little Church of their own, which *St. Cuthbert* had dedicated; but the *Danes* finding them out, burnt it and all that were in it.

AFTER that *William* the Conqueror had given to *Robert Mowbray* the County of *Northumberland*, the Earl shewed a deal of Respect to *St. Oswyn*, and the Church he was buried in (for the Church was founded within the Precincts of his Castle). He gifted it with a Number of Lands, and placed in it Monks which came from *St. Albans*, and yet it is said by some that *Tosti* Earl of *Northumberland* laid the Foundation of this Monastery; but it's much more probable it was the former, because he brought the Monks from *St. Albans*; but it will appear a great deal more likely when we come to the following Grant or Charter of *William Rufus*, for making of it a Cell to *St. Albans*, because that he says, *cum omnibus que Robertus Comes Northumberland & Homines sui dederant sancto Oswino, &c.*

KING *Henry I.* confirmed all that had been given to this Monastery, that is, what had been given by *Robert Mowbray*, namely, the Tythes of *Colebridge*, *Ovington*, *Wylam*, *Newburn*, *Dislington*, *Calverdon*, *Elstwyke*, *Bothall*, *Werkworth*, *Anelell*, *Roubyr*, and *Wallour*.

DAVID King of *Scots* in a Charter dated in the Year 1138, granted to the Church of *St. Mary* and *St. Oswyn*, the Martyr of *Tynemouth*, and all belonging thereto his Peace for ever, the Peace of his Son, and that of all his Servants, threatening all those who should act otherwise with the Loss of his Favour for ever; on Condition the Religious of this Monastery prayed for the Souls of his Father and Mother, and of King *Alexander* his Brother, who to this Church had granted a firm Peace, and for the Soul of *Matilda* Queen of *England*, his Sister, and for the Souls of all his Ancestors and Successors.

KING *Henry II.* gave to it *Eglingham*, *Berwick* and *Lilleburn*.

KING *John* confirmed to this Church all their Possessions, being the Town of *Tynemouth*, *Seaton*, *Preston*, *Chirton*, and another *Chirton*, *Millington*, *Whitley*, *Urdeston*, *Backwell*, and another *Backwell*, *Segbal*, *Morton*, *Bebejete*, *Dislington*, and another *Dislington*, *Wulsington*, *Berwick*, *Eglingham*, *Lilleburn*, *Anibel*, *Ilwicksfayre*, *Elswick*, *Wylam*, *Wettedane*, and Half the Town of *Copun*, *Carleberry*, and *Morton* in *Halwerthstock*, and the Land of *Roxely*, and *Demuni*; also the Churches of *Tynmouth*, *Wodeburn*, *Wbalton*, *Bolum*, *Berwick*, *Eglingham*, *Kortburn*, and *Cunefline*; likewise *Hereford* upon *Blyth*, and the Tithe of *Ilwines*, *Middleton* upon *Theyse*, *Corbigg*, *Rouber*, *Werkewuril*, *Wolour*, and *Newburn*, with all the Mills.

THE Grant of *Richard Bertram* confirms the Grant of the Tithe of *Bothal*.

habeat prædictam Ecclesiam cum omnibus ad eam pertinentibus cum pace & honore & omni jure perpetuo Testibus *Endone Dapifer*, & *P. de Falconis*, apud *Novum Caprum*.

¶ *Willielmus*
Rex Anglo-
rum T. Ar-
chiepiscopo
& W. Dunel-
mensi Epif-
copo, & om-
nibus Baro-
nibus suis
Francis &
Anglis salu-
tem. Sciatis
me dedisse &
concessisse
Deo & San-
cto Albano
Ecclesiam de
Tynmouth &
omnia quæ
ad eam per-
tinent in ter-
ris & Deci-
mis & con-
suetudinibus
in Nort de
Tyne & in
Suth de Tyne,
& in Anglia,
cum omni-
bus quæ *Ro-
bertus Comes*
Northumber-
land, & sui
homines de-
derant fan-
cto Oswino
antiquam
mibi foris-
factus esset. Et
volo & pre-
cipio ut San-
ctus *Albanus*
consuetudine

thal. The Charter of King *Edward III.* restores and confirms to this Monastery all its Privileges, Immunities, and Possessions. *Dugdale* p. 42.

THIS Monastery being afterwards fortified, and turned into a strong Hold, was called *Tinmouth-Castle*; which Name it still bears, and as such, glories both of its Stateliness and Strength; (for as an ancient Author speaks) it is inaccessibly seated upon a very high Rock towards the Ocean on the East and North, and elsewhere, so well mounted, that a slender Garrison may make it good. For this Reason, *Robert Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, when he practised with certain Noblemen to dethrone *William Rufus* (because he had not rewarded him according to his Expectation, for slaying *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, and his Son) but was set upon by the King before Things were ripe for Rebellion, chose this Castle for his chief Hold, and maintained it for some Time against the King and his Forces; but being at length brought into great Straits by the Beliegers (as Rebels seldom meet with Success) he fled, and betook himself to the adjoining Monastery, which was accordingly commonly reputed an holy and inviolable Sanctuary; nevertheless he was carried off thence, and afterwards, in a long and noisome Imprisonment, justly suffered Death for his Treason. *Magn. Britan.* Vol. 3. p. 694.

JOHN of *Wethamstede*, thirty third Abbot of *St. Albans*, was so called from the Place of his Birth, a Village near *St. Albans*; but the Name of his Family was *Bosstock*; he was a Monk of the Priory of *Tinmouth*, and gave, after he came to be Abbot, a Chalice of pure Gold, and of great Weight, to that Priory; his Character can't be better drawn up, than in *Stephens's* Monasticon, from whence we have this Account:

*Contegit iste lapis venerabilis ossa Joannis
Wethamstede, Abbas hic qui fuit ejus in annis,
Ter doctus, doctos & amans, &c.*

That is: *This Stone covers the Bones of the Venerable John Wethamstede, who was Abbot here in his Time, most learned, a Lover of learned Men, and kind to them.* He did not connive at any Faults in the Clergy; he was as zealous as *Phineas* against lewd Persons, and as *John* against Adulterers, and even as *Peter* against Simoniacks. He was so great a Repairer of old tatter'd Houses and Marks, that none past exceeded him in that Particular, or is there any equal to him. He is recorded to have left behind him Ten thousand Marks clear. Do you the Convent of *St. Albans* hourly pray for the Soul of him that loved you.

THIS famous Monastery, which was of the *Benedictines* Order, and consisted of a Prior and fifteen Monks, was suppress'd *Jan.* 12th, in the 30th *Henry VIII.* It was valued at 397 *l.* 10 *s.* 5 *d.* per annum.

KING Henry VIII. converted the Castle into a Defence and Fortification against foreign Invasions.

THE Ruins of the Monastery are still to be seen in the Castle, near which also was the Parish-Church; but that being gone much to Decay, and the Parishioners in the late Civil Wars being often debarred of the Liberty of a free Resort to it, another was begun to be re-built in the Year 1659; and being afterwards finished, was consecrated by Bishop *Cosins* in the Year 1668. In the former Church we may suppose it was, where *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, slain with his Son *Edward* Prince of *Scotland*, by *Robert Mowbray* Earl of *Northumberland*, was buried. This King *Malcolm* had barbarously plundered and ravaged these Northern Parts five Times, once in *Edward* the Confessor's Days, twice in the Conqueror's, and twice in *William Rufus's*; in the last of which Invasions he met with his Fate, by that just Providence, who often retaliates Wrongs in the Place they are done, as he found; for he was killed in this Country, where he had slain and destroyed many: But King
William

William did not prosecute his Revenge further, as he might have done with Success, but established his Son on his Throne, notwithstanding the Endeavours and Design of his Uncle *Donald* to deprive him of it, which he had done, had not King *William* aided him to obtain it.

JOHN of *Tinmouth* was born in this Town, and is said to have been the Vicar of it, but afterwards became a *Benedictine Monk* in the Abbey of *St. Albans*; he was a most virtuous Person, and excellently learned, entirely addicted to the Study of the Holy Scriptures, and of sacred History. He gathered the Lives and Actions of the Saints of *England, Wales, Scotland* and *Ireland*, with great Judgment and indefatigable Labour, which Work he entitled, *Santilogium servorum Dei*, i. e. *The sacred History of the Servants of GOD*. Nor did he deserve less Commendation for his Expositions of the Holy Scripture, in which he not only explains the literal Sense, but the moral, allegorical, and tropological; his Commentaries were upon all the Books from *Genesis* to the *Kings* inclusive. He wrote also other Books, as *Church-Lessons*, *The Golden History*, and a *Supplement* to the same, an *Appendix* to his *Martyrology*, &c. He flourished about the Year 1366.

THE Church has perhaps been a Building of as much Art and Curiosity, as any one in the whole Kingdom; nay, when we behold it at present, in the Midst of Ruins, we are struck with Aw, and the utmost Veneration; whether it is a Reflection on the extensive Charity of ancient Days, the surprising Fineness of the Masonry, or whether there is something naturally moving in those ancient Remains; but so it is, that it never fails to command a solemn Aw, and a silent Commiseration.

TINMOUTH at present is a pretty large Village, and is much resorted to in the Summer-Season, it having the Prior's Haven in it, which is a most convenient retired Place for Bathing.





C H A P. XIV.

Of the Government of the Town.



1066.

HATEVER Government was in this Town in the Times of the *Saxons* and *Danes*; it is certain, after the Conquest it was governed by Bailiffs; for tho' the Castle had Privileges of its own, yet it left those of the Town as they were, and without any Damage, as shall by and by be shewn. In the mean Time let us consider a few Things relating to this Place.

TOSTON, Earl of *Northumberland*, Son of the great Earl *Godwin*, and Brother of *Harold*, having by his great Cruelties and many Acts of Injustice highly exasperated the *Northumbrians*, they took up Arms against him, and expelled him *Northumberland*, in 1063, in the Reign of *Edward* the Confessor. *Harold* being ordered to go and chastize them, and restore his Brother, and understanding that they had no design of withdrawing their Obedience from the King, but only from an unjust and cruel Governour, who exercised over them a Tyrannical Power, he not only interceded for their Pardon, but procur'd them *Morkard*, Son of *Alfgar*, Duke of *Mercia*, for their Governour. *Toston*, highly incensed at his Brother's Proceedings, and not having it in his Power to vent his Fury on him, he turned it on some of his Domesticks, whom he caused to be cut in Pieces, then to be barrel'd up, and sent to his Brother for a Present. After so barbarous an Action, not daring to stay any longer in *England*, he retired into *Flanders* to Earl *Baldwin* his Father-in-law. Upon *Harold's* being made King, after the Death of *Edward*, *Toston*, in 1066, with some Ships, probably given him by the Earl of *Flanders*, infested the *English* Coasts, and plunder'd the Isle of *Wight*. From whence he went and landed some Troops at *Sandwich*; but being inform'd the King was marching towards him, he set sail for the *North*, and entering the *Humber* with his little Fleet, he made a descent on *Yorkshire*, and committed vast Ravages. But *Morkard* coming upon him unawares, being then got into *Lincolnshire*, put his little Army to Flight, and compelled him to betake himself to his Ships: Being drove by contrary Winds on the Coasts of *Norway*, he applied himself to *Harold Harsfager* King of that Country, and by many Arguments represented to him how easy it was to conquer *England*, and add that Crown to his own. The King of *Norway*, whose Ambition was easily persuaded by the other's Arguments, accompanied with Earl *Toston*, put to

Sea

Sea with a Fleet of 500 Sail, and entered the *Tyne*. After having sack'd the Countries on both Sides the *Tyne*, they put to Sea, and entring the *Humber*, landed their Forces on the North Side, and ravag'd the Country with inexpressible Cruelties. *Harold* march'd against them with all the Expedition possible, and came up with them at *Stanford-bridge*, on the River *Derwent*, a little below *York*. Here a most bloody Battle was fought, which lasted from seven in the Morning 'till three in the Afternoon, wherein *Harfager* and *Toston* were both slain, and *Harold* obtain'd a compleat Victory. This Battle was fought *October 5th*, 1066, but nine Days before the Battle at *Hastings*. *Vide Malmfbury and M. Paris.*

WILLIAM the Conqueror laid waste the whole Province of *Northumberland*. *Sax. Chron. p. 174.* 1069

MALCOLME, King of *Scots*, came into *England* with a great Army, and laid waste the Land of the *Northumbrians*, as far as the River *Tyne*, and slew many Hundreds of Men; and carried of them to their own Country a great deal of Riches and Treasure, beside Captives. *Gib. Sax. Chron. p. 180.* 1079

THE Castle was founded as has been before observed by *Robert* the Son of the Conqueror. 1080

ROBERT Mowbray Earl of *Northumberland*, revolting against King *William Rufus*, the King went and besieged him in *Bamborough* Castle. Sometime after, *Mowbray* going out upon a false Information, had the Misfortune to fall into the Hands of the Besiegers. *Odericus Vitalis* says, Some Soldiers belonging to *Newcastle* upon *Tyne* promis'd to give him Entrance into that Town, if he would come thither privately with a few Followers. Upon which he went out one Night with 30 Soldiers, but being betrayed by his own Men, was pursued and taken by the Garrison of *Malvoisin*, i. e. *bad Neighbour*, being a Fortrefs built by the King near *Bamborough*, and so called by him, because it took away all Possibility of throwing any Succours into the Castle. 1095

IN this King's Reign, *Malcolme III.* King of *Scotland*, came to *Gloucester* to the King, to commune with him about sundry Matters, that related to the Peace of both Realms; but not being received and entertained in the pompous Manner he expected; he returned into his own Nation in Displeasure, and immediately getting his Army together, entred *England*, and destroyed the Country as far as *Alnwick* Castle, which he besieged and so straightned, that it was upon the very Point of Surrendering; a Soldier having promised to deliver up the Keys upon the Top of his Spear, which while he pretended to do, he stabbed the King with it. At the same Time *Robert Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, lay in Ambush for the Return of the *Scots*, who upon the Loss of their King, left the Siege, and being going homeward fell into the Ambush, and were many of them slain, and amongst them *Edward* Prince of *Scotland*. Thus did Providence revenge upon King *Malcolme*, the many Ravages and Cruelties he had exercised upon the *English*, in this King's, his Father's, and the Confessor's Reign. He was buried at *Tinmouth*, and his Son by the Aid of *William Rufus* obtained his Throne. *Magn' Britan. Vol. III. p. 623.*

AGAS, Mother to *Margaret*, Queen of *Scotland*, and *Christian*, her Sister, became Nuns at *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, after that King *Malcolme* was killed at *Alnwick*.

WILLIAM King of *Scots* entred into *England*, having many *Flemings* with him, and won the Castles of *Appelby* and *Burgh*, and after he won *Prudchew* Castle, *Robert de Stotville*, *Randolph de Mandeville*, *Bernard Baliol*, (of whom *Bernard's* Castle took it's Name) and *William de Vesy*, came to *Newcastle*, and took King *William* Prisoner, and sent him to *London*; and King *Henry* took *William* with him into *Normandy*, and imprisoned him in *Rochester*.

KING

KING *William* was afterwards delivered at *York* for the Ranfom of 4000 *l.* — Souldiers of the King's going with him again towards *Scotland*, fought with the Commons of the Town of *Newcastle* at the *Very Bridge* for certain Displeasures; and there was Sir *John Perith*, Knt. slain, and other Esquires belonging to the Constable and Marshal. *Leland's Coll. Vol. II. p. 531, 532, 533, 550.*

1156

IN the Second Year of King *Stephen*, many of the *English* out of hatred to him secretly invited *David* King of *Scotland*, to revenge the Injuries done to the Empreſs *Matilda*, who was his Neice, and to whose Succeſſion both *Stephen* himſelf, and he, had ſworn in the Reign of her Father, *Henry* the firſt, upon which *David* ſuddenly invaded the Frontiers, and as the Chronicle of *Mailroſs* acquaints us, miſerably waſted all *Northumberland*, and took both *Carlisle* and *Newcastle*, which he filled with Garrifons. Againſt thoſe King *Stephen* marched with a powerful Army; and concerning this War, there are divers Reports, yet all agree, that in no long Time, a Peace was concluded, by which *David* ſtill enjoy'd *Carlisle*, and his Son *Henry* the Earldom of *Huntington*, for which he did Homage to King *Stephen*; but his Father refuſed to do the ſame, alledging, that he had already given his Faith to the Empreſs *Matilda*. *Euchard.*

Oct. 25th, 1154, the King dy'd, and was ſucceeded by *Hen. II.*

1156

THIS King made at *Cheſter* a very Advantageous Treaty with *Malcolm*, King of *Scotland*, who yielded up to him *Carlisle*, *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, and *Bamborough-Caſtle*, reſting ſatisfied with the Earldom of *Huntington*, which Prince *Henry* his Father had held. *Paris. Howden.* The Reſtitution of theſe Places, ſays *Rapin*, was doubtleſs no more than what was juſt; ſince *David*, Grandfather to *Malcolm*, had cauſed them to be adjudg'd to him by Treaties, at a Time when *Stephen* minded more his own private Intereſt, than the publick Good of the Kingdom; but in all Appearance, *Henry's* great Power contributed more than any Thing elſe to the bringing the King of *Scotland* to this Temper.

AFTER theſe Things, we meet with ſome Accounts of this Place; for we are told, that King *Henry II.* confirm'd their Eſtates to them, and exempted them from Tolls and Duties: It is therefore a Miſtake in ſome, who ſay, the Town had no Privileges till the Reign of King *John*. And beſides, in the third of King *John's* Reign, which was above ten Years before the Town had a Charter from that King, the Town had great Privileges; for the Men of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne* (as is mentioned in that Year in the great Roll of *Northumberland*) paid 100 Marks and 2 Palfreys: So having the Town in their Hands by the old Farm, to wit (as is there ſaid) 50 *l.* and 10 *s.* of Increaſe, for Confirmation of their Liberties, which they had by the Charter of *Henry* the King's Father. *De reb. Novocaſt.*

1173

IN the Controverſy between King *Henry II.* and his ungrateful Son *Henry*, *Roger Mowbray* and *Hugh Bigot* procured *William* King of *Scots* to invade *England*; upon which the *Scots* King laid Siege to *Carlisle*; but not taking it in ſo ſhort a Time as he expected, he paſt into *Northumberland*, which (as the *Mailroſs* Chronicle inform us) he deſtroy'd in a great Meaſure, and butcher'd Numbers of its Inhabitants. After this he ſat down before *Alnwick*, with a Deſign to take it; in the mean Time, *Robert de Stateville*, *Ralph Glanvel*, *William Veſy*, *Bernard Baliol*, and *Ordinet Umfreſville*, who lay then at *Newcastle* with a Force of 400 Men, heard that the *Scots* King beſieged this Town; whereupon they reſolved to try the Chance of War, and raiſe the Siege; but before they could arrive there, the *Scots* King deſpairing to take it, broke up the Siege, and ſuffer'd his Men to plunder the open Country. Whiſt they were doing this, the *English* came ſuddenly upon them, and after a ſhort Reſiſtance, took the King of *Scots* himſelf, and ſome others, and returned to *Newcastle* with a triumphant Joy. *Mag. Brit. Vol. 3. p. 624.*

THE King dy'd *July* 6th, and was succeeded by his Son *Richard*. 1189

HUGH de Pudsey Bishop of *Durham*, created Earl of *Northumberland*, the 8th of that Honour. 1192

THIS Bishop died *March* the 3d. 1195

PHILIP de Pittavia, or of *Poitiers*, a Favourite of King *Richard*, was elected in his Stead, *December* 30th, 1195, and was this Year, *May* the 12th, consecrated by the Pope. 1195

ON *April* the 6th, the King died, and was succeeded by his Brother *John*. 1199

PHILIP Bishop of *Durham* died; he was a great Heartner of the King against the Pope, for which the Pope excommunicated him, together with the King. He died before he was absolv'd, *April* 22d. This Bishop by the Licence of King *Richard*, set up a Mint at *Durham* 1196, and began to coin Money. 1207

KING *John* commanded *William* King of *Scots*, to meet him at *Newcastle*, and they met each other at *Boyeton*. Then the King of *Scots* went on, and the King of *England* came as far as *Norham*; and in going and returning, bore his own Expences at *Alnwick*. A little after they both came to *Newcastle*, where they had a Conference; but they parted, without doing the Business they came about. 1209

THIS King in the 14th Year of his Reign, granted and confirmed to the Burgeffes of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, and to their Heirs, the Town and all Things belonging to it, to *Fee-farm* (on Condition that they paid him and his Heirs an hundred Pounds *per annum*, viz. at *Easter* 50 l. and the other 50 at the Feast of *St. Michael*) except the Rents, Prizes, and Leases, in the Part of the said Town, which he reserved for himself. He * also granted to them an hundred and ten Shillings and Sixpence of Rent of *Escheat*, to be divided amongst those People who lost their Rents, on account of the Ditch and the new Work, which was carried on under the Castle towards the River. This was order'd to be so divided, that they were to receive of it in Proportion to their Loss; those who had received the greater Loss, were to receive more; and those less, who had less Damage. 1212

THE same Charter also exempts the good Men of the Town of *Newcastle* from the Power of the Sheriff or Constable, in Matters relating to themselves. He gave them also many other Immunities and Privileges for their faithful Services to him (as his Charter to them expresses) among which this was one, that no Burgeffs of the Town of *Newcastle* should be seized without the said Burgh for the Non-payment of any Debt, unless he was the capital Debtor. 1.

ALEXANDER King of *Scots* with his whole Army, on the 17th *Kalends* of *November*, began to besiege *Norham-Castle*; they continu'd the Siege 40 Days, and then returned Home *re infecta*. 1215

15 KALENDS this same King took Homage of the Barons of *Northumberland* at *Felton*, which was so relented by the King, that he came with an Army, and wasted *Northumberland* with Fire and Sword, and some of the Southern Parts of *Scotland*. On the 3d of the Ides of *January*, he burnt the Village of *Werk*, on the 5th he burnt *Alnwick*; on the 7th he burnt *Mitford* and *Morpeth*; on the 17th *Kalends* of *February*, he burnt *Roxburgh*, &c. *Chron. de Mailrofs*. 1216

THIS Year the King died, after a very troublesome Reign, and was succeeded

* Prætere concessimus eis, & charta nostra confirmamus pro nobis & heredibus nostris centum & decem solid. &c. ad dividendum & assignandum illis qui redditus suos amiserunt occasione fossati & novæ Operationis factæ subter Castrum versus aquam, &c. Lib. Cart. p.

ceeded in the Throne by *Henry* his eldest Son, who was only nine Years old when he was crown'd at *Gloucester*, which was on *October* the 3d.

Henry III. THE Sec of *Durham* was long void after the Death of *Philip*; but *Richard*
1217 *de Marisco*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, Dean of *Salisbury*, and Archdeacon of *Northumberland*, an old Courtier, was this Year thrust into the Sec by *Gualo* the Pope's Legate, and consecrated by the Archbishop of *York*, *June* 22.

1226 He died at *Peterborough-Abbey* *May* the 1st, as he was travelling to *London*.

1228 *RICHARD* Poor, Bishop of *Salisbury*, was translated to *Durham*; he was a Man of rare Learning in those Times, and of notable Integrity for his Life and Conversation. Being apprehensive of his Death, he preached to his People, and acquainted them with it for 2 Days together, and then setting his House in order he went to his Prayers; and as *Mat. Paris* tells us, when he came unto these Words, *in pace in id ipsam Dormiam & Requiescam*, he gave up the Ghost. He dy'd *April* 15, 1237.

1234 THE King confirm'd to the Burgeses of this Town, whatsoever had been granted to them by his Father King *John*. His Charter to them is dated at *Westminster*, *July* the 2d.

1236 THE King of *England* and *Alexander* King of *Scots* had a Conference at *Newcastle*. *Chron. de Mailros*.

1239 THE King by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*, dated at *Westminster*, *Dec.* 1, upon the Good Men of the Town of *Newcastle's* Supplication, gave them Licence to dig Coals and Stones in the Common Soil of that Town, in the Place called *Castlefield* and the *Frieth*.

THIS King was petitioned again by the Burgeses of this Place, to grant them all the Stones and Coals belonging to the *Frieth*, which was granted them.

1241 *NICHOLAS* de *Farnham* made Bishop of *Durham*.

1244 At this Time there were in the Court of *England* many seditious Persons, who endeavoured to break the Peace of the 2 Sister Kingdoms, particularly one *Walter Bisset*, who infused the Poison of Dissention into the Breast of King *Henry*, and the Lord *Ingleham*, whose Daughter *Alexander* King of *Scots*, had married. The † King of *England* had got as far as this Town with his Army and the King of *Scots* as far as *Pontifland* with his Army. But they came to no Battle: For at the Instance chiefly of the Archbishop of *York*, and some of the Nobility, a Peace was agreed upon at *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, on the Eve of the Assumption. Before we leave this, it must not be forgot what *Rapin* takes Notice of, that *Alexander* submitted to the same Homage, that he himself and his Ancestors had paid, and a good Understanding between the two Kings was perfectly restor'd. Before they parted, a Marriage was agreed upon between *Alexander's* eldest Son of the same Name with himself, and *Margaret*, *Henry's* eldest Daughter.

† *Chron. de Mailros.*

The King's Letter upon it.

REX omnibus, &c. Salutem. — Novcrit Universitas vestra quod Sacramentum, quod dilectus Frater & Fidelis noster *Richardus Comes Picteviae & Cornubiæ* fecit apud Novum Castrum super Tinam, pro pacationibus, inter nos & Regem *Scotia*, factis, ibidem confirmandis, idem Comes prædictum Sacramentum fecit per præceptum nostrum. Et ei firmiter præcipimus quod dictum sacramentum suum inviolabiliter observet. Teste Rege apud Novum Castrum super Tinam, 13 die Augusti. *Rymers Fœder.* Tom. I. p. 429.

THE

THE *Tyne Bridge* and a great Part of the Town was burnt. *Mat. Paris.* 1248.

NICHOLAS Farnham obtain'd Licence of the Pope to resign his Bishoprick. 1249.

WALTER de Kirkham made Bishop in his Room. 1250.

MAYORS and BAILIFFS.

<i>Anno Christi.</i>	<i>Mayors.</i>	<i>Bailiffs.</i>	
Henry III. 1251.	Petrus Scott	Hen. de Karle Steph. de Lindesey	} Tho. de Merchingle } Robt. de Galefsmith

*This Year
the Town of
Newcastle
had it's first*

Mayor, viz. Peter Scott. *The Word Mayor signifies the chief Magistrate of a City. It was anciently called Meyr, from the British Word Miret, i. e. Custodire to keep or protect. Richard I. Anno 1189, chang'd the Bailiffs of London into a Mayor. The Bailiffs of this Town were not changed 'till this Year. The 1st Mayor, Sir Peter Scott, was a very wealthy Person. He was the Founder, together with his Son, Sir Nicholas Scott, of the Monastery of the Black-Fryers, in this Town.*

1252.	The fame.	The fame.
1253.	The fame.	Henry <i>de</i> Karle } } Tho. <i>de</i> Karle Roger <i>de</i> Finctor } } Adam Clircus
1254.	Hen. Carleiol.	Robert <i>de</i> Waletus } } Tho. <i>de</i> Carleol Nich' <i>de</i> Wainford } } Nicholas Scott
1255.	The fame.	Richard <i>de</i> Layhay } } Barthol' Clircus Tho. <i>de</i> Karle, Jun' } } Walter <i>de</i> Ponte
1256.	The fame.	The fame.
1257.	The fame.	Nich. Scot } } Adam Clircus Tho. <i>de</i> Murchingle } } Johan. Sant
1258.	The fame.	The fame.
1259.	The fame.	Tho. <i>de</i> Karle } } Joan. Withowle Ada. <i>de</i> Blagedene } } John Sant
1260.	The fame.	The fame.

ham dy'd in the Month of August. He was Bishop 11 Years, and was succeeded by Robert Stichell.

1261.	The same.	The same.
-------	-----------	-----------

1262.	The same.	Ada. Clircus Nich. Scott	}} Ada. de Blagedene }} William Tunock
-------	-----------	-----------------------------	---

1263.	The same	The same.
-------	----------	-----------

appeared, and continued for the Space of three Months. In a Charter dated the 49th of Henry Account that the Town's Seal was impress'd upon Green-Wax, and that the Inscription was,

1. Robert Milder 2. C. Léonard de Elorain

1264.	Tho. Carleol	Hen. de Scott	Hen. de Burneto
-------	--------------	---------------	-----------------

1265.	The same.	The same.
1266.	The same.	The same.

Walter de
Kirkham Bi-
shop of Dur-

ham dy'd in the Month of August. He was Bishop 11 Years, and was succeeded by Robert Stichell.

1261.	The same.	The same.
-------	-----------	-----------

1262.	The same.	Ada. Clircus Nich. Scott	25 55	Ada. de Blagedene William Tunock
-------	-----------	-----------------------------	----------	-------------------------------------

1263.	The same	The same.
-------	----------	-----------

*This Year a
Blazing Star*

appeared, and continued for the Space of three Months. In a Charter dated the 49th of Henry III. we have an Account that the Town's Seal was impress'd upon Green-Wax, and that the Inscription was, SVP TINAM ✠ COMMVNE SIGILLVM NOVI CASTRI. * Smith, M. S.

1264.	Tho. Carleol	Rob. Mitford Hen. de Scott	Joannes de Flemming Hen. de Burneton.
-------	--------------	-------------------------------	--

1265.	'The same.	'The same.
-------	------------	------------

1266.	The fame.	The fame.
-------	-----------	-----------

<i>An' Cbristi</i>	<i>Mayors.</i>	<i>Bailiffs.</i>
1267.	The fame.	Joan. Filius Rogeri } } John Flemming Hen. Scot } } Hen. de Burton
1268.	The fame	The fame.
1269.	Nich. Scott	Hen. de Karle } } Ada. de Blagedene Tho. de Karle } } Tho. de Karle Jun.
1270.	The fame	The fame.
1271.	Tho. de Karle	Hug. de Merchingle } } Robert de Lindfay Tho. de Karle Jun. } }
1272.	The fame.	The fame.
<i>The King died this Year, and Prince Edw. who was just return'd from the Holy Land was crowned in August following.</i>		
Edward I. 1273.	The fame	Hugo de Merchingle } } Hen. de Burneton Tho. de Jun' } } Rob. de Lindifay
Robert Sti- chell, Bishop of Durham died August the 4th, and was succeeded the same Year by Robert de Insula.	1274.	The fame. John de Flemming } } Jo. Santmarays Ad. de Blagedene } } Rich. de Lay-hay
Great Earth- quakes, Lightnings and Thunderings with a Blazing Star, and a Comet in the Appearance of a great Dragon, which made many Men afraid. Town's Lift.	1275.	Joan. filius Rogeri Rob. de Mitford } } Joan. de Darnton } }
On St. Nicho- las Even were great Earth- quakes, Lightnings, and Thunder, with a great Dragon and a blazing Star. No doubt, this was the same mentioned in the year before.	1276.	Tho. de Carliolo Joan. fil. Rog. Henricus Scot
1277.	Tho. Karle	William } } Tho de Karle Jun. Hen. Scot. } }
1278.	Joan. filius Rog.	Hug. de Merchingle } } Ro. de Lindefey Joannes le Flemmyng } }
1279.	Tho. de Karle	Rich. de Hay } } Hen. de Burneton Hugo de Merchingle } } Rich. fil. Rogeri
1280.	Joan. fil. Rogeri	Rich. de Lay-hay } } Hen. de Burneton Joan. Flemmyng } } Joan. Gadrick
<i>This year, Sep. the 18th the King gave Leave to the Black-Fryers of this Town, to make the Little-gate, called the Gate of the Warden's-Close, in the Town-Wall. Vide Chap. Town-Wall</i>		
1281.	Joan. fil. Rog. miles	Robt. de Mitforde } } Rich. fil. Rogeri Robt. de Lindfey } } Johan. le Scot.
1282.	Robert' Mitford	Jo. de Blamarge } } Joan. de Lindfaye Adam de Pampdon } } Joan. le Scot
1283.	W. de Hawkwell	Tho. de Witham } } William de Ogle Joan. de Heyton } }
<i>Robert de Insula, Bi- shop of Dur- ham, died June the 13th, and was succeeded by Anthony Beake, whom the Pope made Patriarch of Jerusalem.</i>		
1284.	The fame.	Joan. Flands } } Joan. le Eschot Ad. de Pampeden } } Ro. de Lindefay

<i>An' Chrifti.</i>	<i>Mayors.</i>	<i>Bailiffs.</i>	
1285.	The fame.	The fame.	The fame
1286.	Hen. le Scot	Joan. Flemmyng Joan. le Scot	}} Hugh de Carliol }} Hen. de Le
1287.	Hen. Scot.	Joan de Blagedene Tho. de Tindale	}} Peter Draper }} Joan. Surreys
1288.	The fame.	Joan. Flemming Jo. le Scot	}} Rich. fil. Rogeri }} Hug. de Carle
1289.	The fame.	Tho. de Tindale Hen. de Karle	}} Petr. Draper }} William de Ogle

So hot a Summer that many died with the Extremity of the Heat.

Great hail fell in England which raised

the Price of Wheat in particular from 5 d. a Bushel to 16 d. and so it increased yearly, 'till at last it was sold for xx s. a Quarter.

1290.	The fame.	The fame.	
1291.	Hugo de Carliol	Roger Tunnock Hen. le Hay	}} Pet. Sampson }} Alex. le —

The King banish'd the Jews and gave them

wherewith to bear their Charges, 'till they were out of the Kingdom. The Number was 15009 Persons.

1292.	Hugo de Carliol	Joan. de Surreys Samp. le Cuttelins	}} Wm. de Ogle. }} Walter de Cowgate
-------	-----------------	--	---

After King Edward I. had determined the Right

to the Crown of Scotland to be in John Baliol, Baliol was crown'd at Scone with the usual Formalities, and all the Scotch Lords took their Oath to him, except Robert Bruce, who was absent. Which done, he came to Newcastle upon Tyne, and did there, on the 26th of December, Homage to King Edward: " My Lord Edward King of England, superiour Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland; I John King of Scotland, become your Liege Man for the whole Kingdom of Scotland, with it's Appurtenances; which Kingdom I claim, hold, and ought of Right to hold, for me and my Heirs, Kings of Scotland, Hereditarily of you and your Heirs, Kings of England, and shall bear Faith to you, and your Heirs, Kings of England, of Life and Limb, and render Honour against all Men. Rapin. & compleat Hist. of Eng. V. 1. p. 195.

Upon this Occasion the King wrote the following Letters at this Town.

REX & superior Dominus Regni *Scotie*, venerabilibus in Christo patribus, *Het R. Sancti Andree & Glasguen*, Episcopis, & Dilectis & fidelibus suis *Johanni Comyn, Jacobo Senefcallo Scotie, & Briano filio Alani*, nuper Custodibus prædicti Regni *Scotie*, Salutem.

Mandamus vobis quos omnes Rotulos de placitis & querelis quibuscunque coram vobis habitis & placitatis de Tempore quo nos ad hoc deputarimus in eodem Regno dilecto & fideli nostro J. Regi *Scotie* sine dilatione Liberatis, & hoc nullatenus omittatis. In cujus, &c.

Teste Rege apud *Novum Castrum* super *Tynam*, quarto die *Januarii*. Rym. Fœd. Tom. 2. p. 602.

REX & superior Dominus Regni *Scotie*, dilecto & Fideli suo *Waltero de Huntercumbe* Custodi Terræ de *Man*, Salutem.

Quia de gratia nostra speciali, Reddidimus dilecto & fideli nostro *Johanni Baliolo*, Regi *Scotie*, talem feifinam Terræ de *Man*, cum pertinentiis qualem *Alexander* ultimus Rex *Scotie* antecessor suus, cujus Hæres ipse est, habuit de eadem terra, die quo obiit.

Salvo jure nostro, & alterius cujuscunque; & salvis nobis & Hæredibus nostris, exitibus, Wardis Maritagii, Releviis, Eschaeris Finibus, Amerciamentis, arreragiis firmarum & Redditiuum, quæ tempore feifinæ nostræ ejusdem terræ acciderunt.

Et Salvis nobis & Hæredibus nostris cognitionibus placitorum & Articulorum Quorumcunque de Ballivis & ministris ibidem de tempore prædicto, una cum cognitione Transgressionis, impolitæ *Duncano de Malestey*, & Judiciorum super iisdem reddendorum executionibus.

Et similiter quod omnia judicia Seifinæ nostro tempore, per Ballivos & ministros nostros, in eadem terra redditā, teneantur, & executioni demandentur.

Vobis Mandamus, quatenus præfato Regi feifinam terræ prædictæ, cum suis pertinentiis, in forma prædicta, liberari faciatis, salvo jure nostro & alterius cujuscunque; Teste Rege apud *Novum Castrum* super *Tynam*, quinto die *Januarii*.

1293.	The fame.	The fame.
-------	-----------	-----------

An' Christfi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1294.	Hugo de ———	Robertus de Mitford } William de Ogle }	Tho. de Whickham } Joannes de Heaton }
1295.	Hugo de Carlcolo	Joan de Surties } William de Ogle }	Sampf. de Carlcolo } Walter de Cowgate }

After King
Edward had
declared War

1296. | |
against Scotland, he advanced to Newcastle, and made it the chief Rendezvous of his Forces. Rapin. The Story at large is this. King John of Scotland having in Contempt of King Edward dissesed Magdolph Earl of Fife, and imprison'd him; Magdolph complain'd to King Edward, who order'd King John to appear before him; but upon this Summons he appeared not. Upon this the King sent out a second Writ, ordering him to appear before him 15 Days after Michaelmas, which was obey'd. Being come before him, he seem'd not so sensible of the King's Superiority, as he had been before; which was judg'd a Contempt and Disobedience, and that three of his principal Castles in Scotland should be seized. But before the Pronunciation of the Sentence, He came before the King and his Council, and made Supplication to the King with his own Mouth; the King receiving this, with the Advice of his Council, and the Consent of Magdolph, granted his Prayer, and gave him Day untill his Parliament after Easter. But that Parliament was not holden that Day; however the Suit between the King of Scots and Magdolph was continued, and prorogued to the next Parliament, which was summoned to be holden at St. Edmund's-Bury, on the Feast of St. Martin in the Winter, in the year 1295.

The Day being come, the King was present, and Magdolph strenuously prosecuted his Plea. But the King of Scotland instead of appearing in Person, sent the Abbot of Abirbrothock, and other Noblemen of that Kingdom, with not only frivolous excuses, but to demand Satisfaction of King Edward for many and great Injuries, Oppressions, and Grievances, sustained by the Scots from his Subjects. King Edward's Answer was, That for certain Causes he was coming toward the North Parts, and that the King of Scots should then have sufficient recompence to his own Content. And then appointed him a Day to meet him at Newcastle upon Tyne, viz. The 1st day of March next following, and ordered the Abbot and those with him, to give Notice to their King that he should then personally appear. In the mean Time the King had certain Intelligence that the King of Scots with his Prelates, Earls, Barons, &c. had entred into a Confederacy with France; so that the King of England upon this Account also, toward the Time appointed prepared for his Journey to Newcastle, and sent before him the Abbot of Newminster and Wellebeck to the King of Scots, to give him Notice of the Adjournment and Time of his coming.

On the 1st of March, 1296, the King was at Newcastle, and staid there many Days, expecting the King of Scots; he came not; the King of England removed nearer to Scotland, and came to Bamburgh, where he also summon'd him and expected him: He neither came, nor sent to excuse himself, but returned the Homage and Fealty for Himself and all his Kingdom to King Edward, by an Instrument or Writing, and defied him. After this he summon'd him again, but he would not appear; nay instead of that they proceed to Arms, enter England, plunder, burn, waste, kill and destroy wherever they come.

To obviate these Insolencies, and chastise them according to their Deserts, King Edward entred Scotland on Wednesday in Easter Week, besieged and took Berwick Castle with a great Slaughter of the Scots; from thence he sent Part of his Army to reduce the Castle of Dunbarr, lately revolted, which was done, by the Death and Destruction of a great many Scots. Ten thousands, says my Author, seven Barons, an hundred Knights, and thirty one Esquires were taken in the Castle; the Army coming to relieve it, Twenty two thousand of them were slain. From thence King Edward marched to Edinburgh, which Castle he took in eight Days. From thence he marched to Sterlin, where the King of Scots, and many of his great Men, sent to beg his Mercy. He order'd them to meet him some few Days after at Brechin, where they submitted to his Mercy and Favour, without making any Terms or Conditions whatever.

This done, King Edward caused the Stone used by the Kings of Scotland as a Throne, to be brought to Westminster, appointed John Warren Earl of Surrey and Suffex, Governour of Scotland, Hugh de Cressingham, Treasurer, and William Ormsby, Justiciary, sent King John Balliol to the Tower of London, where he was decently attended; and the Noblemen of Scotland, which he brought into England, were forbidden to pass the River Trent, under forfeiture of their Heads. Brady. Contin. Hist. Eng. p. 38.

The Scots de- sisting their Oaths of Ho-	1297.	Joan. Scot	Tho. de Tindale } J. fil. Ad. de Blagdene }	William de Ogle } Pct. Draper }
--	-------	------------	--	------------------------------------

mage and Fealty enter'd England, Burning and wasting the Country, slaying the People, and destroying all before them, upon which the King sent his Summons to 200 Earls, Barons, Knights, Abbots and others, to be ready at Newcastle upon Tyne on St. Nicholas Day, or the 6th of December, with their Service of Horse and Arms to go with his Son against the Scots, to suppress their Rebellion, and defend his own Kingdom. Brad. Contin. p. 61.

This year dy'd at Newcastle upon Tyne, William Heron, Son of John Heron, who in the 32d Hen. III. was constituted Governour of Bamburgh Castle; and soon after of the Castles of Pickering, and Scarborough in Yorkshire. He held a Barony in the County of Northumberland by the Service of one Knight's Fee, as his Ancestors had done since the Conquest.

An Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1298.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

The Scots under the command of William Wallas, and Robert Bruce, laid Waste all Northumberland; then went to Carlisle; but the Inhabitants knowing their Design before, had so fortified themselves, that they could not Master them; then they went to Newcastle, where they pull'd down and burnt the Town. Which Compliment was return'd much about the same Time, by Robert Clifford, who at the Head of some People of the Diocesses of Durham and Carlisle went another Way into Scotland, as far as Roxburgh, and laid all Waste before him. Polyd. Virg. pag. 340.

1299.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

* Edwardus Dei Gratia Rex Angliæ, &c. Sciatis quod dedimus, &c. dilectis Burgensibus & probis hominibus Villæ Novi Castri super Tynam omnes terras & Tenementa cum pertinentibus in Pampeden in Byker juxta prædictam villam Novicastri, &c. & quod prædicta Villa Novicastri & terra & tenementa prædicta in Pampeden de cætero sint unus Burgus, &c.

*King * Edward the 1st in a Charter dated at York on the 20th Day of December, in the 27th Year of his Reign, granted to the Burgeses and good Men of Newcastle upon Tyne, the Town of Pampeden, that it and Newcastle might ever after become one Town..*

There is in this Charter mention made of one Robert de Byker and Laderane his Wife, they seem to have been People of great Figure at this Time of Day, probably they were Lord and Lady of the Mannor of Byker, and had their Town's House in or near that Part of Pandon, called Byker

Chare. They had Lands in Pandon in Byker, which they gave to the Crown, which Lands at the Incorporation of the two Towns just now mentioned, were annexed by the King as Part and Parcel of Newcastle.

1300.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

1301.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

1302.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

1303.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

1304.

Peter Graper.

Nich. de Carliol
Tho. de Frismarisco

} Richard de Emeldon
} } Joan. Corane

1305.

Peter Graper.

Nich. Scott
Nich. de Carleol

} } Tho. de Frismarisco
} } William de Oggle

1306.

Rich. de Emeldon

Nich. Scott
Adam de Gallowaie

} } William de Oggle
} } Tho. de Frismarisco

The King died July the 7th, and in the Feb. following his Son Edward was crown'd.

Edward II.

The fame.

— de Acton
Adam —

} } William de —
} } Tho. Frismarisco

1307.

1308.

Nich. de Carliol

Tho. de Frismarisco

} } Tho. de Tindale
} } Ad. de Dunelm

who founded the Chantry of St. Thomas the Martyr, in St. John's Church, in the year 1319.

This was probably Adam of Durham,

1309.

The fame.

Tho. de Frismarisco
Gilbert de Flemming

} } Tho. de Tindale
} } Ad. de Dunelm

Duns-Scotus died a miserable

Death, being taken with an Apoplectic Fit, and too hastily buried. He was a Northumbrian born, and took upon him at Newcastle the Habit of St. Francis. Vide Franciscan Fryers.

1310.

The fame.

Tho. de Carliol
Gilbert Flemming

} } Tho. de Tindale
} } Adam de Dunelm

1311.

Rich. Emeldon

Th. fil. Hu. de Carliol
Th. de Frismarisco

} } Ad. de Dunelm
} }

Anthony Beake Bishop of Durham dyed March

the 28th and was succeeded by Richard Kellow.

Anno Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

The Lords and other great Men of	1312.		The same.		Tho. Carliol Gilbert Fleming	}}	Joan. Pampden Hen. le Newton
--	-------	--	-----------	--	---------------------------------	----	---------------------------------

the Realm being highly provok'd at the Pride and Insolence of Pierce Gaveston, the King's great Favourite, whom he had rais'd to the highest Honours and Preferments, entered into a Confederacy to remove him from the King's Person, and banish him the Kingdom. The great Earl of Lancaster, (Son of Prince Edmund, and Grandson of Henry III.) was chosen their General; who by common Consent sent to the King then at York, petitioning him either to deliver Earl Gaveston to them, or oblige him to quit the Kingdom, according to the late Ordinances. The King took small Notice of their Supplications, left York, and repaired to Newcastle, where he continued for a considerable Space. Upon which the Lords, with what Forces they could raise, march'd with all Speed towards Newcastle, not that they would offer Injury, or create Trouble to their Sovereign, but only Earl Gaveston, and judge him according to the Laws they made by common Agreement. Upon their Approach, the King and Gaveston immediately fled to Tinnmouth; and tho' the Queen, then great with Child, with a Flood of Tears, begg'd of him not to leave her in that Place, he without any Pity took Shipping, and sail'd with his Favourite to Scarborough, commanding the Garrison of the Castle to protect him, while he repair'd into Warwickshire. The Earl of Lancaster having possessed himself of Newcastle, sent Messengers to the Queen at Tinnmouth to comfort her, faithfully promising That he would not give over his Pursuit, 'till he had remov'd Gaveston from the King; excusing himself from not coming to her in Person, lest for her Sake he should incur the King's Indignation. The Barons who had enter'd Newcastle the same Day the King went from thence, had seized all that he and his Favourite had left there, the Hurry wherein they went off not having given them leave to take any Thing with them. In Gaveston's Baggage were found a great many Jewels, which for the most part belonged to the Crown, and of which an exact Inventory was taken, that an Account might be given of them hereafter: They were accordingly restored to the King after Gaveston was beheaded. Rapin.

It appears by several Records, that there has been an ancient Custom within the said Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, of acknowledging Fines in the Guildhall of the said Town, between the four Benches therein; and that the same has been continued and usually practis'd, and is now frequently done.

A Fine so acknowledged for Lands or Tenements within the said Town, being by that Custom of the same Force and Validity as a Fine acknowledged in any other Manner; and it is done so publickly, and before so many Persons, that the Cognizors must be known to some of them, which allows no Opportunity for a Fraud.

And when a Fine is to be acknowledged by a Wife, she is not only particularly examin'd in open Court, but also makes Oath, that what she does is freely and voluntarily, without any Force or Compulsion of her Husband.

	1313.		Rich. Emeldon		Jo. fil. Hen. Scot Tho. Frismarisco	}}	William Burneton Joannes Ellickar
The King published his Writs for Vi- ctuals to be sold at a certain Price.	1314.		Tho. fil. Hugo de Carliol		Gilbert Flemming Joan. de Pampeden	}}	Hen. de Newton Ad. de Dunelm

'Another Quatuor Ban- co, in the Manner aforesaid.	1315.		Rich. Emeldon		Tho. Frismarisco Rich. Acton	}}	Ad. Dunelm Johan. de Pampeden
--	-------	--	---------------	--	---------------------------------	----	----------------------------------

Richard Kel- low, Bishop of Durham died, and was succeeded by Lewis Beaumont.	1316.		Rich. Emeldon		Tho. de Frismarisco Rich. de Acton	}}	William de Burneton Ad. de Dunelm
---	-------	--	---------------	--	---------------------------------------	----	--------------------------------------

'A grievous Famine and Mortality, insomuch that the Quick could hardly bury the Dead; and a great Corruption of Cattle and Grasse. Some eat the Flesh of their own Children, and Thieves in Prison devour'd those that were newly brought in, and greedily eat them half alive.	1317.		Rich. de Emeldon		The same.		
--	-------	--	------------------	--	-----------	--	--

	1318.		Rich. de Emeldon		Tho. Dunelm Gilbert Hankin	}}	Adam de Dunelm Robert de Angerton
--	-------	--	------------------	--	-------------------------------	----	--------------------------------------

Vid. an. 1347	1319.		Nich. de Carliol		Tho. de Carliol Roger Heckam	}}	Tho. de Frismarisco Hen. de Newton
---------------	-------	--	------------------	--	---------------------------------	----	---------------------------------------

'About this Time flourish- ed Hugh of Newcastle. Vid. Franciscan Fryers.	1320.		Nich. de Carliol		John de Thorald Rich. de Emeldon	}}	Tho. de Tindale Tho. de Frismarisco
---	-------	--	------------------	--	-------------------------------------	----	--

An' Christi

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1321.	Rich. Emeldon	Tho. de Frismarisco Gilbert Hankin	} } Rich. Acton } } Robert Angreton
1322.	Rich. Emeldon	Tho. de Frismarisco Wm. de Burton	} } Gilbert Hankin } } Hugo de Hecham

* The King
[Edward II]
being elated

* Rex igitur elatus de tanta victoria, qui potius gemuisse debueret [leg. debuerat] de tanta nobilium turba male perempta, quia tunc fuit vere victus, quando tot vicit prudentes milites, collegit exercitum sortem nimis & magnum contra Scotos, quantus a longo tempore non est visus. Qui absque victualibus in gravi pompofaque multitudine in borealibus adunatus partibus, pervenit ad Regem, ad villam de Novo Castrum super Tyne. Inde Rex hostiliter profectus est in eorundem lento gressu, permetiens quasdam partes illius provincie, cujus adventu præcognito, Scoti bona sua cum necessariis ad loca tutiora comportaverunt, fugientes ad montes, nemora, vel paludes: sicque contigit, ut cum Rex suis nullam resistenti- am inveniret, nullaque victualia reperiret, sed omnia deserta, vacuata, & vastata, perpendit, consumptis igitur victualibus, tam per terram, quam per mare pro exercitu comportatis magna pars exercitus fame & inopia tabefacta protinus est extincta. *Tho. Walsingham*, p. 116.

Part of his Army was utterly destroyed through Famine and Want.

with so great a Victory [which he had obtain'd over the Barons at Boroughbridge] who ought rather to have mourn'd for the Loss of so great a Number of Nobility cruelly slain, because he himself was then truly conquer'd, when he conquer'd so many prudent Warriors, raised a verily large and powerful Army against the Scots, such as had not been seen for a long Time. Which great and numerous Multitude meeting together in the Northern Parts without Provisions, came to the King at Newcastle upon Tyne. From thence the King proceeded with a slow March into Scotland, passing over some Parts of that Province; whose coming the Scots foreknowing, carried their Goods and other Necessaries to the more safe Places, themselves flying to the Mountains, Woods, or Marshes: and thus it happen'd, that tho' the King met with no Resistance, yet finding no Provisions, but on the other Hand every Place deserted, rifled and wasted, and having consumed the Provisions which were brought both by Sea and Land, a great

1323.	Rich. de Emeldon	Tho. de Frismarisco Wm. de Burneton	} } Wm. Hankin } } Hugo de Heckham
1324.	Rich. de Emeldon	Tho. de Frismarisco Gilbert de Hankin	} } Wm. de Burneton } } Rob. de Halliwell
1325.	Rich. de Emeldon	Tho. de Frismarisco Gilbert de Hankin	} } Wm. de Burneton } } Robert de Halliwell
1326.	Rich. de Emeldon	Tho. de Frismarisco Wm. de Burneton	} } Gilbert Hankin } } Hugo de Heckham

This Year the
King was
deposed, and
Years of Age,

January 25 his Son Edward crown'd King; being of 14

1327. Edward III.	Nich. Scott, Miles.	Tho. Hankin Gilbert Hankin	} } Wm. de Burneton } } Rog. de Angreton
----------------------	---------------------	-------------------------------	---

King Ed. II.
was cruelly
murdered in

the Castle of Berkley, by the Præfices of the Queen his Wife, and the Lord Mortimer. This first Year of the Reign of Edward the 3d, notwithstanding the Care of the Earl Marshall at Newcastle, and the Lord Mowbray at Carlisle, the Scots passed the River Tyne with an Army consisting of 4000 Men at Arms, Knights and Esquires, well mounted, and 1000 others, armed after their Country Fashion, upon small inconsiderable Horses, besides their Forces on Foot. They incamped in Stanhope Park, in the Bishoprick of Durham, against whom the King came himself in Person; but not being able to come at them, by Reason of their Advantageous Situation, they, after having been watched 15 or 20 Days took the Advantage of a dark Night, and retired with Haste into their own Country. *Eachard*.

1328.	Nich. de Carliol	Th. fil. Hu. de Carliol Roger Heckham	} } Tho. de Frismarisco } } Hen de Newton
-------	------------------	--	--

King Ed. III.
Pardoned
and remitted

to the Burgeses of Newcastle upon Tyne, all the Debts and Arrears of Debts which they owed to him or his Progenitors. *Madox. Firm. Burg.* p. 98.

1329.	Rich. Emeldon	Wm. de Burneton Hugo de Heckham	} } Jo. de Denton } } Rob. de Halliwell
1330.	Wm. de Burneton	Hugo de Hankyn Jo. Denton	} } Ro. de Halliwell } } Waleranus Lumley

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1331.

Rich. Emeldon

Hugo de Hecham
Jo. de Denton{ Rob. de Halliwell
{ Waleranus Lumley

Carta Priorisse S. Bartholomei in Villa Novi Castri super Tinam de uno Both in vico Fori in eadem Villa.

Omibus hanc Cartam cyrographatam visuris vel audiuris Sibilla Gategang Priorissa Monialium S. Bartholomei de Novo Castro super Tinam & ejusdem Loci Conventus, Salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis nos unanimi consilio & Assensu Capituli nostri dedisse, concessisse, & hac presentis Carta nostra cyrographata confirmasse Johanni de Wedirhall Sutori de Novo Castro super Tynam totam illam Botham nostram in Vico Fori, sicut jacet in longitudine & latitudine inter Botham Thoma de Carlolo ex una parte & retro, & Botham Richardi Fonde ex altera, habendam & tenendam predicto Johanni de Wetherhall, Hæredibus & Assignatis suis de Capitalibus Dominis Feodi illius per servicia inde debita & de jure consueta libere, quiete, bene, & in pace in perpetuum, Reddendo inde annuatim nobis & successoribus nostris sex solidos argenti per annum ad duos anni terminos, viz. Medietatem ad Festum Pentecost. & aliam medietatem ad Festum S. Martini in hyeme pro omni alio Servizio, re, & demand. Et si contingat dictam Firmam ad aliquem terminam a retro fore non solumam per quadraginta dies, & sufficiens Districtio infra illam Botham non inveniat, tunc liceat Nobis & Successoribus nostris predictam Botham intrare & pacifice in perpetuum tenere, presentis Scripto extunc in nullo obstante. Et Nos vero Priorissa & Conventus prænominat. & Successores nostri totam predictam Botham cum omnibus suis pertinentiis & Edificiis predicto Johanni de Wedirhall Hæredibus suis & Assignatis pro Firma memorata contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus & defendemus in perpetuum. In cujus rei Testimonium parti presentis Cartæ residentis penes dictum Johannem sigillum nostrum commune est appensum, & parti presentis Cartæ residentis penes Nos dictus Johannes sigillum suum apposuit. His testibus Ricardo de Emildon tunc capitali Ballivo Villæ Novi Castri, Johanne de Denton, Gilberto Hawkyn, Hugone de Hecham, & Richardo Scot Subballivis ejus. Laurencio de Duresme, Adam Pagis, Gilberto de Duxfield, Johanne Sapakape & aliis.

A Charter of the Priores of St. Bartholomew's in the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, concerning one Booth in the Market Place in the said Town.

TO all who shall see or hear of this Charter, written with our own Hand, Sibil Gategang Priores of the Nuns of St. Bartholomew's in Newcastle upon Tyne, and of the Convent of the same Place, Greeting in the Lord eternal. Know ye, that We with the unanimous Counsel and Assent of our Chapter have given, granted, and by this our present Charter, written with our own Hand, have confirmed to John de Wedirhall, Shoemaker of Newcastle upon Tyne, all that our Booth in the Market Place, as it lies in length and breadth between the Booth of Thomas de Carleol on the one Side, and the Booth of Richard Fonde on the other: To have and to hold to the said John de Wetherhall, his Heirs and Assigns, from the Capual Lords of that Farm, by the Services then due and by Law used to be paid, freely, quietly, well and peaceably for ever. By paying to us and our Successors every year six Shillings of Silver at two Terms of the year, namely, an half at the Feast of Whitsuntide, and the other half at the Feast of St. Martin in the Winter, in lieu of all other Service, Rent and Demand. And if it shall happen that the said Fee shall at any Term be not paid in forty Days, and a sufficient Distrain be not found within that Ecch, then it may be lawful for us and our Successors to enter into the said Booth and for ever peaceably to hold it, this our present Writing notwithstanding. And we the Priores and Convent aforesaid, and our Successors, the whole foresaid Booth with all its Appurtenances and Buildings to the aforesaid John de Wedirhall his Heirs and Assigns for the foresaid Fee will warrantize, and for ever defend, against all Persons whatsoever. In Witness whereof to the Part of the present Charter remaining with the said John, our common Seal is placed, and to the Part of the present Charter remaining with us the said John has placed his Seal. Witnesses, Richard de Emildon then chief Bailiff of the Town of Newcastle, John de Denton, Gilbert Hawkyn, Hugh de Hecham, and Richard Scot, his Sub-Bailiffs. Laurence de Duresme, Adam Pagis, Gilbert de Duxfield, John Sapakape, and others.

1332.

Rich. Emeldon

Hug. de Heckham
Jo. de Denton{ Rob. de Halliwell
{ Waleranus Lumley

This Mayer
was this
year made Eschaetor.

1333.

Rich. Acton

Hug. Heckham
Gilbert Hankyn{ Waleranus Lumley
{ Robert Halliwell

Lewis Beau-
mont Bishop
of Durham,

dy'd and was succeeded by Richard de Bury, who was consecrated unto the See of Durham, December 19, this same Year, in the Presence of the King, the Queen, Edward King of Scotland, 2 Archbishops, 5 Bishops, 7 Earls, and a Numbers of other noble Personages, both Men and Women. The Year following he became Chancellor, and within two Years after that, Treasurer of England. Godwin.

On the 23d of April, the King being at Newcastle, sent a Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Rim. Ford. Vol. 4. p. 553. The same Day he sent another. p. ibid. On the 27th he sent from this Town a Letter to the King of Castile p. 555. On the same Day he sent another. On the 27th he sent another to the Earl of Flanders, about not assisting the Scots. p. 557. On the 29th he sent another about the Conduct of the Ambassadors of the King of France. Ibid.

1334.

An' Christl.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1334.

Hugo Heckam

Gilbert Hankyn
Rich. Scott} } Jo. Galloway
} } Jo. FryfmanJune the 12th
the King sent
a Letter from

this Town about calling the Convocation of the Province of York, and getting of Assistance. p. 614. On the same Day he sent another to the Archbishop of Canterbury about carrying of the Crois, and the same Day he also wrote another upon the same subject to the Earl of Nottingham. He sent several other Letters from this Town particularly one on June the 18th.

After Edward Balliol, Son of John, had by the Assistance of the English, and many great Successes, caused himself to be crowned King of Scotland, to strengthen his Alliance, he first at Edinburgh, and afterwards at Newcastle, in the Year 1334, in the Presence of Many great Lords and Commons of both Nations, did Homage to King Edward III. as to his superior Lord, and took his Oath of Fealty, binding himself and his Heirs to hold the Kingdom of Scotland of him and his Successors for ever; and further he granted to him the Possession of five Counties next adjoining to the Borders. Eachard.

Ad pag. 92. } Patronatus Cantarie B. Mariæ in Ecclesia omnium Sanctorum Villæ Novi Castri super
2 Chantry. } Tinam.

OMnibus hoc scriptum Visuris vel Auditoris Thomas de Karliolo de Novo Castro super Tynam, Salutem in Domino. Noveritis Me concessisse & præsentis scripto confirmasse Petro filio Petri Draper de prædicta villa Novi Castri & Cecilie uxori ejus, & Hæredibus de eorundem corporibus legitime procreatis totum jus meum Patronatus Cantariæ pertinentis ad Altare Beate Marie Virginis in Ecclesia omnium Sanctorum in prædicta villa Novi Castri volens pro me & Hæredibus meis: Concedens quod quodocunque vacaverit, tunc prædicti Petrus & Cecilia & Hæredes de Corporibus suis legitime procreati dare possint, conferre, & assignare prædictam Cantariam cuidam Capellano idoneo ad prædictum Altare Divina celebraturo in perpetuum faciendo & inveniando ad prædictum Altare omnia onera ad idem Altare pertinentia, sicut ceteri Predecessores facere consueverunt. Salvo tamen Mihi in tota vita mea jure Præsentandi ad prædictam Cantariam, si contigerit illam vacare aliquo tempore vitæ meæ. Et est sciendum quod si prædicti Petrus & Cecilia absq; Hæredibus de corporibus suis legitime procreatis obierint, volo quod jus Patronatus Cantariæ prædictæ post eorum decessum, exitu de ipsis, ut prædictum est, deficiente, rectis Hæredibus meis revertatur in perpetuum. In cujus Rei Testimonium præsentis scripto Sigillum meum apposui & Sigillum commune Villæ Novi Castri prædictæ apponi procuravi his Testibus Johanne de Denton tunc Majore Villæ Novi Castri prædictæ, Hugone de Halliwell, Richardo de Acton, Roberto de Castro, Johanne de Karliolo, Johanne de Galeway, Johanne de Frismaro, Ricardo de Galeway, & aliis. Datum apud Villam Novi Castri prædicti 25 die Mensis Septembris, Anno Gratia 1334. & regni Regis Edwardi III. a conquestu octavo.

A Patronage of the Chantry of St. Mary's in the Church of All Saints in the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

TO all who shall see or hear of this Writing Thomas de Karliol of Newcastle upon Tyne, Greeting in the Lord. Know ye, that I have granted, and by the present Writing have confirmed to Peter Son of Peter Draper, of the aforesaid Town of Newcastle, and Cecily his Wife, and to the Heirs from their Bodies lawfully begotten, all my Right of the Patronage of the Chantry belonging to the Altar of the blessed Virgin Mary in the Church of All Saints in the foresaid Town of Newcastle, for me and my Heirs: Granting that whenever it shall be vacant, then the foresaid Peter and Cecily, and the Heirs from their Bodies lawfully begotten, may give, confer and assign the foresaid Chantry to some fit Chaplain, to celebrate for ever the divine Offices at the foresaid Altar, by doing and finding at the aforesaid Altar all Burthens belonging to the said Altar, as the other Predecessors have used to do. Saving nevertheless to me for my whole Life, the Right of presenting to the foresaid Chantry, if it shall happen to be vacant any Time of my Life. And be it known, that if the aforesaid Peter and Cecily shall die without Heirs from their Bodies lawfully begotten, I Will that the Right of Patronage of the Chantry aforesaid shall after their Decease, their Issue failing, as is aforesaid, for ever return to my right Heirs. In Witness whereof I have put my Seal to the present Writing, and have caused the Common Seal of the foresaid Town of Newcastle to be put. Witnesses John de Denton then Mayor of the Town of Newcastle, aforesaid, Hugh de Halliwell, Richard de Acton, Robert de Castro, John de Karliol, John de Galeway, John de Frismaro, Richard de Galeway, and others. Given at the Town of Newcastle aforesaid the 25th Day of the Month of September, in the year of Grace 1334, and the eight year of the Reign of King Edward III. from the Conquest.

1335.

Hugo de Heckam

Gilbert Hankyn
Rich. Scot} } John de Galloway
} } Jo. de FrismariscoJune the 28th
a Letter was

dated at Newcastle, per ipsum Regem & Concilium. Rim. Fader. Vol. 4. p. 651. Another, de Orando pro Rege. Another July the 1st. Another from this Town, Nov, 16. Two more the same Day, 20th Day another. Another the 23d, &c. p. 677 & 678.

1336.

John Denton

Gilbert Hankyn
Robert Shilvington} } Jo. Woodman
} } William Acton

Martin Alnwick a Fran-

ciscan Fryer of the Monastery of Newcastle flourish'd about this Time. Vide Franciscan Fryers of this Town.

1337.

Nich. Scot.

Robert de Shampton
Adam de Blakedon} } Barthol. Clerus
} } Tho. de Karle, Jun.

1338.

An' Chrifti.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1338.

Hugh Hecham

Richard Scot
Robert Halliwell{ Peter Graper
{ Rob. de Castello

1339.

Waleranus de
LumleyTho. Burneton
Gilbert Hankyn{ Rich. Scott
{ Rich. Gallaway

A Sudden In-

undation of
Water at Newcastle bore down Part of the Town's New Wall where 120 Persons were drown'd: This is also
said to have happen'd in the year 1320. Vide Pandon Burn.Whilst the
King was
warring a-

1340.

William Felton
Miles.Robert Musgrave
Jo. Woodman{ Hug. Carlhol
{ Joan. Emeldongainst Tournay, the Scots in several Bodies entred England, where they destroy'd the Country as far as Dur-
ham, returning all safe again: saving that the Earls of March and Southerland being encountred by the Lord
Thomas Grey of Werk, Sir Robert Manners, and John Copeland, a valliant Esq; of Northumberland, were
utterly discomfited. Barns. Hist. Ed. III. Lib. 1. chap. 17.It is granted
that no Goods
be sold 'till a

1341.

Joan. Denton

Gilbert Hankyn
Thomas Burneton{ Jo. Galleway
{ Petrus Graper

Plank be laid to the Ship, on Forfeiture of the Goods.

King Edward III. resolving to invade Scotland both by Sea and Land, repaired to the Frontiers, where he
waited for his Fleet, which was to join him at Newcastle. But a violent Storm, which lasted several Days, ren-
dered his Ships unfit for Service during the rest of that year. This unlucky Accident hindered him from entering
Scotland, being destitute of Provisions and Ammunition, which his Fleet was bringing to him. Rapin.Indentura inter Priorem Dunelm' & Majorem Ville Novi Castri super Tynam, de redditu de
Farne Elaud.

Cest Endenture faite entre Johan Prior & le Convent de Duresme d'une part & Johan de Denton Mair de
Neof Chastell sur Tyne d'autre part tesmoigne que nous le ditz Prior & Convent avouns resceu parmy
les maines le dit John tres Mares & diz Soutz d'Argent du Terme de la Seint Michell l'an de Grace Mille,
Treiscenz, quarant primer de une annuel recut que nostre Seigneur le Roy Nous a grante a prendre de la
Ferme de Neof Chastel sur Tyne sicome plus pleinement est contenuz en la Chartir nostre dit Seignour
le Roy de ceo fait a Nous des queux treese Mares & diz soutz Nous Johan. Prior & le Convent avaunt
ditz acquitouns pour nous & noz Successeurs l'avant dit Johan de Denton Meir & la commune de la Ville
de Neof Chastel ludit. En Tesmoignante de quelle chose au Partie de cette Endenture demorant devers le
dit Meir & la commune de Neof Chastel nous Johan Prior & le Convent de Duresme avons mis nostre com-
mune Seal. Et a l' autre partie de meisme l'Endenture demorant devers le ditz Prior & Convent. Ico Jo-
han de Denton Meir ai mis mon Seal. Donne a Duresme lendemain de la dit Fest de Seint Michell l'an de
Grace avant dit.

An Indenture between the Prior of Durham and the Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, relating to
the Rent due to Farne Island.

THIS Indenture made between John the Prior and the Convent of Durham on the one Part, and John de
Denton, Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne on the other Part witnesseth, that We the said Prior and Con-
vent, have received from the Hands of the said John, thirteen Mares and ten Pence of Silver for the Term of
St. Michael, of the year of Grace one Thousand, three Hundred, forty and one, for an annual Receipt which our
Sovereign the King hath granted us to receive out of the Rents of Newcastle upon Tyne, as more amply is con-
tained in the Charter by our said Lord the King hereupon to us granted; of which thirteen Mares and ten Pence
We John the Prior, and the Convent aforesaid, do releafe for us and our Successors, the said John de Denton the
Mayor, and the Commons of the Town of Newcastle, before named. In Witness whereof, We John the Prior
and the Convent of Durham, have affixed our common seal to that Part of this Indenture for the Use of the
Mayor and Commons of Newcastle; and to the other Part of the same Indenture remaining in the Hands of the
said Prior and Convent, I John de Denton Mayor, have affixed my Seal. Dated at Durham the Day succeed-
ing the Feast of St. Michael, the Year of Grace aforesaid.

These Charters at large shall be inserted Anno 1492, being recited in King Henry the 7th's Insuperimus.

1342.

Rob. de Halliwell

William Acton
Robt. Musgrave{ Jo. de Durham
{ Tho. FleamingeDavid King
of Scots en-
ter'd North-

umberland, exercising all Manner of Hostility, and wasting and Ravaging all before him, for about 40 Miles in
length, 'till he came to Newcastle upon Tyne, which he resolved to Besiege, and so sat down with all his Forces
before it: The Captain of the Castle was the Lord John Nevil of Hornby, a Person of great Conduct and Bra-
very, who resolving to give the young King of Scotland a Taste of the English Valour, as soon as might be, com-
manded 200 Lances to make a Sally very early next Morning. These dashing suddenly with great Fury into the
Scottish Host, on that Part where the Earl of Murray was (who, as they say, was chief General for the Time,
the King himself keeping private) took the Earl himself naked in Bed, dragg'd him away naked out of his Tent;

and so having slain several of his Men, and won much Booty, they return'd all safe into the Town with great Joy, and deliver'd the Earl of Murray Prisoner to their Captain. The Earl was a chief Prince of the Blood in Scotland, next of Quality to Prince Robert Stuart and the Earl of Southerland; but for Valour and Conduct he yielded to None. Thus during Enterprize having alarmed the whole Camp, the Scots ran like Madmen to the Barriers of the Town, and began a fierce Assault, which they continued a great while with much Pertinency. But they gain'd little and lost much. For there were many good Men of War within, who defended themselves with much Resolution and Discretion, so that the Scots were at last fain to leave off their attack, and the Hopes of suddenly reconquering their Dishonour in that Place. Wherefore that bold and lucky Attempt of the Besieged being thus well back'd by a vigorous Defence, was sufficient to persuade King David and his Council, that to dally about Newcastle was dangerous, whereupon about Noon they decamp'd and went for Durham.

As soon as the Lord Nevil had seen for certain the Departure of the Scots, he guess'd their Design. Upon which he mounted a very swift Gelding, and coasting wide of the Scots, rode Post Day and Night; 'till on the 5th Night he rode more than 200 Miles to Cherisley in Surry, where at that Time King Edward lay, to whom he exactly related all he knew of the Scots, whereupon the King made all the Haste he could Northward.

In the mean Time the Scots assaull'd Durham with all the Fury imaginable; for they were even stark mad for the former Affront they had received at Newcastle, when they lost the Earl of Murray so dishonourably. They rear'd their Engines to cast Stones, and other Devices they had, whereby to approach the Walls under the Shelter of certain Machines, resembling the ancient Testudo of the Romans, or the Synopsismus of the Greeks; and withall they had other Engines running upon Wheels, wherein on Lofts as high as the Walls at least, there were Cross-Bows and others, who kept the Besieged from the Defences. So that after the Assault had been continually renew'd with all the Vigour imaginable, and on the other Hand maintained with incredible Obstinacy for 6 or 7 Days, the Scots enter'd the City by Force; at which Time King David in revenge of all his Losses for so many years preceding, especially being urg'd beyond his Nature by the importunate Insultations of his French Auxiliaries then with him, command'd his Captains to put all to Fire and Sword. There were Men, Women, and Children, old and young, Men of the Church, as Monks, Priests, Canons, and others, holy and profane, all without Pity or Distinction put to Death, neither Churches, Monasteries, nor Shrines, no not that of St. Cuthbert himself (after it had repos'd there for more than 300 years) could reconcile the incens'd Mind of the Soldiers to Pity; not so much as one Soul was left alive within the Place. So implacable and unmerciful is the Sword of War when sharpen'd with unchristian Cruelty.

Before the Scottish Army got back to its own Country, the King of England was upon their Heels; but there were certain Noblemen on both Parts, who earnestly labour'd to compose the Matters between the two Kings, which at last took such Effect, that a Truce was concluded for two years. Barns. Hist. Ed. III. p. 254.

Anno Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1343.	Rich. Galleway	William Acton Jo ———	}} Tho. Fleaminge }} Robt. Mulgrave
1344.	Rob. Shilvington	Robt. Musgrave Robt. Halliwell	}} Jo. Woodman }} William de Acton
1345.	Robt. de Foghale	William de Acton Hugo de Carliol	}} Jo. de Frismarisco }} Robt. de Pentrith
1346.	Robt. de Foghill	William de Acton Hug. de Carliol	}} Jo. de Frismariso }} Robt. de Pentrith
1347.	Peter Graper	William Acton, sen' Hugo de Angreton	}} Jo. Emeldon }} Hugo de Carliol

Richard de Bury, Bishop

of Durham died at Auckland, April the 24th, and was succeeded by Thomas Hatfield, Secretary to the King, who was consecrated July the 10th, this same Year.

When King Edward III. was abroad

in France, warring against that Kingdom, David King of Scotland took that Opportunity to ravage the Borders of England, and penetrated as far as Durham, which he took, sacked and burnt; but the English coming shortly after to an Engagement with him, he had the Mortification not only to lose the Day, but also to be taken a Prisoner. Rapi'n. The Scotch King, tho' he had two Spears hanging in his Body, his Leg almost incurably wounded, and his sword beat out of his Hand, disdaining Captivity, provok'd the English by opprobrious Language to kill him; and when John Copeland, Governour of Roxborough Castle, advis'd him to yield, he struck him on the Face with his Gauntlet so fiercely that he knock'd out two of his Teeth. But however Copeland convey'd him away out of the Field a Prisoner. Upon his refusing to deliver him up to the Queen, (who stay'd at Newcastle during the Battle) the King sent for him to Calais, where he excus'd his Refusal so handsomely, that the King sent him back with a Reward of 500 l. a-Year in Land, where he himself should chuse it near his own Dwelling, and made him a Knight Banneret. Act. Publ. V. p. 542. as quoted by Tyndal, Rapi'n's Translator.

This Battle is said by Hollingshead in his History of Scotland, p. 241, to have been fought October the 17th, the year before.

The following Letter I am obliged to Mr. Alderman REAY of this Town for.

S I R,

“ Pursuant to your Request and my Promise I’ve been with Mr. Harle, and have met with the Passage you mentioned relating to *Newcastle*, in the 119th Page of the first Vol. of *Halluyt’s English Voyages*, &c. printed at *London*, 1599, Fol. by which it appears that the Town of *Newcastle* assisted K. Edw. III. with 17 Ships and 314 Men against the *French*; a most authentic and convincing Proof of the great Naval Strength of that Town in those Days.

“ Another earlier Instance of its being a Town famous for Trade in *Edward II’s* Time, is to be found in p. 142 and 143 of the said Vol. where we meet with an Order of the King and Council for the Staple to be holden at a certain Place. This Order (relating to the Exportation of Wool) is directed to the Collectors of Custom for Wool and Woolen Felts in the Port of *London*. The Title of it runs thus, *De Stapula tenenda in certo loco ordinatio, Anno 13, Edwardi secundi*; and the Order itself thus, *Rex collectoribus custumæ canarum & peltum canutarum in portu London salutem*, ending with these Words; *Tesse Rege apud Doveram decimo octavo die Junii per ipsum Regem & consilium*; and immediately after is subjoin’d as follows; *Et postmodum per breve de privato sigillo eodem modo mandatum est collectoribus custumæ predictæ in Portibus subscriptis, videlicet.*

“ In Portu Villa Southampton.

In Portu Villa de Novo Castro

“ In Portu Villa Weymouth

In Portu Villa de magna Iernemutha

“ In Portu Villa Sancti Botolphi

In Portu Villa de Lenne

“ In Portu Villa Kingstone super Hull

In Portu Villa de Gypwico

“ where you see *Newcastle* is number’d among the greatest PORTS of the Nation at that Time.

“ It would be as fatiguing as ’tis unnecessary to transcribe at length the said Order, which must therefore be omitted as well as the long Roll of the English Fleet contain’d in the 118, 119 and 120 Pages of the said Book; I shall only tell you that the Account of the Fleet is thus inscrib’d.

“ *The Roll of the huge Fleet of Edward III. before Calice, extant in the King’s great Wardrobe in London, whereby the wonderful Strength of England by Sea in those Days may appear.*

“ This List is divided into the South and North Fleet, the Beginning and End of both which I’ll give you in the Author’s own Words.

The South Fleet.

“ The King’s	{	Ships ———	25
		Mariner ———	419
“ London	{	Ships ———	25
		Mariner ———	662 &c.
“ Sum of the	{	Ships ———	493
“ South Fleet	{	Mariners —	9630

The North Fleet.

Bamburgh	{	Ships ———	1
		Mariner ———	9
Newcastle	{	Ship ———	17
		Mariners —	314 &c.
Sum of the	{	Ships ———	17
North Fleet	{	Mariners —	4521

“ I cannot leave this List, without observing to the great Honour of that loyal and brave Town, that *Newcastle* is not exceeded in its Number of Ships by any one of all the 33 Ports nam’d in the said Enrollment of the North Fleet. *Yarmouth* alone excepted. And how can it possibly detract from the Glory of *Newcastle*, to be then out-done by *Yarmouth*, when (which is very surprizing) that same great *Yarmouth*, in *Norfolk*, fitted out a vastly greater Number both of Men and Ships, than *London* itself, the great Metropolis of the Kingdom, furnish’d his Grace with for the memorable Siege of *Calais*, where he (I mean King *Edward III.*) and his Son the Black Prince acquir’d such Renown to the English, as will render themselves and the English Nation famous to succeeding Ages.

“ There is one Thing more I must take Notice of before I conclude, which is, that the aforementioned Fleet Roll has no Date. I think it was about the Year 1347, when the English laid Siege to *Calais*, tho’ I can’t certainly tell, not having an English History by me at present. This is all I can find upon a cursory View of the Book that has any Relation to *Newcastle*, begging Leave, in the mean Time, to

subscribe my self, S I R, Your very much oblig’d Humble Servant,

JOHN WILSON.

Alnwick, Dec. 15, 1731.

An Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1348.		Peter Graper		William de Acton	{	Hugo de Carliol
				Hug. de Angreton	{	Jo. de Emeldon
1349.		The same.		The same.		The same.

Extracta e Testamento Johannis Cragg de Novo Castro die Martis proximo post Festum Nativitat. B. Johannis Baptista.

Do & Lego, 1. CORPUS meum ad sepeliendum in Ecclesia omnium Sanctorum infra novam Cancellam.
2. In cera circa Corpus meum comburenda, sex Solidos.

3. Sum-

- Do & Lego, 3. Summo Altari Ecclesie B. *Nicholai*, pro Decimis & Oblationibus meis non bene solutis. Sex Solidos.
4. Faciunt Ecclesie predictae Omnium Sanctorum, viginti Solidos.
 5. Capellanis ad exequias meas venientibus, quatuor Solidos.
 6. Ad omnes ordines Fratrum de predicta Villa *Novi Castri*, tresdecim Solidos & quatuor Denarios per aequales portiones.
 7. Cuiusdam Capellano idoneo pro Anima mea apud predictam Ecclesiam omnium Sanctorum celebraturo duos Annos, decem Marcas.
 8. Cuiusdam humilissimi eunti apud S. *Jaculum*, quinq; Marcas.
 9. Capellano Parochiali eiusdem Ecclesie Omnium Sanctorum tres Solidos & quatuor Denarios.
 10. Clerico ejusdem Ecclesie, unum Solidum.

An Extract from the Will of *John Cragg* of *Newcastle* on *Tuesday* next after the Feast of the Nativity of *St. John the Baptist*.

- I Give and Bequeath, 1. MY Body to be buried in the Church of All-Saints, beneath the new Chancel.
2. In Wax to be burnt about my Body, six Shillings.
 3. To the High Altar of the Church of St. Nicholas, for my Tithes and Oblations not duly paid, six Shillings.
 4. To the Fabric of the aforesaid Church of All-Saints, twenty Shillings.
 5. To the Chaplains going to my Funeral, four Shillings.
 6. To all orders of the Brethren of the foresaid Town of Newcastle, thirteen shillings and four Pence, by equal Portions.
 7. To a certain Chaplain to celebrate for my Soul in the aforesaid Church of All-Saints two years, ten Marks.
 8. To another going before St. James, five Marks.
 9. To the Parochial Chaplain of the said Church of All-Saints, three Shillings and four Pence.
 10. To the Clerk of the said Church, one Shilling.

An Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1350.

Peter Graper

William de Acton
Hug. de Angyeton

Hugo de Carleol
Jo. de Emeldon

Affisa per Priorem *Dunelm'* contra majorem & Ballivos *Novi Castri* pro redditu annuo Domus de *Farnelund*.

ASSISA capta apud *Novum Castrum* super *Tynam* coram *Thoma de Fencotes*, *Thoma de Seton*, & *Rogero de Blaydon*, Justiciariis Domini Regis ad Affisas in Comitatu *Northumbrie* capiendas Assignatis die Mercurii in tertia Septimana Quatagesimae Anno Regni Regis *Edwardi Archie* tertii, a Conquestu vicefimo quinto, & Regni sui *Francie* duodecimo, virtute cuiusdam Commissionis Eis & *Willelmo Basset* directae, praesentia ipsius *Basset* non expectata. Virtute cuiusdam brevis Domini Regis, Quod si non omnes, &c.

Affisa venerunt recognoscere si *Petrus Graper* Major Villae *Novi Castri* super *Tynam*, *Johannes de Emeldon*, *Hugo de Angerton*, *Hugo de Carleol*, & *Willelmus de Acton* Ballivi ejusdem Villae *Novi Castri* injuste disseisierint *Johannem* Priorem *Dunelm'* de libero Tenemento suo in Villa *Novi Castri* super *Tynam* post possessionem, &c. Et unde quantum quod disseisierunt Eum de tresdecim Marcis & decem solidatis redditus cum pertinentiis, &c.

Et *Petrus* & alii non venerunt: Et Vicecomes modo mandavit quod praedicti *Hugo de Angerton*, & *Hugo de Carleol* mortui sunt: Et praedictus *Petrus* anathematizatus est per *Henricum Glaffen Wright*, & *Thomam de Newbigging*, & praedictus *Johannes de Emeldon* per *Thomam de Newbigging* & *Thomam Steele*, & praedictus *Willelmus* per *Thomam de Newbigging* & *Henricum Glaffen Wright*: Ideo ipsi in misericordia, & praedicta Affisa capiatur versus Eos per *Desaltam*, &c.

Et super hoc praedictus Prior per Attornatum suum dicit, quod Dominus Rex nunc Regnans, per Cartam suam, quod ex Testimonio Illorum quibus fiduciam adhibuit, accepit quod Dominus *Edwardus* nuper Rex *Archie* Pater suus, in vita sua verbo tenus concessit Monachis in Insula de *Farnelund* juxta *Bamburgh*, quae quidem Insula Cella est Prioratus *Dunelm'* commorantibus decem quarteria Frumenti & duo dolia vini percipiendi singulis annis per manus Majoris & Ballivorum de *Novo Castro* super *Tynam* de Elemosina ipsius Patris sui in perpetuum. Et quod concessio illa in Vita ipsius Patris sui non fuit Executioni debere demandata, nec Literis suis aliquibus roborata. Item Dominus Rex nunc pro salute Animae ipsius Patris, volens Voluntatem suam in hac parte adimplere & continuare, concessit Monachis praedictis in Recompensationem Frumenti & vini praedictorum tresdecim Marcas & decem solidos percipiendos singulis annis ad Festum S. Michaelis per manus Majoris & Ballivorum dictae Villae de *Novo Castro* super *Tynam*, qui pro tempore fuerint de Firma ejusdem Villae, viz. quinq; Marcas pro quolibet Dolio Vini, & quinque Solidos pro quolibet quarterio Frumenti, habendos eidem Monachis & Successoribus suis Monachis in Insula praedicta commorantibus de Elemosina sua in perpetuum; Et proferit hic in Curia praedictam Cartam Domini Regis nunc quae hoc testatur, &c. & petit Affisam: Inde capiatur Affisa, &c.

Recognitione Affisae praedictae dicunt super Sacramentum suum quod praedictus Prior fuit seistus de praedicto redditu cum pertinentiis, quousq; praedicti *Petrus* & alii ipsum inde disseisierunt ad damnum ipsius Prioris quadragesima & unius Librarium, tresdecim Solidorum, & quatuor Denariorum. Ideo Consequens est quod praedictus Prior recuperet inde seisinam suam versus Eos per Vitum Recognitionis Affisae praedictae; & damna sua praedicta; & iidem *Petrus* & alii in iniuria. Et Vicecomes non omittetur propter Libertatem Ville praedictae eo quod alias, &c.

An

An Assise by the Prior of *Durham* against the Mayor and Bailiffs of *Newcastle*, for the yearly Rent of the House of *Farneland*.

AN Assise taken at *Newcastle upon Tyne* before *Thomas de Fencotes*, *Thomas de Seton*, and *Roger de Blayketton*, Justices of our Lord the King, at the Assises to be held in the County of *Northumberland*, assigned on Wednesday in the third Week of Lent, in the twenty fifth year of the Reign of King *Edward* in England, the Third from the Conquest, and the twelfth of his Reign in France, by virtue of a certain Commission directed to them and *William Basslet*; the Presence of the said *William* not being expected, by virtue of a certain Brief of our Lord the King, But if not all, &c.

The Assises came to consider and know, if *Peter Graper*, Mayor of the Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, *John de Emeldon*, *Hugh de Angerton*, *Hugh de Carlel*, and *William de Acton* Bailiffs of the said Town of *Newcastle* had unjustly disseised *John Prior* of *Durham* from his free Tenement in the said Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne* after Possession, &c. And it is enquired why they disseised him from thirteen Marks and ten Shillings, the Rent with the Appurtenances, &c.

And *Peter* and the others did not come: And the Sheriff declared that the foresaid *Hugh de Angerton*, and *Hugh de Carlel* are dead: And the foresaid *Peter* is attached by *Henry Glasfen Wright*, and *Thomas de Newbigging*; and the foresaid *John de Emeldon* by *Thomas de Newbigging* and *Thomas Steele*; and the foresaid *William* by *Thomas de Newbigging* and *Henry Glasfen Wright*: Therefore they are in Mercy, and let the aforesaid Assise be taken against them by Default, &c.

And upon this the aforesaid Prior by his Attorney says, That our Lord the King now reigning, by his Charter, because he heard from the Testimony of those whom he credits; That our Lord *Edward*, lately King of England, his Father, had in his Life, by Word of Mouth, granted to the Monks dwelling in the Island of *Farneland* near *Bamburgh*, which Island is a Cell of the Priory of *Durham*, ten Quarters of Corn and two Tuns of Wine, to be received every Year by the Hands of the Mayor and Bailiffs of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, as an Alms of his said Father for ever. And that this Grant was not duly put in Execution in the Life-time of his said Father, nor confirmed by any of his Letters. Our present Lord the King for the Health of the Soul of his Father, being willing to fulfil and continue his Will in this Part, hath granted to the aforesaid Monks as a Compensation of the aforesaid Corn and Wine, thirteen Marks and ten Shillings, to be received every year at the Feast of *St. Michael* by the Hands of the Mayor and Bailiffs of the said Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne* then being, from the Fee of the said Town, namely, Five Marks for every Tun of Wine, and five Shillings for every Quarter of Corn, to be paid to the said Monks and their Successors dwelling in the foresaid Island as his Alms for ever; and he produces in Court the foresaid Charter of our present Lord the King, which testifies this, &c. And he prays Assise: Let an Assise therefore be taken, &c.

By a Recognition of the aforesaid Assise, they say upon their Oath, that the aforesaid Prior was seised of the fore a d Rent with the Appurtenances, 'till the foresaid *Peter* and others disseised him, to the Loss of the said Prior forty one Pounds, thirteen Shillings and four Pence. It follows therefore that the aforesaid Prior may thence recover his Seisine against those by a Sight of the Recognition of the Assise aforesaid; and his Losses aforesaid; and the said *Peter* and others are in the Injury. And let not the Sheriff be omitted because of the Liberty of the aforesaid Town because that otherwise, &c.

An' Christi

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1351.

Gilbert Duxfield

William Acton, sen.
Jo. Emeldon

Jo. del. Chambers
Jo.

1352.

William Strother

Richard Scot.
Jo. Emeldon

Jo. de Camera
William Acton, jun.

This John de Camera here

mentioned, and so often below, together with Gilbert Duxfield the Mayor of the year before, are undoubtedly the very People mentioned in that famous Foreign Indulgence whose Original is in *St. Nicholas Vestry*, the Substance of which I have given in our Account of *St. Nicholas Church*.

1353.

Peter Graper

John de Emeldon
William de Strother

Jo. de Chambre
Wm. de Acton, jun.

King Edward being displeased with the

Flemings, who had withdrawn from his Alliance and married their Earl (who was contracted to one of his Daughters) to a Daughter of the Duke of *Brabant*, removed the Staple of English Wool, which had been set up in their Country, into England, to their great Damage, but to the as great Benefit of the English. *Newcastle* was then made a Staple-Town; the rest being *Westminster*, *Chichester*, *Canterbury*, *Lincoln*, *Warwick*, *York*, *Exeter*, *Caernarthen*, *Bristol* and *Hull*. *Echard*, *Rapin*. N. B. Staple signifies this or that Town, whither the Merchants of England were by Act of Parliament to carry their Wool, Cloth, Lead and Tin, for the Selling of them by the Great. What were the Staple Commodities of this Realm may be seen in the Statute of 14 Rich. II. c. 1. as Wool, Leather, Wood, Fells, Lead, Tin, &c.

Joan Queen of Scots, having got Leave of King *Edward* her Brother to visit her Husband, *David Bruce* King of Scots, then King *Edward*'s Prisoner, came into England with a moderate Attendance; and upon the Mediation of *Joan* the Queen, the Prayer of *David* the Prisoner, the Prelates, great Men, and Commons of Scotland, the King granted to treat with them about his Deliverance. And thereupon sent to *Newcastle upon Tyne* the Bishop of *Duresme*, *William de Bohun* Earl of *Northampton* and Constable of England, *Gilbert d'Umfreyvill* Earl of *Anegos*, the Lords de *Percy* and de *Nevill*, *William Baron* of *Greystock* and *Henry le Scoop*, his Commissioners, with full Power to treat with the Bishop of *St. Andrews* and *Brechin*, *Patrick* of *Dunbar*, Earl of the March of Scotland, the Abbot of *Dumfermelin*, and Master *Walter de Moffet* Archdeacon of *Leonefle*, Commissioners for Scotland. Brady's Contin. p. 253.

Ald Chrifti.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1354.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

King Edward
appointed

Commissioners to treat with the Scots concerning David's Liberty. This Negotiation, which went on slowly, ended at length in a Treaty which was concluded at Newcastle, July the 13th, whereby Edward obliged himself to let David free for a Ransome of Fourscore thousand Marks of Silver. This Treaty was not executed 'till 3 years after, viz. 1357. Rapin, Act. Publ. V. p. 793, 799.

1355.

Wm. de Strother

William Acton
Richard Scott.{ John Emeldon
{ Jo. ChambréThe King ha-
ving received
news that the

Scots had surprized the Town of Berwick, marched in the latter End of November with a great Army towards Scotland, and kept his Christmas at Newcastle upon Tyne. Brad. Contin. 256.

1356.

The fame.

Nich. Barrot

{
{

1357.

The fame.

Jo. Emeldon
Jo. de Camera{ Nich. Barrot
{ Nich. Acton.Castle-field
and Castle-
moor confir-

med to the Town of Newcastle. Vide our Account of these Places.

1358.

The fame.

Jo. de Emeldon
Nich. Barrot{ Jo. de Chambers
{ Will. de Acton

1359.

The fame.

Jo. de Camera
Jo. de Emeldon{ Will. de Acton
{ Nich.

1360.

Wm. de Strother.

Jo. de Camera
Jo. de Emeldon{ Wm. de Acton
{ Nich. —

1361.

Jo. Chambers.

Jo. Emeldon
Jo. Stanhope{ Jo. de Ruffen
{ Elias de Frawhitt

*A great
Dearth and
Pestilence in England.*

1362.

The fame.

Jo. de Emeldon
Jo. de Stanhope{ Elias de Frawhitt
{ Robert de Duxfield

*This Year the
King gave to
this Town a Grant for 10 years of certain Duties upon Goods and Merchandizes for Repairing of Bridges.*

1363.

Rob. Angreton

Jo. Emeldon
Wm. Acton{ Jo. Stanhope
{ Jo. Byker

*A Frost
in England
from the midst of September to the Month of April.*

1364.

The fame

Wm. de Acton,
Jo. de Stanhope{ Jo. Ruffan
{

1365.

Rich. de Stanhope

Wm. de Acton
Jo. Stanhope{ Jo. de Emeldon
{ Jo. de Ruffan

1366.

Wm. de Acton

Jo. de Stanhope
Jo. de Ruffan{ Tho. Graper
{ Jo. de Byker

1367.

The fame.

Jo. de Emeldon
Jo. de Byker{ Jo. de Preiton
{ Jo. Houghell

1368.

The fame.

The fame.

The fame.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1369.		Rob. Angreton		Tho: Graper Jo. Ruffan		Jo. Bulkham Steph. Whitgrave
-------	--	---------------	--	---------------------------	--	---------------------------------

E Testamento Nicholai Coke Villæ Novi Castri super Tynam dato tertio die Septemb.

- Do & Lego, 1. **F**ratribus Carmelitanis Novi Castri sexaginta Petras Ferri.
 2. Fratribus Prædicatoribus ejusdem Villæ, viginii sex solidos, & octo denarios.
 3. Fratribus minoribus viginti solidos.
 4. Fratribus Augustininiis viginti solidos.
 5. Summo Altari B. Nicholai viginti solidos.
 6. Altari B. Mariæ Ecclesiæ prædictæ sex solidos, & octo denarios.
 7. Fabricæ Capellæ S. Johannis tresdecim solidos & quatuor denarios.
 8. Fabricæ Fenestræ in Choro S. Nicholai viginti solidos.
 9. Capellanis ad celebrandum pro anima mea in Ecclesia S. Nicholai triginta Libras.

From the Will of Nicholas Coke of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, dated the third Day of September.

- I give and bequeath, 1. **T**O the Carmelite Brethren of Newcastle Sixty Stone of Iron.
 2. To the preaching Brethren of the said Town, twenty six Shillings and eight Pence.
 3. To the Minor Brethren twenty Shillings.
 4. To the Augustin Brethren twenty Shillings.
 5. To the High Altar of St. Nicholas twenty Shillings.
 6. To the Alar of St. Mary's in the foresaid Church six Shillings and Four Pence.
 7. To the Fabric of the Chapel of St. John thirteen Shillings and four Pence.
 8. To the Fabric of the Window in the Choir of St. Nicholas Twenty Shillings.
 9. To the Chaplains to celebrate for my Soul in the Church of St. Nicholas thirty Pounds.

About this year flourish-
 1360. | The same. | The same. | The same.
 ed Nicholas Durham, born in the Northern Parts, Carmelite-Fryer at Newcastle, and Doctor of Divinity, a learned and constant Opposer of the Errours of John Wickleif. He writ on the Master of the Sentences; Originals of Doctors; Resolutions of Questions; and against Wicklief's Articles. Steph. Addit. 2 Vol. in Carm.

1371. | The same. | The same. | The same.

Carta Hugonis Makson de Novo Castro & Christianæ Uxoris ejus de uno Messuagio in Ballio boreali Dunelmi facta Ricardo de Castro Bernardi Clerico.

OMnibus ad quos præsentis Literæ pervenerint Hugo Makson de Novo Castro super Tynam & Christiana Uxor ejus Salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis Nos dedisse, Concessisse, & hac præsentis Carta nostra confirmasse Ricardo de Castro Bernardi Clerico unum Messuagium cum Pertinentiis in Ballio boreali Dunelm. sicut jacet inter Tenementum Magistri Hospitalis de Keyper ex una parte & Tenementum quondam Gilberti Clerici ex altera, Habendum & tenendum prædictum Messuagium cum pertinentiis prædicto Ricardo, Hæredibus, & Assignatis suis de Capitalibus Dominis Feodi illius, per servitia debita & consueta in perpetuum. Et nos vero prædicti Hugo & Crisina Hæredes & Assignati nostri prædictum Messuagium cum pertinentiis prædicto Ricardo, Hæredibus & Assignatis suis contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus & in perpetuum defendemus. In cujus Rei Testimonium huic præsentis Cartæ sigilla nostra apposuvimus his Testibus Adamo Tabeler Capellano, Willielmo del Orchard Clerico, &c. Datum Dunelmi die Mercurii proximo post Festum S. Lucie Virginis Anno Domini 1371.

A Charter of Hugh Makson of Newcastle and Christian his Wife, concerning one Messuage in the North Bailly of Durham, made to Richard of Bernard's Castle, Clerk.

TO all to whom these present Letters shall come, Hugh Makson of Newcastle upon Tyne, and Christian his Wife, Greeting in the Lord eternal. Know ye that We have given, granted, and by this our present Charter have confirmed to Richard of Bernard's Castle, Clerk, one Messuage with its Appurtenances in the North Bailly of Durham, as it lies between the Tenement of the Master of the Hospital of Keyper on the one Part, and the Tenement formerly of Gilbert Clerk on the other; To have and to hold the aforesaid Messuage with its Appurtenances to the aforesaid Richard his Heirs and Assigns from the Capital Lords of that Fee, by the due and usual Services for ever. And We the aforesaid Hugh and Christian, our Heirs and Assigns, the foresaid Messuage with its Appurtenances, to the foresaid Richard, his Heirs and Assigns, will warrant and for ever defend against all Mankind. In Witness whereof we have placed our Seals to this present Charter. Witnesses Adam Tabeler Chaplain, William del Orchard Clerk, &c. Given at Durham on Wednesday next after the Feast of Sr. Lucy the Virgin, in the year of our Lord 1371.

1372. | The same. | The same.

1373. | The same. | The same.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1374.

The fame.

The fame.

1375.

William Scott

Jo. Stanhope
Jo. de RuffanTho. Graper
Jo. de Byker

1376.

Jo. Bulgham

Laurence Acton
Robt. PlumberTho. de Horton
William Durham

The King
died June 21
and Richard II. was crown'd in July following, when he was 9 years old.

1377.

The fame.

The fame.

Richard II.

King Rich.
in the 1st year of his Reign 1378, confirm'd to this Town all the Grants and Charters of the Kings his Predecessors.

1378.

The fame

The fame.

1379.

Rich. Stanhope.

Adam de York
Will. BishopdaleThomas de Morden
Robert Oliver

One John
Coke of this
Town dy'd at

Norham, and was buried at St. Nicholas, who left beside Legacies to his Relations, a Quantity of Iron to the Carmelites of this Town; to the Black-Fryers 1 l. 6 s. 8 d. to the Franciscan Fryers 20 Shillings, to the Augustines 20 Shillings; to the High Altar of St. Nicholas 20 Shillings; to the Altar of St. Mary in the same Church, 6 Shillings and 8 Pence; to the Building of the Window in the Quire of St. Nicholas 20 Shillings. He left also to the Chaplains to celebrate for his Soul in this same Church: He left also to the Building of the Bridge at Warwick, in Case it was built within two years after the Making of his Will, 20 Marks; and in Case it was not, he left them to the Bridge of Bolbec. Over and above what he left his Daughter, Agnes, he bequeathed to her his Silver-Cup; to William of Durham his Girdle and 20 Shillings; and to a Number of poor Men 27 Dozen of Ruffet, &c.

1380.

The fame.

The fame

Relaxatio Katherinæ Fossour de Terris & Tenementis Will. Sire in Qwicham, Gatesheved, & Heberne.

OMnibus ad quos præsens scriptum pervenerit Katherina quæ sui uxor Johannis de Bischopdale Salutem in Domino. Noveritis Me remississe, relaxasse, & omnino de Me & Hæredibus meis in perpetuum quietum clamasse Dominis Wilhelmo de Lanchester Vicario S. Oswaldi in Dunelmo & Wilhelmo de Graystanes Capellano, Hæredibus & Assignatis suis totum Jus & Clameum quod habui, habeo seu aliquo modo habere potero in omnibus terris & tenementis, Redditibus, & Serviitiis, cum suis pertinentiis, ac in Reversionibus quibuscunq; quæ quondam fuerunt Wilhelmi Sire in Gatesheved Whycham & Heberne, ita videlicet quod nec ego prædicta Katherina, nec Hæredes mei, nec aliquis alius nomine meo in prædictis terris & Tenementis Redditibus & Serviitiis, ac Reversionibus cum suis Pertinentiis aliquod Jus vel Clameum de cætero exigere vel vindicare poterimus, sed ab omni Juris Actione finis exclusi in perpetuum per præsentem. Et Ego vero Katherina & Hæredes mei omnia prædicta, terras & Tenementa, Redditi & Serviitia, cum Reversionibus & suis Pertinentiis universis præfatis Wilhelmo & Wilhelmo, Hæredibus & Assignatis suis contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus, acquietabimus, & in perpetuum defendemus. In cujus rei Testimonium huic scripto Sigillum meum apposui his testibus Roberto Oliver, de Novo Castro, Johanne de Elver de Dunelm. Gilberto filio ejus, Hugone de Corbrigg, & aliis. Datum apud Novum Castrum vicesimo octavo die Augusti, anno Domini 1380.

A Release of Katherine Fossour from the Lands and Tenements of William Sire in Qwicham, Gatesheved, and Heberne.

TO all to whom this present Writing shall come, I Katherine, who was the Wife of John de Bischopdale, Greeting in the Lord. Know ye, that I have remitted, released, and altogether from me and my Heirs have for ever quitted Claim to the Masters William de Lanchester Vicar of St. Oswald's in Durham, and William de Graystanes Chaplain, to their Heirs and Assigns, all the Right and Claim, which I had, have, or any way may have in all the Lands and Tenements, Rents and Services, with their Appurtenances, and in whatever Reversions which formerly were of William Sire, in Gatesheved Whycham and Heberne, namely so, that neither I the foresaid Katherine, nor my Heirs, nor any other in my Name, may for the Future demand or challenge any Right or Claim in the foresaid Lands and Tenements, Rents and Services, and Reversions with their Appurtenances, but may for ever be excluded from all Action of Law by these Presents. And I Katherine and my Heirs all the foresaid Lands and Tenements, Rents and Services, with the Reversions and all their Appurtenances to the foresaid William and William, their Heirs and Assigns will warrant, acquit, and for ever defend against all Mankind. In Witness whereof I have placed my Seal to this Writing. Witnesses, Robert Oliver of Newcastle, John de Elver of Durham, Gilbert his Son, Hugh de Corbrigg, and others. Given at Newcastle the Twenty Eighth Day of August, in the Year of our Lord 1380.

1381.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

Thomas
Hatfield, Bi-
shop of Dur-

1381.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

ham dy'd in the beginning of May, and was succeeded by John Fordham, who was consecrated to this See, May the 29th, this same year, and was enthroned Sept. 1382.

There was a
general

1382.

|

Will. Bishopdale

|

Lurentius Acton
Wm. Johnson

Jo. Heworth
Jo. Thornton

Earthquake,
of the Effects of which the Waters did partake, insomuch that it made the Ships in the Havens to totter.

1383.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

The Bishop
of Durham

1384.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

was hindered from meddling with any Thing belonging to the River Tyne.

1385.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

1386.

|

Adam Bulkham

|

Laurentius Acton
Rob. de Raynton

}} Sampson Harding
}} Jo. de Horton

1387.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

1388.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

There hap-
pened this

year at Otterbourne in Northumberland, a stout Engagement between the Scots and English, Victory 3 or 4 Times changing Sides, and at last fixing with the Scots, (for Henry Percy for his youthful forwardness By-named Hotspur) who commanded the English, was himself taken Prisoner, and lost fifteen hundred of his Men; and William Douglas the Scotch General fell with the greatest Part of his Army, so that never was there a greater Instance of the Martial Proveys of both Nations. Camb. Brit. p. 850.

The Annotator upon this has the following Words, " We may be allowed to remark here what a Person of great Honour and Skill in our English Antiquities has held before, that the old Ballad of Chevy Chace, (Sir Philip Sidney's Delight) has no other Foundation for its Story, save only the Battle of Otterburne. There was never any other Percy engaged against a Douglas, but this Henry, who was indeed Heir to the Earl of Northumberland, but never lived to enjoy the Honour himself. Sir John Froyart (who lived at that Time) gives the fullest Account of this Battle; but says 'twas Earl James Douglas who was the Scottish General. See Eachard, Rapin.

John Nevil, Lord Raby, dy'd at Newcastle, possessed of the Barony and Castle of Bywell; Walter Skirlaw, Bishop of Wells was removed from thence to Durham, in the room of John Fordham, in the Month of September.

1389.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

This Year
was granted

1390.

|

Wm. Bishopdale

|

The fame.

to this Mayor, that he and his Successors should have a Sword born before them.

1391.

|

The fame.

|

Laurentius Acton
John de Aukland

}} William Johnson
}} Hen. de Carliol

1392.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

1393.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

1394.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

1395.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

1396.

|

Sampson Harding

|

The fame.

1397.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

1398.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

The King
was sent to
the Tower and

1399.

|

The fame.

|

The fame.

deposed. He resign'd his Crown on Friday September 29th, and Henry Duke of Lancaster was proclaimed King by the Name of Henry 4th.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Bailiffs.

1400.

| Roger Thornton |

The same.

Henry IV.

May 23. in the 1st Year of his Reign, was humbly petitioned by the Burgeses of Newcastle, that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to divide the Town and Corporation from the County of Northumberland, and grant them a Sheriff with more Liberties and Immunities; which was granted, and that the Corporation of Newcastle should be a distinct County of itself disjoined from the County of Northumberland, which was not to meddle in the said new County, as by the Charter appears more at large, upon Record in the Tower of London. Gardener.

He granted by the same Charter, that a Sheriff was to be annually chosen instead of Bailiffs, that he should keep a Court on Wednesday from Month to Month, in the same Manner as the other Sheriffs of the Kingdom held theirs. The Sheriff was to account before the Barons by an Attorney deputed, which should be authentic, and to have Return of all Writs, &c.

Afterwards William Redmerhall was elected the first Sheriff.

The same King also, of his more abundant Kindness to the Burgeses of this Town, as appears by the same Charter, gave them a Power of choosing from among themselves
* six Aldermen, each of which had given him the full Power of a Justice of Peace.

* Et ulterius uberiori Gratia nostra concessimus, &c. quod ipsi singulis annis de seipsis eligere possint sex Aldermannos toties quoties necesse fuerit. Lib. Cart.

After Kings confirmed to the Mayor and Commonalty all the Royalties of the River Tyne from Sparrow-hawk to Hedden Streams, and that no Ship load or unload any manner of Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes in any Place of the River but only the Key of Newcastle. Grey.

This is mentioned in the Charter where the Contest is mentioned between the Town and the Prior of Tynmouth. Lib. Cart. p. 87, 88.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1401.

| The same. |

William Redmarshaes

This Year
our eminent

Roger Thornton transacted the following Lease with Walter Skirlaw, then Bishop of Durham; a Piece to be valued for some not impersinent Expressions.

CET Endenture faite par entre Wauter par la Grace de Dieu Eveſque du Dureſme d'une partie, & Roger de Thornton de Noef-chaflell ſur Tyne d'autre part, reſinoigne, que le dit Eveſque a graunte & a terme leſſe a l'avant dit Roger un myngrove de plumbe appelle Blakden Eſter & Weſter, & un autre myngrove de plumbe appelle Aldwode-cloſh, & un autre place appelle Harderake, a avoir & tenir a l'avant dit Roger & ſes Aſſignez a terme de duſze ans procheyn enfuants apres les Feſt de Seynt Mychell darrein paſſe, rendant ent par an a l'avant dit Eveſque & a ſes Succellours le neuf lade de eour de plumbe tantost come il eſt gaine & demaunde par aucun miniſtre de l'avant dit Eveſque a ce aſſignes de recevoir. Et le dit Roger avera une convenable Shele en le Foreſt de Werdale pour la ſuſtinaunce de ſes chivalx carians le eour provenant de les dits groves, paient ent annuellement a le meſtre Foreſter la aunciene terme. Et le dit Roger overa & maynuvra bien & ſuffiſamment par vieu de Surveieur de nos mynes illoques tous les groves & place avantdits, & cheſcun de eux par tout le temps avant dit ſolone la Ley & Cuſtome de myne de plumbe in Werdale: Et ſi aucun de les groves ou place avant dits giſt nient maynures par demy an devis le Ferme ſuſdit, adoncs ben liſe a le dit Eveſque & ſes Succellours maynuvrer ou leſſer a Ferme a ſa volonte ceſte grove ou place qui giſt enſyment maynuvres. Et le dit Eveſque voet & graunt que le dit Roger eſt ſuffiſamentes de maereme a ſon meliour eaſe pour la ſuſtinaunce & mayntenaunce de les myngroves & place avantdites par vieu de meſtre Foreſtier durant le terme avantdit. Et le dit Roger avera Wayleve pour ſon cariage pour les avantdits eour de plumbe & maereme & autres neceſſaires a ce appourtenaunts durant le terme ſuſdit. En Teſmoignaunce de quelx choſe ſi bien le dit Eveſque come l'avant dit Roger a ceſtes Evidences entrechaungeablement ont mys lour Sealx. Donne le premier jour de Decembre, l'an du reigne le Roy Henry quart puis le conqueſt uerree.

THIS Indenture made between Walter by the Grace of God Bishop of Durham on the one Part, and Roger Thornton of Newcastle upon Tyne of the other Part, witneſſeth, That the ſaid Biſhop hath granted and to Farm demised to the foreſaid Roger one Myne of Lead called Blakden the Eaſter and Weſter, and another Lead Myne called Aldwode-cloſh, and another Place called Harderake, to have and to hold to the aforeſaid Roger and his Aſſigns for the Term of twelve Years next enſuing after the Feaſt of St. Michael laſt paſt, paying for the ſame yearly to the above named Biſhop and to his Succellors the ninth Load of Lead Ore, as ſoon as it ſhall be wrought and be demanded by any Officer of the above named Biſhop aſſigned to receive the ſame. And the ſaid Roger ſhall have a convenient ſheeld in the Foreſt de Werdale for the ſeeding of his Horſes uſed in the Carriage of ſuch Ore as the ſaid Groves produce, paying yearly to the capital Foreſter the uſual Rent therefor. And the ſaid Roger ſhall keep open and well and ſufficiently work all theſe Groves and Place during the Term aforeſaid, under the Inſpection of our Surveyor of all our Mynes, according to the Laws and the Cuſtom of the Weredale Lead Mynes: And if any of the ſaid Groves or the Place aforeſaid ſhall remain unwrought half a Year after granting the ſaid Farm, it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid Biſhop and his Succellors to work or convey by a new Leaſe at their Pleaſure ſuch Groove or Place as lies ſo unwrought. And the ſaid Biſhop yelds and conſents that the ſaid Roger ſhall have Timber in ſufficient Quantities at his Pleaſure, neceſſary for the Support and good Preſervation of the ſaid Mynes and Place, by the Inſpection of the chief Foreſter during the aforeſaid Term. And the ſaid Roger ſhall enjoy free Wayleave to his Carriages as well of Lead Ore as Timber and other Neceſſaries thereunto appertaining, during the Term named. In Witneſſ whereof, as well the ſaid Biſhop as the before named Roger have interchangeably to this Evidence affixed their Sealx. Dated the jst Day of December, in the third Year of the Reign of King Henry the Fourth.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1402.

Robert Chirdon. |

John Bywellgne.

1403.

The same. |

The same.

Confirmatio Willielmi de Norham Capellani super custodia Cantarie B. Mariæ in Ecclesia de Gate-
sheved ante septuaginta annos fundata, cum ejusdem Confirmatione Episcopali & Capitulari.

UNIVERSIS Christi fidelibus presentes Literas inspecturis Johannes Prior & Capitulum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. Salurem in Auctore Salutis. Noverit Universitas vestra nos Literas venerabilis Patris & Domini, Dom. Walteri Dei gratia Dunelm. Episcopi inspexisse Tenorem, qui sequitur, continentes. Walterus Dei gratia Episcopus Dunelm. Omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ pervenerint Salurem. Inspeximus quandam Cartam foundationis & creationis cujusdam Cantariæ in Ecclesia parochiali de Gatesheved in hæc verba. Sciant presentes & futuri quod nos Alanus filius Rogeri Presler & Alanus dictus Presler de Gatesheved Dunelm. Diocesi, ad cultus divini augmentationem, pro Animabus nostris, patrum & matrum nostrorum, & omnium parentum, omniumq; fidelium defunctorum dedimus, concessimus, & hac presenti carta nostra cirographata confirmavimus Dom. Rogero de Thorington Capellano suo perpetuo singulis diebus ad altare B. Mariæ Virginis in porticu boriali in Ecclesia parochiali de Gatesheved divina celebraturo totum illud tenementum cum suis pertinent. prout se extendit inter tenementum illud quod Adam Broun quondam tenuit ex parte boriali & cursum fontis vocati Saynt Marywell ex parte australi, & totum illud tenementum cum pertin. suis sicut jacet intra villam de Gatesheved inter messuagium Gilberti Maitoun ex parte una, & messuagium Alani Seler ex altera; & unum messuagium cum pertin. in Pipewellgate prout jacet inter terram Gilberti Gategang & terram Roberti Tryppe & extendit se in longitudine de Hengledyk usq; ad Ground Ebb de Tyne; & unum messuagium cum pertin. in Helgate sicut jacet in latitudine inter terram quondam Clementis de Boveria ex parte una & communem Runilum ex parte altera, & extendit se in longitudine a venello de Helgate usq; le Ground Ebb de Tyne; & totum illud tenementum cum suis pertin. prout jacet in latitudine inter terram Petri de Leuwe ex parte una & terram Thome de Vaux ex parte altera, & extendit se in longitudine a via Regia usq; ad terras Dominicas ex parte orientali; & illud messuagium cum suis pertin. sicut jacet in latitudine inter venellum quod dicitur S. Marie intra villam de Gatesheved ex parte boriali & terram Walteri de Crayk ex parte australi, & extendit se in longitudine a via Regia usq; ad terram prædicti Walteri ex parte orientali, & quondam terram in villa de Gatesheved jacentem in longitudine a via juxta murum cimaterii, usq; ad terram quondam Stephani Præpositi in Aykevelgate, & in latitudine a via Regia in Aykevelgate usq; ad terram Ricardi Schell; & totum illud tenementum cum suis pertin. sicut jacet in longitudine & latitudine inter messuagium quondam Radulphi Tincloris ex parte una, & messuag. Hugonis Tincloris ex parte altera; & totum illud messuagium cum edificiis & pertin. sicut jacet in latitudine inter messuag. quondam Hugonis Piscarii ex parte una, & messuag. Johannis Gategang ex parte altera, & extendit se in longitudine ab alta via usq; Runilum qui ducit de fonte B. Helene. Item totum illud messuag. cum edificiis & pertin. suis in villa de Gatesheved sicut jacet in longitudine a via Regia usq; Aykevelburn, & in latitudine inter terram Willielmi Lardener ex parte una, & terram Alani Seler ex parte altera; Item totum illud messuag. cum edificiis & pertin. suis sicut jacet in Aykevelgate in longitudine a via Regia usq; ad Dominicas terras Dom. Episcopi Dunelm. & in latitudine inter terram Petri Enlonis ex parte una, & terram quondam Thoma Myls ex altera parte; Item unum annuum redditum sex solidorum & octo denariorum exeuntem de toto illo tenemento cum pertin. sicut jacet in latitudine inter tenementum in quo Robertus Littester inhabitavit ex parte una, & terram quam Petrus Littester tenet in feodo de Gilberto Gategang, & in longitudine a via Regia usq; ad curtilegium Johannis Roughed, una cum omnibus aliis & singulis terris, redditibus, & tenementis, quæ & quas die consecrationis presentium habuimus, seu nobis ex dono, feoffamento, sive jure hereditario proveniebant aut descendebant infra villam de Gatesheved sive in territorio ejusdem, habenda & tenenda dicto Dom. Rogero de Thorington & successoribus suis Capellanis ad dictum altare divina, ut supradictum est, celebraturis de Capitalibus Dominis Feodi illius per servitium inde debita & consueta libere, quiete, integre, bene & in pace in perpetuum. Et volumus quod post decessum nostrum communitas villæ de Gatesheved habeat jus patronatus dictæ Cantariæ, ita quod duodecim, decem, vel octo, de probioribus & discretioribus hominibus dictæ communis ad hoc eligendi possint ad dictam Cantariam, quotiensq; ipsam vacare contigerit post decessum Rogeri de Thorington Capellani, unum Capellanum idoneum & honestum eligere, & in dicta Cantaria cum omnibus suis juribus & pertin. in corporalem possessionem inducere. Et quod sic fiat electio & institutio in perpetuum, volumus etiam quod præfatus Rogerus de Thorington Capellanus per nos sic electus, & omnes sui successores statim a tempore suæ admissionis & electionis ad eandem Cantariam, continuam & personalem faciant residentiam, divina, ut supra dictum est, singulis diebus per annua Canone licite provisis, celebrando; Quam quidem residentiam, si canonico ipsi Capellani impedimento facere nequiverint, cessante illo impedimento, ad eam redeant faciendam, unusquisq; successive post alium. Volumus etiam, quod singuli Capellani ad dictam Cantariam, ut præmittitur, sic electi Rectori Ecclesiæ parochialis de Gatesheved, qui pro tempore fuerit, de observando Ecclesiam suam de suis juribus universis & singulis indemnem corpo ale faciant juramentum. Et nos Alanus filius Rogeri Presler, & Alanus dictus Presler, & hæredes nostri omnia prædicta terras, redditus, & tenementa, cum omnibus edificiis & pertin. suis prædicto Rogero de Thorington & successoribus suis Capellanis, ut prædictum est contra omnes gentes warantizabimus & defendemus in perpetuum. In cujus rei Testimonium tam nos Alanus & Alanus, quam dictus Ds. Rogerus huic Cartæ cirographatæ Sigilla nostra apposuimus, & ad majorem fidem Signillum Communis villæ de Gatesheved apponi procuravimus: His Testibus Petro de Leuwe tunc Ballivo de Gatesheved, Jeh. Gategang, Jacobo Gategang, Willielmo filio Hutredi, Rogero Rede, Roberto Horne, Thoma Vaux, Steph. Nedeler, Thoma de Bowes, Waltero Potter, Radulpho Brydok, Johanne Lardener, Ricardo de Tefedall, Willielmo Horner, & aliis. Dat. apud Gatesheved die Dominica in Festo Matthiæ Apostoli, Anno Dom. 1330. Quæ omnia & singula in prædicta Carta contenta, data, concessa, & facta fuerunt, Licentia nostra seu predecessorum nostrorum super hoc non obtenta. Nos enim ad Honorem Dei, S. Mariæ Virginis, & in augmentationem divini servitii, ad supplicationem tam Willielmi de Norham nunc Custodis Cantariæ prædictæ, quam Communis villæ prædictæ, creationem & foundationem prædictas, necnon donationem & concessionem de prædictis terris, tenementis, & redditibus, cum suis pertin. prædicto Rogero & successoribus suis in forma prædicta factas, & omnia alia in dicta Carta contenta, rata, habentes & gratia, eaq;

pro

pro nobis & successoribus nostris, quantum in nobis est, approbamus, ratificamus, & tenore presentium concedimus & confirmamus, statuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante. Concedimus etiam per presentes tam ad supplicationem prædicti *Willielmi de Norham*, nunc Custodis, quam prædictæ Communitatis, quod prædictus *Willielmus de Norham*, Capellanus nunc Custos prædictæ Cantariæ & successores sui Capellani habeant omnia prædicta terras, tenementa, & redditus cum pertinentiis, habenda & tenenda prædicto *Willielmo de Norham* & successoribus suis Capellanis Custodibus Cantariæ prædictæ, Divina ad altare prædictum pro anima nostra, & pro animabus patris & matris nostrorum, & pro animabus dictorum *Alani & Alani*, & pro animabus patrum & matrum eorum, & pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum in perpetuum celebraturis ut prædictum est. Concedimus etiam prædictæ Communitati ad supplicationem ipsius Communitatis, quod ipsi & successores sui habeant & possideant jus patronatus Cantariæ prædictæ, & quod duodecim, decem, vel octo de probioribus & discretioribus hominibus Communitatis prædictæ ad hoc per Communitatem prædictam eligendi, possunt ad dictam Cantariam post decessum præfati *Willielmi de Norham*, quandocumque ipsam vacare contigerit, unum Capellanum idoneum & honestum nobis & successoribus nostris præsentare, qui cum per nos aut successores admittitur & institutus fuerit per Rectorem Ecclesiæ parochialis de *Gateheved*, qui pro tempore fuerit, & seu eo absente, aut ipsa Ecclesia vacante, per Capellanum parochialem ejusdem, in corporalem possessionem dictæ Cantariæ cum omnibus suis juribus & pertinentiis auctoritate nostra inducatur, & continuam residentiam faciat, ad altare prædictum Divina celebrando secundum formam, vim, & effectum Cartæ prædictæ. Ita tamen quod dictus *Willielmus de Norham* nunc Custos dictæ Cantariæ, & successores sui Capellani dictæ Cantariæ, in eorum admissione corporale præstent juramentum de orando pro anima nostra, & animabus patris & matris nostrorum, & pro animabus prædictorum *Alani & Alani*, ac pro animabus patrum & matrum eorum, & animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum in forma supradicta statuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante. In cujus rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Dat. *Dunelm.* per manus *Roberti de Wycliff* Cancellarii nostri, secundo die *Novemb.* anno Pontif. nostri quinto decimo.

Quas quidem Literas nos Prior & Capitulum memorati ratas habentes & gratas eas pro nobis & successoribus nostris ratificamus, approbamus, & tenore presentium confirmamus. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum nostrum commune presentibus est appensum. Dat. in domo nostra Capitulari octavo die *Augusti*, An. Dom. 1403.

An' Christi.	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
1404.	The same.	The same.

Reginaldus Porter Vicarius Ecclesiæ Paroch. de Pitington, constitutus Custos Hospitalis B. Edmundi in Gateheved.

WALTERUS Permissione Divina *Dunelm.* Episcopus, dilecto filio *Reginaldo Porter* perpetuo Vicario parochialis Ecclesiæ de *Pitington* nostræ Diocesi, salutem, gratiam & benedictionem. De tuis igitur fidelitate, prudentia, & conscientia puritate plenius confidentes, Custodiam Hospitalis B. *Edmund.* Regis in *Gateheved* nostrorum Patronatus & Diocesi, ad totam vitam tuam committimus & concedimus per presentes, tuam expresse onerantes conscientiam, ut bona ipsius Hospitalis diligenter congreges & conserves, ac in usus deputatos fideliter facias erogari. Per hoc autem nolumus nec intendimus naturam seu fundationem dicti Hospitalis in aliquo immutare, quin te decente, seu dictum Hospitale quovis modo dimittente Hospitale prædictum alteri personi idoneæ, in natura Hospitalis, & forma Clementinæ quia contingit liber, committi valeat, hac nostra commissione seu concessione penitus non obstante. In cujus rei Testimonium, Sigillum nostrum fecimus his apponi. Dat. apud manerium nostrum de *Stukland*, tertio die mensis *Decemb.* nostræ translationis anno undecimo.

1405.	The same.	The same.
1406.	The same.	The same.

This Year died Walter Skirlaw Bishop of Durham: Thomas Langley succeeded, and was consecrated May the 7th.

Confirmatio super quibusdam Redditibus amortuatis ad Cantariam in Ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum in Novo Castro.

UNIVERSIS Christi fidelibus presentes Literas inspecturis, *Johannes* Prior & Conventus Ecclesiæ cathedral. *Dunelm.* salutem in Dom. sempiternam. Noveritis nos Literas venerabilis in Christo Patris & Domini, Dom. *Walteri* Dei gratia Episcopi *Dunelm.* sub tenore qui sequitur, inspexisse. *Walterus* Dei gratia Episcopus *Dunelm.* omnibus ad quos presentes literas pervenerint, salutem. Quia accepimus per inquisitionem quam per *Robertum Conyers* Escaetorum nostrum in Comitatu *Dunelm.* fieri fecimus, quod non est ad damnum vel prejudicium nostrum aut aliorum, si concedamus *Ricardo Fysshlake* Capellano, quod ipse unum messuagium, cum pertin. in *Gateheved*, quod jacet inter tenementum *Agnetis Lutter* ex parte boreali, quondam in tenura *Thome de Moderby*, & tenementum *Nela de Chatton*, quod quondam fuit in tenura *Thome Surteys* Militis, ex parte australi, & quendam annuum redditum novem solidorum & sex denariorum exeuntem de tenemento nuper *Johannis Cuke* defuncti, modo in tenura *Margareta* uxoris ejus in eadem villa, quæ de nobis tenetur in capite, dare possit & assignare dilecto nobis in Christo *Ricardo Willesby* Capellano Custodi Cantariæ S. *Johannis Evangeliste* in Ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum in villa Novi Castri super *Tynam*, habenda & tenenda sibi & successoribus suis Capellanis & Custodibus Cantariæ prædictæ, in subventionem sustentationis suæ de nobis & successoribus nostris per servitia inde debita & consueta in perpetuum: & eidem *Ricardo Willesby* quod ipse prædicta messuagium & redditum cum pertin. a præfato *Ricardo Fysshlake* recipere possit & tenere sibi & successoribus suis prædictis Capellanis Custodibus Cantariæ prædictæ in perpetuum, sicut prædictum est, tenore presentium similiter licentiam dedimus specialem, statuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante, Nolentes quod prædictus *Ricardus Fysshlake* vel haredes sui, aut præfatus *Ricardus Willesby* vel successores sui ratione præmissorum per nos vel successores nostros, Justiciarios, Escaetores, Vicecomites, aut alios Ballivos, seu Ministros nostros quoscumque occasione, molestentur in aliquo, seu gra-

graventur: Salvis semper nobis & successoribus nostris, & aliis Capitalibus Dominis feodi illius, redditibus & servitiis inde debitis & consuetis. In cujus rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Dat. *Dunelm.* per manus *Rob. de Wycliff* Cancellarii nostri, vicesimo die *Octob.* anno Pontif. nostri septimo decimo.

Quas quidem Literas nos Prior & Conventus memorati raras habentes pariter & acceptas, eas pro nobis & successoribus nostris ratificamus, approbamus, & tenore præsentium confirmamus, juribus & libertatibus Ecclesiæ *Dunelm.* in omnibus semper salvis. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum commune Capituli nostri præsentibus est appensum. Dat. *Dunelm.* in domo nostra Capitulari, decimo die mensis *Novemb.* Anno Dom. 1406.

<i>An' Christi.</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>
1407.		The same.		The same.
1408.		The same.		The same.
1409.		William Aughton		William Middleton
1410.		The same.		The same.
1411.		The same.		The same.
1412.		The same.		The same.
<i>The King died March the 20th, and the next Day his Son King Henry V. was proclaimed King, and Crowned April the 9th.</i>				
<i>Henry V.</i>		The same.		The same
1414.		Robert Hebborn		William Middleton
1415.		The same.		The same.

In this Year when King

Henry was preparing to lead his Forces into France, a Conspiracy at home against his Life was discovered, the Conspirators being Richard Earl of Cambridge, Brother of the Duke of York, the Lord Scroope, Lord Treasurer, and Sir Thomas Grey of Weik in Northumberland, Privy Counsellors, at the Instigation of the French, who particularly corrupted Scroope during his Em-assy in France the Year before: Who being executed, Scroope's Head was sent to York, and Sir Thomas Grey's to Newcastle, to be Spectacles of Terror to all Beholders. Complete History of England, Vol. I. p. 316.

1416.		Roger Thornton		John del Strother
1417.		The same.		The same.

Mandatum ad vocand. certas mulieres de Novo Castro ad penas eis injunctas, pro eo quod attemptaverint transire ad feretrum S. Cuthberti.

D Omini *Dunelm.* Episcopi Officialis Capellanis parochialibus Ecclesiarum S. Nicholai & Omnium Sanctorum villæ *Novi Castri* super *Tynam* salutem in *Austrate* Salutis. Cum nuper *Matildis Burgh* & *Margareta Usshar* servientes ut asserunt *Petri Baxter* dictæ villæ, ex instigatione diabolica inductæ, & ausu temerario ad Ecclesiam cathedralem *Dunelm.* accessissent vestibus virilibus indutæ, eo animo & intentione, ut ad feretrum Sanctiss. Confessoris *Cuthberti* personaliter accederent, scientes hoc esse prohibitum mulieribus quibuscumque sub pœna excommunicationis majoris, & violationis Ecclesiæ libertatis. Cumque de hoc gravi facinore coram nobis pro tribunali sedentibus convictæ fuissent & confessæ, & cum talibus delictis voluntas progrediens ad ulteriora reputatur præsto de consensu Magistri *Johannis Houteman* Dom. nostri Episcopi *Dunelm.* Vicarii Generalis, ac aliorum Jurisperitorum nobis adtunc assidentium, dictis mulieribus in forma juris juratis pœnitentias injunximus pro commisso, viz. quod utraq; earum incedat coram processione tribus diebus festivis circa Ecclesiam S. Nicholai, & aliis tribus diebus festivis circa Ecclesiam Omnium Sanctorum prædictas in eisdem vestibus virilibus, eisdem modo & forma quibus ad dictam Ecclesiam cathedralem *Dunelm.* tam temerarie accedebant. Vobis igitur injungimus & mandamus, quatenus dictas mulieres ad agend. dictas pœnitentias, ut præmittitur alternis diebus in vestris Ecclesiis convocetis, & causam quare talem peragunt pœnitentiam populo publice & solemniter nunciatis, ne aliæ mulieres de cætero in tantam prorumpere audaciam delinquendi valeant: Citantes nihilominus dictum *Petrum Baxter* & uxorem ejus, quod compareant coram nobis vel Commissario in *galilea Dunelm.* die *Lune* proximo post festum S. *Michaelis* proxime futuro causam rationabilem, si quam habeant, quare non debeant, tanquam fautores, auctores, & consilium dantes in hac parte, puniri in forma juris, allegaturi & proponituri, ulteriusque, facturi & recepturi quod justitia suadebit: & quid feceritis in præmissis nos ad dictum diem & locum certificetis aperte cum istis literis sigillo vestro sigillatis. Dat. *Dunelm.* 18. die mensis *Septemb.* Anno Dom. 1417.

Certificatorium de pœnitentia duarum mulierum quæ nitebantur accedere ad feretrum S. Cuthberti.

H UJUS auctoritate mandati *Matildam* & *Margaretam* infra-scriptas vocavi ad pœnitentiam a vobis judicialiter illis injunctam, quæ humiliter obtemperantes comparuerunt, & dictam pœnitentiam devotè impleverunt, circumeundo Ecclesiam Omnium Sanctorum coram processione, secundum modum & formam eis injunctam in ultima *Dominica*, & de cæteris Dominicus pariter sunt ad dictas pœnitentias, si meliorem gratiam non valeant invenire tamen bonum est ut illis gratiose parceatur, si vobis placuerit, & sic mandatum vestrum venerabile penes me in omnibus sum executurus, & prædictum *Petrum* citavi secundum formam mandati, & uxor prædicti *Petri* sic est fatigata cum duobus genellis quod honeste non potest comparere.

Per *Robertum Croft* Capellanum Ecclesiæ Omnium Sanctorum.

<i>An' Christi</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>
1418.		The same.		The same.
1419.		The same.		The same.
1420.		The same.		John de Bywell

Requiescentia facta Majori & Communitati ville Novi Castri super Tynam.

NOVERINT Universi per presentes Nos *Johannem* Priorem Ecclesiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* recepisse & habuisse die consecrationis presentium de Majore & Communitate villæ *Novi Castri super Tynam*, per manus Monachi nostri de *Farnland* novem libras, tres solidos, & quatuor denarios monetæ Anglicanæ de termino *S. Michaelis* Archangeli proxime præterito ante datam presentium, in plenam solutionem cuiusdam annuæ pensionis nobis & monasterio nostro *Dunelm.* per progenitores Dom. Regis de elemosina sua concessæ, percipiendæ annuatim ad Festum *S. Michaelis* Archangeli de feodi firma villæ prædictæ per manus hominum ejusdem villæ. De quibus quidem novem libris, tribus solidis, & quatuor denariis prædictis fateamur nos fore solutos, dictosq; Dom. Regem, Majorem, Communitatem, ac Homines dictæ villæ, hæredes & successores suos, inde acquietamus per presentes. Datas tertio die *Octobr.* anno regni Regis *Henrici* quinti post conquestum Angliæ octavo.

1421. | William Essington | Laurence Acton

Dotatio Cantariæ Johannis Dolfamby in Ecclesia de Gatesheved.

SCIANT Præsentes & Futuri quod ego *Johannes Dolphamby* de *Gatesheved* dedi, concessi, & hac presenti Carta mea confirmavi *Johanni Vesci* Capellano Cantariæ Sanctor. *Johannis* Apostoli & Evangelistæ, & *S. Johannis* Baptistæ, nuper per me fundatæ in Ecclesia *B. Mariæ de Gatesheved*, & successoribus suis Capellanis ejusdem Cantariæ, quatuordecim tenementa cum omnibus suis pertin. in dicta villa de *Gatesheved*: De quibus quidem tenementis unum jacet in *Akerwelgate* inter tenementum *Johannis Wermouth* ex parte boreali, & tenement. pertinens Cantariæ *B. Mariæ* in Ecclesia prædicta ex parte australi, & extendit se a via Regia ante usq; ad terras Dominicales Episcopi *Dunelm.* retro. 2. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus suis pertin. super le *Wefstrawe*, sicut jacet inter tenementum *Euphanis Copper* ex parte australi & tenementum *Roberti Heworth* ex parte boreali, & extendit a via Regia ante usq; ad le *Holchare* retro. 3. Item alia duo tenementa pariter jacentia cum omnibus suis pertin. sicut jacent super le *Wefstrawe* inter tenementum *Thomæ Flekewer* ex parte australi & tenementum *Agnæ Surres* ex parte boreali, & extendunt se a via Regia ante usq; ad gardinum cuiusdam tenementi quod *Christophorus Charles* tenet de me in feodo retro, cum uno gardino sicut jacet inter tenementum prædicti *Christophori* & tenementum meum ex parte orientali & crostum quod *Willielmus Bulmer* tenet de me in feodo ex parte occidentali, & extendit se a gardino *Roberti Whelpyngton* ex parte australi usq; ad gardinum meum ex parte boreali. 4. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus suis pertin. super le *Wefstrawe* sicut jacet super corneram de *Pipewelgate* inter tenementum *Agnæ Surres* ex parte australi & venellam de *Pipewelgate* ex parte boreali, & extendit se a via Regia ante usq; ad tenementum *Rogeri de Thorneton* retro. 6. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus suis pertin. super le *Estrawe* sicut jacet inter tenementum nuper *Johannis Banke* ex parte boreali & tenementum quod *Willielmus Coddlyng* tenet de me in feodo ex parte australi, & extendit se a via Regia ante usq; ad le *Ground Ebbe de Tyne* retro. 7. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus suis pertin. sicut jacet super le *Estrawe* inter venellum vocatum *Helgate* ex parte boreali & tenementum *Willielmi Screwane* ex parte australi, & extendit se a via Regia ante usq; ad tenementum nuper *Johannis Stokdale* retro. 8. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus suis pertin. sicut jacet super le *Estrawe* inter tenementum nuper *Willielmi Langton* ex parte boreali & le *Overkirke Chare* ex parte australi, & extendit se a via Regia ante usq; ad dictum *Kirke Chare* retro. 9. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus suis pertin. sicut jacet super le *Estrawe* inter tenementum nuper *Hugonis Barbour* ex parte boreali & tenementum *Roberti Whelpyngton* ex parte australi, & extendit se a via Regia ante usq; ad le *Common Gutter* retro; cum duobus felionibus terræ sicut jacent inter terram Dom. *Thomæ Surtays* Militis, ex parte australi & terram *Willielmi Hilton* ex parte boreali, & extendit se ab alta via Regia ante usq; ad viam quæ ducit vertus *Dunelm.* retro. 10. Item quatuor tenementa pariter jacentia super le *Estrawe* inter tenementum *Adæ del Graunge* ex parte boreali & tenementum *Johannis Gilsford* ex parte australi, cum omnibus suis pertin. 11. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus suis pertin. sicut jacet super le *Estrawe* inter tenementum nuper *Roberti Galefore* ex parte boreali & tenementum *Johannis Sutton* ex parte australi, & extendit se a via Regia ante usq; ad *Akerwelgate* retro: Habenda & tenenda omnia prædicta & singula quatuordecim Tenementa, cum omnibus suis pertin. præfato *Johanni Vescy* & successoribus suis, Capellanis ejusdem Cantariæ, de Capitalibus Dominis feodorum illorum per servitia inde debita & de jure consueta in perpetuum. Et ego prædictus *Johannes Dolphamby* & hæredes mei omnia prædicta & singula quatuordecim tenementa, cum omnibus suis pertin. præfato *Johanni Vescy* & successoribus suis, Capellanis ejusdem Cantariæ, contra omnes gentes warantizabimus & in perpetuum defendemus. In cuius rei Testimonium præfenti Cartæ meæ Sigillum meum apposui, his Testibus *Henrico Eton* Rectore Ecclesiæ dictæ de *Gatesheved*, *Roberto Helton*, *Willielmo Garegang*, *Johanne Gilsford*, *Willielmo Boltby*, *Roberto Gok*, *Thomæ Hediam*, & aliis. Datum apud *Gatesheved* in Festo Apostolorum *Petri & Pauli*, Aº Dom. 1421. & Aº Regis *Henrici* quinti post Conquest. Angliæ nono.

1422. | The same. | Thomas Chirdon Henry VI.

The King died Aug. 31. His Son King Henry the VIth, in the ninth Month of his Age, was proclaimed.

1423. | William Ellerby | The same.

An' Christ:

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1424.

| The same.

| The same.

Confirmatio Cantariæ Johannis Dolphamby in Ecclesia de Gatesheved.

OMNIBUS Christi fidelibus presentes Literas inspecturis Johannes Prior Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. & ejusdem loci Capitulum, salutem in omnium Salvatore. Noveritis nos Literas Reverendi in Christo Patris & Domini, Dom. Thoma Dei gratia, Dunelm. Episcopi, sub tenore qui sequitur, inspexisse. Thomas Dei gratia Episcopus Dunelm. Omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ pervenerint, salutem. Scitis quod de gratia nostra speciali concessimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis & successoribus nostris, quantum in nobis est, Johanni Dolphamby de Gatesheved, quod ipse quandam Cantariam de uno Capellano divina singulis diebus in Ecclesia parochiali B. Mariæ de Gatesheved, pro salubri statu nostro & ipsius Johannis dum vixerimus, & pro animabus nostris, cum ab hac luce migraverimus, ac animabus Wilhelmi Johanson nuper burgensis villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, ac patrum, matrum, uxorum, liberorum, fratrum, sororum, parentum, benefactorum nostrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, juxta ordinationem ipsius Johannis in hac parte faciendam, celebraturo in perpetuum, facere, fundare, & stabilire possit, & quod idem Johannes, postquam dicta Cantaria sic facta, fundata, & stabilita fuerit, dare possit & assignare præfato Capellano quatuordecim messuagia cum pertin. in Gatesheved, quæ de nobis tenentur in burgagio, habenda, tenenda, & percipienda eidem Capellano & successoribus suis, Capellanis Cantariæ prædictæ, in auxilium, sustentationis suæ in perpetuum: Et eidem Capellano quod messuagia prædicta cum pertin. a præfato Johanne recipere possit & tenere sibi & successoribus suis prædictis, sicut prædictum est, in perpetuum, tenore præsentium similiter licentiam dedimus specialem, statuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante: Nolentes quod præfatus Johannes vel hæredes sui, aut præfatus Capellanus seu successores sui, ratione statuti prædicti seu aliorum præmissorum per nos vel successores nostros, Justiciarios, Escaetores, Vicecomites, aut alios Ballivos seu Ministros nostros, vel successorum nostrorum quoscunque, inde occasionentur, molestentur in aliquo, seu graventur. In cujus rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Dat. Dunelm. per manus Wilhelmi Chauncellor, Cancellarii nostri, primo die Junii, anno Pontif. nostri quinto decimo.

Quas quidem Literas nos Prior & Capitulum memorati ratas habentes pariter & acceptas, eas, quantum in nobis est, pro nobis & successoribus nostris ratificamus, approbamus, & tenore præsentium confirmamus, jure Capituli & Ecclesiæ nostræ prædictorum, si quod habuerimus in messuagiis antedictis aut eorum aliquo, sive in libero redditu exeunte de eis, seu aliquo eorumdem, Nobis & successoribus nostris in perpetuum in omnibus semper salvis. In cujus rei Testimonium, Sigillum commune Capituli nostri Præsentibus est appensum. Dat. Dunelm. in Domo nostra Capitulari, septimo die mensis Octob. A° Dom. 1424.

1425.		The same.		John Tray.
1426.		Roger Thornton		The same.
1427.		The same.		John Jay.
1428.		John Rhodes		The same.
1429.		The same.		John Clark.

This Year
died that no-

ble Benefactor Roger Thornton, whose last Will and Testament is a good Proof of the shining Worth of this eminent Magistrate, and well deserves a Place here; for which the World is indebted to John Thornton of Nether Witton in Northumberland, Esq; a worthy Descendant of this Person.

E Registr. Thomæ Langley Episcopi Dunelm. fol. 163. a.

UNIVERSIS S. Matris Ecclesiæ Filiis presentes Literas inspecturis Thomas Permissione Divina Dunelm. Episcopus, salutem in Domino, & fidem indubiam præsentibus adhib. Noveritis quod nuper inspecto Registro nostro, inter cætera Testamentum Rogeri Thornton senioris, nuper de villa Novi Castri super Tynam, nostræ Dioec. Mercatoris, & per nos probatum in forma juris in eodem invenimus contineri: Quod quidem Testamentum ad humilem & instantem supplicationem dilecti nobis in Christo filii Rogeri Thornton, filii prædicti Rogeri Thornton Testatoris, & Executoris unici dicto Testamento nominati, exemplificari tenorem & veram copiam ejusdem Testamenti de Registro nostro extracti fecimus transcribi, cujus tenor de verbo in verbum sequitur sub hac forma.

In Nomine Patris, & Filii, & Spiritus Sancti, Amen. The Thursday next before Yole-day in the Year of our Lord 1429. I Roger Thornton the Elder makes and ordains my Testament and my last Will in this Form following: That is to say, I commend my Soul to the Mercy of GOD, and my Body to be buried beside my Wife in Alhallowes Kyrk of Newcastle. Also I will, that every Priest Secular being at mine Interrment have to pray for my Soul and to be at my Digges and forth bringing one Noble. Also I will, that one hundred Pounds be spende and delt at mine Interrment, th' Am of Roger my Son. Also I give to the Vicar of S. Nicholas Kirk for forgotten Tends five Pounds. Item, To the Kirk of S. Nicholas Reparation and Enorments thereof fourry Marks: also to Alhallow in like Form twenty Pounds. Item, To S. John's Kirk four Fotheres of Lead. Item, To S. Andrew's Kirk two Fotheres of Lead. Item, To the Lepermen of Newcastle two Pounds. Item, To the Chappel of S. Thomas upon Tyne-Bridge six Fotheres of Lead. Item, To Reparation of West Spittel two Fotheres of Lead. Item, To the Walknowl Reparation of their Kirk two Fotheres of Lead. Item, To the Reparation of the Nuns of Newcastle two Fotheres of Lead. Item, To the Lepermen of Newcastle two Pounds. Item, To the Reparation of Tyne-Bridge of Newcastle one hundred Marks, if so that the Mayor and Commons will release me all Actions, as I that never hindred them, ner nought owe them at my witting, but this I desire for eschewing of Clameur. Item, To the Melondieu of S. Katherine of my Foundation, for their Enorments, twenty Pounds. Item, To my Chantry of S. Peter in Alhallow Kirk, for the Enorments thereof, ten Pounds. Item, To the Chappel of Witton by the Water six Marks. Item, To every House of Alms ordeyned for Bedrydens in Newcastle one Mark, which shall be Parcel of the said summe that shall be spent on mine Interrment. Item, To the

Repa-

Reparation of those Tenements that I have given to the aforesaid Mesondieu and to the said Chantry, forty Pounds. Item, I will that thirty Priests sing for me two Years next after my Decease, ilk Priest having for his soule, by two eight Marks. Item, I will that four hundred Marks whilk that the Priory and Convent Hexham owe me be dispayed, bygging of thair Kirk, if they will make agreeable Seurties that it shall be duly done. Item, I give to the House of Blanchland two Fotheres of Lead. Item, To Brinkbourn two Fotheres of Lead. Item, To Cocket Eland one Fother of Lead. Item, To Reparation of Farn Eland one Fother of Lead. Item, To the Nuns of Hallystones one Fother of Lead. Item, To every ilk of the four Orders Mendicants of Newcastle to pray for my Saule ten Marks, to be departed to every Frier Conventual by the Ams of my Son. Item, I will that the Recluse of Newcastle, and Sir Henry Fenwick and Sir Henry Lincoln, Priests, be Parcel of the thirty Priests for two Years; and also after the said two Years I will they three sing for me, taking every Priest of them two Seculars, eight Marks, and the Recluse yearly six Marks, to an hundred Marks be dispendit if they live so long, and else to be dispendit for my Soule by the Ams of my Son. Item, I forgive to the House of Gisburn thirty Pounds which they owe me, beside the hundred Pound which I have given them before this Time, so that they find me a Priest perpetually singing for me in their House, tme as their Covenant is made. Item, I will that a hundred Marks be forgiven amongst my poor Tenants by the Ams of my Son to them that may not well pay. Item, I give to the Convent of Yarrow and to the Convent of Hartlepool to pray for my Saule ten Marks to either House, to be departed among them by the Ams of my Son. Item, I give to the Reparation of the Steeple of the Minister of Duresme one Fother Lead. Item, To every Monk of Charter-house at Mount Grace to pray for my Saule, a Noble. Item, To every Monk of Newmynter a Noble. Item, To every Monk of Tinnmouth a Noble. Item, To every Monk of Whirby a Noble. Item, To Sir Thomas Pittington Vicar of Hartburne five Pounds. Item, To Sir John Fenwick ten Pounds. Item, To Sir William Harewood one Pound. Item, To Margaret my Servant in Penny and Penny worth six Pounds and ten Marks; and also for Term of her Life that House in Bradchaire that Nicholas Baxter dwelleth in. Item, To Roger Corbett four Pounds, and also that he have Term of Life the Ams of the Mesondieu, so that he dwell not therein. Item, To John Goston twenty Shillings. Item, To Robert Halls my Servant ten Pound of the Debt whilk be oweth me. Item, To John Desburgh four Pound of the Debt whilk he oweth me. Item, To Thomas that was my Servant a Noble. Item, To Agnes Hume twenty Shillings. Item, To Agnes Waid twenty Shillings. Item, To Elen Ward twenty Shillings. Item, To Maryon Wann twenty Shillings. Item, To Old Gillott twenty Shillings. Item, To Jonet Pridow twenty Shillings. Item, To Sir Henry Lincoln one Mark. Item, To William Mawe, if he make true Reconing, twenty Shilling. Item, To Thomas Gentleman one Pound. Item, To John Tinnmouth twenty Shillings. Item, To Emery Herring five Pound. Item, To William Desbrough five Pound. Item, To Henry Thornton five Pound. Item, To John Whatnow forty Shillings of his Debt. Item, To Thomas Skinner the Skinner four Shillings. Item, To John Sharp fifteen Shillings. Item, To John Moreton one Pound. Item, To William Walker twenty Shillings. Item, To Chirnside a Noble. Item, To John Felton his House free Term of his Life, he to reparrell it, and a Corrody in S. Catherine Term of his Life. Item, I forgive to John Wheelwright one Pound of his Debt. Item, I give to Thomas Croxton a Mark. Also I will that fourty Pounds be in my Son's Disposition, to this Intent, that if any poor Labourer, or other Person, claim any Parcel of Debt by me owing, he is to dispoine, and them pay off that Summ by his Discretion, in discharging my Saule, as he will answer to GOD. Item, I give to Gerrard Mitford five Pounds. Item, To John Robinson of Thornton, if he make true Reckoning, five Pounds. Item, To young John Robinson his Son five Pounds. Item, To John Brumpton fourty Shillings. Item, To Cock my Servant twenty Shillings. Item, To George my Servant one Mark. Item, To Margery Corbett forty Shillings. Item, To Margaret Dalton twenty Shillings. Item, To Alison my Servant a Noble. Item, To Robert Killingworth a Mark. All these Goods and Parcells aforesaid I will my Son do and dispoine, as he will answer afore GOD; and aw Remainance and Residue of my Goods, Mobles and Unmoveables, with all my Lands that I, or any other in my Name, or to my Use, are enfeoffed in, except the Lands given to my Mesondieu and to my Chantry, I give freely, clearly, and fully to my said Son Roger and his Heirs and Assigns for evermore. And to fulfil this my Testament and last Will, I make and ordain the same Roger my Son to be mine Excutor, in Presence of Sir John Fenwick, Emery Hering, and Margert my Servant, this present Day and Year aforesaid, Sealed with mine own Hands.

Et in Exemplificationis Testimonium Sigillum nostrum presentibus duximus apponendum. Datum in Manerio nostro de Auckland quarto die mensis Januarii, Anno Dom, 1431. & nostra Confecrat. vicesimo sexto.

An' Christi.	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
1430.	The same.	The same.
1431.	The same.	Edward Bartram
1432.	Laurence Aeton	Thomas Chirdon
1433.	The same.	Thomas Parpdie
1434.	Richard Hall	Richard Brown
1435.	Rob. Whelpington	Thomas Wardell

Custodia Capelle S. Edmundi & Cuthberti in Gatesheved concessit Johanni Heyworth Vicario S. Nicholai in Novo Castro.

THOMAS Permissione Divina Dunelm. Episcopus dilecto nobis in Christo Magistro Johanni Heyworth in Decretis Bacallario Presbytero, salutem, gratiam, & benedictionem. Custodiam Capelle Sanctior. Edmundi & Cuthberti Confessorum in villa de Gatesheved nostre Diocess. per liberam resignationem Magistri Georgii Radclyffe ultimi Custodis ejusdem, in manibus nostris sponte factam, & per nos admissam, vacantem, & ad nostram collationem

This Year was held by

Royal Authority a warm Inquisition against Bishop Langley and his Royal Prerogatives in the County Palatin of Durham, first at Hartlepool, and afterwards at Newcastle, the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, the present Mayor of Newcastle, John Horsley, and seven others being appointed to be Commissioners, the said Laurence Aeton and John Horsley appointed to be of the Quorum: The Proceedings, tho' violent, yet proved a remarkable Evidence of the Immunities and Freedom of the County Palatin, and of the Bishop's Royal Authority.

tionem pleno jure spectantem, tibi conferimus intuitu caritatis, teq; Custodem ipsius Capellæ præficimus & instituimus canonice in eadem, cum suis juribus, pertinentiisq; universis: Decernentes te vel procuratorem tuum pro te & nomine tuo in corporalem possessionem dictæ Capellæ, juriumq; & pertin. suorum, quorumcunq; fore realiter inducendum, juribus nostris Episcopalibus & Ecclesiæ nostræ cathedralis *Dunelm.* dignitate in omnibus semper salvis; tuam insuper conscientiam expresse onerantes, ut bona ipsius Capellæ diligenter congreges & conserves, ac in usus deputatos fideliter facias erogari, ad quod faciendum corporale in manibus nostris, tactis sacrosanctis Evangeliiis, præstitisti juramentum. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum nostrum præsentibus duximus apponendum. Dat. in Manerio nostro de *Anklund* duodecimo die mensis *Martii*, A^o Dom. 1435. & nostræ Consecrat. tricesimo.

An^o Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1436.

Richard Hall

John Chambers

1437.

Laurence Acton

Thomas Parpdie

Thomas
Langley Bi-

shop of Durham died Nov. 20. and was succeeded by Robert Nevil Bishop of Sarum, Jan. 27.

1438.

Rob. Whelpington

John Cattle

Officium Parcarii ac Custodis Turris de Gateheved concessum Roberto Preston.

ROBERTUS Permissione Divina *Dunelm.* Episcopus omnibus ad quos præsentis Literæ pervenerint salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali, ac pro laudabili servitio quod dilectus nobis *Robertus Preston* nobis & Ecclesiæ nostræ *Dunelm.* impendit, & in futurum, annuente Domino, impendet, dedimus & concessimus eidem *Roberto Preston* officium Parcarii nostri de *Gateheved*, cum herbagio infra eundem parcum, una cum custodia turris nostræ ibidem, Habend. tenend. ac occupand. officium prædictum cum herbagio & custodia prædictis per se, seu per sufficientem deputatum suum, pro quo respondere voluerit, ad terminum vitæ suæ, percipiendo de nobis & successoribus nostris per manus Magistri Forestarii nostri ibidem, qui pro tempore fuerit in officio prædicto, pro custodia dicti parci unum denarium & obolum per diem ad duos anni terminos, viz. ad Festa *Pasche* & *S. Michaelis* Archangeli annuatim durante vita prædicti *Roberti Preston* æqualiter solvendo; ac pro custodia turris nostræ unum denarium per diem per manus Ballivorum, Ministrorum, seu quorumcunq; aliorum occupatorum infra dominium nostrum de *Gateheved* prædict. pro tempore existentium, prædicto *Roberto Preston* singulis annis durante vita sua ad terminos dictos æqualiter solvendum; una cum omnibus aliis proficiis, custibus, feodis, & commoditatibus eidem officio & custodiæ qualitercunq; spectantibus. Dedimus insuper & concessimus pro nobis & successoribus nostris eidem *Roberto Preston* durante vita sua unam robam de secta valecta vel octo solidos nomine ejusdem robæ quolibet anno ad Festum *Natalis Domini* sibi solvendo. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum magnum Cancellariæ nostræ *Dunelm.* fecimus his apponi. Dat. octavo die mensis *Aprilis*, Anno Domini 1438. & nostræ Translat. primo.

1439.

John Clark

William Harding

Concessio Nominationis ad Ecclesiam Parochialem de Gateheved Cancellario Oxon. cæuiq; Regentium & non Regentium in eadem.

ROBERTUS Permissione Divina *Dunelm.* Episcopus Venerabilibus & prædilectis viris, Cancellario Universitatis *Oxon.* cæuiq; Regentium & non Regentium in eadem, salutem, & per augmentum profectus scholasticæ de virtute crescere in virtutem. Lactati in uberibus Almæ Matris nostræ Universitatis antedictæ refectione scientiæ salutaris ipsius studium in prole fecunda per salutiferos palmires cupimus ampliare, ut dilatato sui tentorii loco funiculos faciat longiores. Hinc est quod de vestris circumspeditione & prudentia confidentes nominationem Ecclesiæ parochialis de *Gateheved* nostrorum Patronatus, Collationis, & Diocesi. cum ipsam proximè simpliciter vacare contigerit, vobis illa unica vice duntaxat, concedimus specialem: sic quod personam per vos nominandam infra tres menses post vacationem Beneficii hujusmodi nobis aut successori nostro nominare curetis ad effectum, ut eidem nominato nominationis vestræ prætextu ea vice Ecclesiam hujusmodi conteramus, successorve noster conferre valeat in eventum, ceterum facturi vel facturus quæ nostro aut suo in hac parte incumbunt officio pastoralis. Data nono die mensis *Octob.* A^o Dom. 1439. & nostræ Translat. secundo.

1440.

John Chambers

John Musgrave

Commissio Domini Regis facta Roberto Rodes super Officio Contrarotulatoris ville Novi Castri super Tynam.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex Angliæ & Franciæ & Dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos præsentis Literæ pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis quod constituimus *Robertum Rodes* Contrarotulatorem nostrum tam magnæ & parvæ Custumæ, quam subsidii lanarum, coriorum, & pellium lanatarum, nec non subsidii trium solidorum de dollio, & duodecim denariorum de libra in portu villæ *Novi Castri* super *Tynam*, & in singulis portibus & locis eidem portui adiacentibus, Habendum & tenendum illud officium quamdiu nobis placuerit; percipiendo in illo officio feoda & vadia consueta, ita tamen quod idem *Robertus* rotulos suos manu sua propria scribat, & continuo moretur ibidem, ac omnia alia officium illud tangentia in propria persona sua, & non per substitutum suum, juxta formam statutorum in hac parte editorum, faciat & exequatur; Volentes quod altera pars Sigilli nostri, quod dicitur *Coker*, in portu prædicto in custodia ipsius *Roberti* remaneat, quamdiu officium habuerit supradictum. In cujus rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teste *Maipto* apud *Wism-nast*, decimo sexto die *Julii*, Anno Regni nostri decimo nono, viz. 1440.

Commissio facta Priori Dunelm. ad recipiendum Sacramentum Roberti Rodes Contrarotulatoris Ville Novi Castri.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex Anglie & Francie, & Dominus Hibernie, dilecto sibi in Christo Priori Dunelm. salutem. Sciatis quod dedimus vobis potestatem recipiendi Sacramentum dilecti nobis Roberti Rodes, Contrarotulatoris nostri tam magnæ & parvæ Custumæ, quam subsidii lanarum, coriorum, & pellium lanatarum, nec non subsidii trium solidorum de dolio, & duodecim denariorum de libra in portu villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, & in singulis portibus & locis eidem portui adjacentibus, de officio illo bene & fideliter faciundo juxta formam cujusdam scedulæ præsentibus interclusæ. Et ideo vobis in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis tenemini, injungimus & mandamus, quod Sacramentum prædictum recipiatis, & cum illud recipiatis, eidem Roberto Litteras nostras Patentes sibi de officio illo factas, quas vobis mittimus per latorem præsentium, liberetis: Et nobis de Sacramento illo, cum sic captum fuerit, in Cancellariam nostram sub sigillo vestro distincte & aperte sine dilatione constare faciatis, remittentes nobis hoc breve. Teste Meipso apud Westmonast. decimo sexto die Julii, Anno Regni nostri 19°.

Juramentum Roberti Rodes Contrarotulatoris Ville Novi Castri.

VOUS jures que bien & loialment servies au Roi en l'office de Countroullour des Custumes & Subsidies le Roi en le port de Novell Castell sur Tyne, & loialment entreres les choses que vendront au dit port ou passeront d'icel, & que nul doun ne prendres pur vostre office faire, ne pour rien que purra cheire en defavantage du Roi, ne nul marchandises ne autres choses custumables ne seoffres passer hors du dit port sans Custume due paier, & que vous fies mesme l'office & sur ceo demure en vostre propre person sans substituts mettre, & les Roules escriveres par vostre main demesme, & le profett le Roi agateres & serres quant come vous purres selon vostre sens & vostre poiair; si Dieu vous eide & ses seintes.

The Oath of Robert Rodes, Controller of the Town of Newcastle.

YOU swear, that you shall well and lawfully serve his Majesty the King in the Office of Controller of the Customs and Subsidies granted to his Majesty in the Port of Newcastle upon Tyne, and justly enter such Things as shall be imported into the said Port or exported from thence: and that you shall receive no Presents for Performance of your Office, or upon any Account that may be prejudicial to the King, neither shall permit any Merchandizes or other Custumable Goods to pass out of Port without Payment of Custum; and that you perform the Office yourself, and enjoy the same in your own Person, without presuming to nominate a Substitute, and shall write the Rouls with your own Hand, and shall gather and collect the King's Profits according to your best Knowledge and Ability: So GOD help you and his Saints.

Certificatorium de receptione Juramenti Contrarotulatoris Ville Novi Castri super Tynam.

Coram ipso Rege in Cancellaria per Priorem Dunelm.

Virtute istius Brevis ego Johannes Wessyngton Prior Dunelm. die Martis decimo nono die Septemb. anno infra scripto apud Dunelmum recepi Sacramentum Roberti suprascripti de officio suo bene & fideliter faciundo, secundum formam cujusdam Scedulæ adtunc huic Brevi inclusæ. 1440.

<i>An' Christi.</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>	
1441.		William Harding		Simon Weldon	
1442.		Thomas Wardell		William Jay	
1443.		John Musgrave		Thomas Hedlam	
1444.		William Harding		Thomas Bee	
1445.		William Jay		John Ward	
1446.		William Harding		John Winton	
1447.		The same.		Robert Baxter	Marmaduke Lumley Lord
					Bishop of Carlisle made Lord Treasurer, Decemb. 18.
1448.		John Ward		John Richardson	

Appropriatio Capellæ S. Edmundi Episcopi in Gatesheved facta Monialibus S. Bartholomæi in Novo Castro per Robertum Episc. Dunelm.

UNIVERSIS Christi Fidelibus presentes Literas inspecturis Robertus Permissione Divina Dunelm. Episcopus, salutem in Auctore Salutis. Matris Ecclesiæ circumspecta benignitas illorum gravaminibus libentius compatitur & miseriis promptius providet, quos præ cæteris vitæ & morum excellentia præfulgentes virtuosos morum præmiis dignos reddunt potioribus attolli favoribus & majoribus beneficiis honorari. Sane exhibitæ nobis nuper pro parte Religiosarum Mulierum Priorissæ & Conventus Monasterii sive Prioratus S. Bartholomæi in Novo Castro super Tynam nostræ Dunelm. Dioces. petitio continebat, Quod licet ipsum Monasterium suum ex sua primæva fundatione in fructibus, redditibus, & provenibus ad sustentationem Priorissæ & Conventus ibidem, ac aliorum servitorum degentium in eodem, receptionem hospitum, ac alia incumbencia onera debite supportanda sufficienter dotatum fuerat: at postea decreverant provenibus ejusdem Monasterii cum annua pensionem decem marcarum de Ecclesia de Wessyngton exeunte per felicis recordationis Ricardum quondam Dunelm. Episcopo-

Episcopum relevatum extiterat, jamq; temporis cursu in deterias dilabentur fructus, redditus, & proventus ipsius Monasterii per ignis incendia ac alia mundi infortunia, & præsertim non solutionem dictæ annuæ pensionis, quæ propter notoriam exilitatem dictæ Ecclesiæ de *Wessington* solvi non potuit de eadem, ita tenues & exiles existunt in præsentem, quod pro honesta sua sustentatione & servitorum suorum, ac hospitum receptione, cum idem Monasterium suum in dicta villa *Novi Castri* multum famosa sit constitutum, nec non domorum & ædificiorum eidem pertinentium reparatione, & aliis oneribus ipsi Monasterio suo necessario incumbendis debite supportandis non sufficiunt nec sufficere poterunt verisimiliter in futurum, nisi de alicujus subventionis remedio eidem succurratur; quodq; præmissorum prætextu dicta Ecclesia de *Wessington* a solutione dictæ pensionis exonerata fuit, & in recompensam dictæ annuæ pensionis de post iisdem Priorissæ & Conventui de fructibus, redditibus, & proventibus Ecclesiæ de *Ryton* dictæ nostræ Diocesis, valorem Ecclesiæ de *Wessington* antedictæ notorie excedentis, juxta ordinationem nostram in ea parte factam persolvendi provisio facta fuit. Et considerato insuper quod lites & litigia ex verisimili inter Curatum Ecclesiæ de *Ryton* memoratæ quæ curata existit & dictas Religiosas Mulieres occasione pensionis hujusmodi oriri poterunt in futurum, sicut inter Rectorem Ecclesiæ de *Wessington* & ipsas Religiosas Mulieres hujusmodi litigia sæpius evenerunt temporibus retroactis, unio, annexio, incorporatio, & appropriatio Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatestved* nostrarum Collationis & Diocesis, eis & earum Monasterio supradicto faciendæ pietati consonæ merito censeantur, cum ex his si unitis status utriusq; liberius poterit supportari, unde pro parte earundem Religiosarum Mulierum Priorissæ & Conventus nobis humiliter exiit supplicatum & instanter petunt per easdem, quod, præmissis diligenter attentis, in earum & sui Monasterii succursum & relevamen, futuramq; exonerationem dictæ Ecclesiæ de *Ryton* & ejusdem Rectoris a solutione dictæ pensionis decem marcarum quæ plurimum prægravatur, dictam Capellam S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatestved* nostrarum Collationis & Diocesis, cum suis juribus & pertin. universis eis & earum Monasterio supradicto, ac sibi in eodem successuris quibuscunq; unire, annectere, incorporare, & appropriare in usus suos proprios perpetuo possidendam, ulteriusq; pronunciare, declarare, ordinare, statuere, & decernere in hac parte quod est iustum & consonum pietati dignemur. Nos igitur Regularis vitæ honestatem, diviniq; cultus fomentum, hospitum receptionem, & alia caritatis opera, & vigentia graviorum munera, quæ in dicto suo Monasterio hactenus abundarunt, nec non verisimilia litigia inter ipsas Religiosas Mulieres & Rectorem de *Ryton* in exactione dictæ annuæ pensionis decem marcarum futuris temporibus eventura, cæteraq; alia per easdem deducta diligentius attendentes, ac ipsarum Religiosarum Mulierum voto circa appropriationem, unionem & incorporationem prædictam quantum de jure possumus satisfacere cupientes, super præmissis omnibus & singulis pro parte ipsarum Religiosarum Mulierum Priorissæ & Conventus nobis suggestis, ac cæteris in ea parte necessariis & de jure requisitis inquiri fecimus diligentius veritatem: Et quia tam per hujusmodi inquisitionem in ea parte factam quam etiam per alia documenta coram nobis exhibita, allegata, & probata invenimus dicta suggesta & petita fuisse & esse vera, & quod evidens utilitas, urgensq; necessitas unionem, annexionem, incorporationem, & appropriationem dictæ Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatestved* ipsi Monasterio S. *Bartholomæi* & ejusdem Priorissæ & Conventui ac sibi successuris faciendam expolcunt; nos ipsarum Religiosarum Mulierum Priorissæ & Conventus virtutum merita quibus invenimus eas insigniri, earumq; & sui Monasterii supradicti exilitatem & penuriam, ac lites & litigia quæ ex verisimili inter Curatum Ecclesiæ de *Ryton* memoratæ, dictasq; Religiosas Mulieres occasione pensionis antedictæ oriri poterunt in futurum, sicut alias in & pro pensione Ecclesiæ de *Wessington* inter Rectorem & dictas Mulieres orta & mota novimus ab experto, ac etiam suggesta & petita prout juri convenit sollicite ponderantes, earumq; necessitati & indigentia pio compatiens affectu, habito in hac parte cum Priore & Capitulo Ecclesiæ nostræ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* diligentitratu, eorumq; consensu ad præmissa concessio pariter & obento, omnibusq; aliis, quæ in hujusmodi appropriationis, unionis, & incorporationis negotio, de jure requiruntur, concurrentibus & observatis, invocata Spiritus Sancti gratia hujusmodi causas unionis, annexionis, incorporationis sive appropriationis in dicta petitione contentas, & alias pro parte earundem Religiosarum Mulierum nobis expositas & expressatas, veras, legitimas, & sufficentes, ac rite & legitime probatas fuisse & esse pronunciamus, decernimus, & declaramus: Ac dictam Capellam S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatestved* cum suis juribus & pertinentiis universis, ex causis prædictis & propter eas, dicto Monasterio S. *Bartholomæi* & ejusdem Priorissæ & Conventui sibiq; in eodem successuris quibuscunq; de expresso consensu & voluntate dictorum Prioris & Capituli *Dunelm.* jure tamen alterius cujuscunq; in omnibus semper salvo, anneximus, univimus, incorporavimus, & appropriavimus in usus suos proprios perpetuo possidendam; sicq; annectimus, unimus, incorporamus, & appropriamus per præsentem. Ita viz. quod cedente, decedente, resignante, dimittente, vel amoto Magistro sive Custode ejusdem Capellæ, qui nunc est, seu ipsa Capella quomodolibet vacante, liceat Priorissæ & Conventui, qui pro tempore fuerint, ipsius Capellæ sive vacantis realem possessionem auctoritate propria apprehendere & eam licite retinere, nostris aut successorum nostrorum quorumcunq; *Dunelm.* Episcoporum licentia, auctoritate, consensu, aut voluntate in ea parte minime expectatis. Post cujus quidem Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatestved* adeptam possessionem dictam pensionem decem marcarum de fructibus, redditibus, & proventibus dictæ Ecclesiæ de *Ryton* exeuntem & eisdem Priorissæ & Conventui juxta vim, formam, & effectum ordinationis nostræ in ea parte facta, annuatim persolvendam, statim & incontinenti cessare volumus & cassamus, ac ipsam Ecclesiam & ejusdem Rectorem quemcunq; pro tempore existentem ab ulteriori solutione hujusmodi pensionis in ipso eventu exoneramus & exoneratos esse decernimus & declaramus per præsentem, præfataq; Priorissæ & Conventus extunc in perpetuum in recompensam ejusdem pensionis decem marcarum, cum hujusmodi possessionem dictæ Capellæ nactæ fuerint, ut præfertur, & non aliter, reputabunt se contentas, & ab omni exactione, petitione, prosecutione, & reclamazione dictæ pensionis in ea parte omnino sint exclusæ in perpetuum. Et ne, quod absit, præsentis unionis, annexionis, incorporationis, & appropriationis negotium ultra debitum prorogetur, aut nostra intentio in ea parte quovismodo frustretur, Magistro sive Custodi dictæ Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Episcopi moderno facultatem permittendi eandem interdiciamus, & ipsam Capellam ad eundem effectum reservandam fore decernimus, & afficimus per decretum. Volumus insuper, statuimus, ordinamus, & decernimus quod præfata Priorissæ & Conventus, & eis in dicto Monasterio successuræ sumptibus suis propriis & expensis invenient duos Capellanos bonæ vitæ & conversationis honestæ Missas & alia divina officia in eadem Capella S. *Edmundi* Episcopi perpetuis futuris temporibus pro animabus fundatorum ejusdem quotidie cum dispositi fuerint celebraturos, ipsamq; Capellam & cætera ædificia tam infra quam extra eidem pertinentia reparabunt & manutenebunt sumptibus suis & expensis ut præfertur. Nec non alia onera ordinaria & extraordinaria eidem Capellæ qualitercunq; incumbencia subient & supportabunt debite ut deberent. Præterea pro indemnitate nostra & successorum nostrorum *Dunelm.* Episcoporum quorumcunq; ac Ecclesiæ nostræ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* Prioris & Capituli in præmissis salvanda, in recompensationem emolumentorum

quæ nos & successores nostri præfatiq; Prior & Capitulum poterimus seu poterint de dicta Capella S. *Edmundi* Episcopi, si hujusmodi unio, annexio, incorporatio, & appropriatio de eadem factæ non essent, percipere & habere, ipsam Capellam sic unitam, annexam, incorporatam, & appropriatam cum annua pensione sex solidorum & octo denariorum nobis & successoribus nostris, cum alia etiam pensione trium solidorum & quatuor denariorum præfatis Priori & Capitulo post nactam possessionem ejusdem Capellæ per prælatam Priorissam & Conventum, & sibi in eodem Monasterio perpetuis futuris temporibus successuras in Festo *Nativitatis* S. *Johannis Baptiste* annis singulis persolvendis oneramus & oneratam esse decernimus per præsentem. Juribus nostris Episcopalibus & Ecclesiæ nostræ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* libertatibus, privilegiis, & dignitate, jureq; alterius cujuscunq; in omnibus semper salvis. In quorum omnium & singulorum Testimonium atq; Fidem Sigillum nostrum ad causas præsentibus duximus apponendum. Data septimo die mensis *Octobr.* A^o Dom. 1448. & nostræ Translationis undecimo.

Ad p. 49. *Obligatio Monialium de Novo Castro de annua Pensione.*

PATEAT Universis per præsentem Nos *Margaretam* Priorissam domus S. Monasterii S. *Bartholomei* in *Novo Castro super Tynam, Dunelm.* Dioceſi, & ejusdem loci Conventum concessisse & hac præſenti carta nostra confirmasse venerabilibus & religiosis viris Priori & Capitulo Ecclesiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* eorumq; successoribus in perpetuum unam annuam Pensionem trium solidorum & quatuor denariorum exeuntem de omnibus terris & tenementis nostris pertinentibus ad Capellam S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatesheved*, ratione indemnitas eorundem Prioris & Capituli ac suæ Ecclesiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* prædictæ, confirmandam in annexione, unione, incorporatione, & appropriatione præfate Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatesheved* domui nostræ, sive dicto Monasterio nostro auctoritate ordinaria nuper de dictorum Prioris & Capituli consensu factis: Habendam & percipiendam prædictam annuam Pensionem trium solidorum & quatuor denariorum præfatis Priori & Capitulo & successoribus suis de nobis & successoribus nostris, ac de omnibus terris & tenementis dictæ Capellæ S. *Edmundi* in *Gatesheved* qualitercunq; provenientibus annuatim, ad Festum *Nativitatis* S. *Johannis Baptiste* tantum, juxta vim, formam, & effectum ordinationis super dicta unione, annexione, incorporatione, & appropriatione per Reverendum in Christo Patrem & Dominum, Dom. *Robertum Dei* gratia *Dunelm.* Episcopum habitæ & statutæ. Provisio quod si contingat dictam annuam Pensionem trium solidorum & quatuor denariorum vel aliquam ejus partem a retro fore non solutam per mensis spatium post Festum prædictum, quo solvi debeat, quod tunc bene licebit dictis Priori & Capitulo & eorum successoribus in omnibus & singulis terris & tenementis ad dictam Capellam S. *Edmundi* Episcopi in *Gatesheved* quomodolibet spectantibus distringere & distractiones inde captas abducere, asportare, & penes se retinere quousq; eis de dicta annua Pensione, una cum arrearagiis & expensis in ea parte factis plenarie fuerit satisfacti. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum nostrum commune præsentibus duximus apponendum. Datum in domo nostra Capitulari 20. die mensis *Octob.* Anno Dom. 1448.

An Obligation or Bond of the Nuns of Newcastle, concerning an annual Pension.

BE it known to all by these Presents, That we *Margaret Priores* of the Nunnery of S. *Bartholomew's* in *Newcastle upon Tyne* in the Dioceſe of *Durham*, and the Convent of the same Place, have granted and by this our present Writing have confirmed to the Venerable and Religious Men, the Prior and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of *Durham*, and their Successors for ever, one annual Pension of three Shillings and four Pence issuing from all our Lands and Tenements belonging to the Chapel of St. *Edmund* the Bishop in *Gateshead*, by reason of the Indemnity of the said Prior and Chapter and their Cathedral Church of *Durham* aforesaid, to be confirmed in the Annexion, Union, Incorporation and Appropriation of the aforesaid Chapel of St. *Edmund* the Bishop in *Gateshead* to our House or our said Monastery lately made by the ordinary Authority and Consent of the said Prior and Chapter: To be had and to be paid the aforesaid annual Pension of three Shillings and four Pence to the aforesaid Prior and Chapter and their Successors by us and our Successors from all the Lands and Tenements of the said Chapel of St. *Edmund* in *Gateshead* however arising yearly, at the Feast of the *Nativity* of St. *John the Baptist* only, according to the Force, Form and Effect of the Ordination had and established upon the said Union, Annexion, Incorporation and Appropriation by the Reverend Father in Christ and our Lord *Robert* by the Grace of God Bishop of *Durham*. Provided that if the said annual Pension of three Shillings and four Pence or any Part of it be not paid in a Month's time after the Feast aforesaid, wherein it ought to be paid, that then it shall be lawful to the said Prior and Chapter and their Successors to distrain in all and every the Lands and Tenements belonging to the said Chapel of St. *Edmund* the Bishop in *Gateshead*, and the Distraints thence taken to carry away and keep in their Custody, till full Satisfaction be made for the said annual Pension, together with the Arrears and Expences made in that Part. In Testimony whereof we have thought fit to affix our common Seal to these Presents. Dated in our Chapter-house *Octob.* 20. An. 1448.

An' Christi.	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
1449.	William Harding	Allan Bird
1450.	John Ward	George Carr
1451.	Robert Baxter	John Baxter
1452.	William Harding	John Penreth
1453.	John Carliell	Nich. Wetwang
1454.	John Richardson	William Roddam
1455.	The same.	Thomas Cuthbert
1456.	The same.	John Nixon

	An' Chrifti.	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
	1457.	The fame.	Richard Stevenfon
In the 37th of King Hen- ry VI. John Viscount Beaumont was constituted one of the Commissioners to meet with those from Scotland at New- castle upon Tyne, touching Satisfaction for such Injuries as had been committed by the Subjects of either Realm againft the other, contrary to the Articles of Truce formerly concluded between them. Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 54.	1458.	John Penrith	Henry Fowler
	1459.	John Richardson	Richard Stevenfon
Edward IV.	1460.	John Baxter	Nicholas Hayning
King Henry VI. deposed.			
This Year the diftressed Queen of King Henry with 500 French Soldiers came to the Coast of Scotland, and thence failed to Tinmouth, where ſhe landed, but was ſoon compelled to embark again, and in a Tempeſt driven back to Berwick : Whence with the Addition of ſome Scots, and accompanied by the King her Husband, ſhe advanced into the Biſhoprick of Durham, (the Prince remaining at Berwick) and in their Paſſage thro' Northumberland gained ſome few Volunteers. To them reſort Henry Duke of Somerſet and Sir Ralph Piercy, who a few Weeks before had voluntarily ſubmitted to King Edward, together with many of King Henry's firm Devotees, ſo that together they made ſhew of a competent Army. However their diſorderly burning and ſpoiling whereſoever they went, whatſoever they could come at, loſt them the Affection of many, and purchaſed the ill-will of many more.	1461.	John Richardson	Nich. Wetwang
K. Edward in the Spring this Year diſpatched John Nevil Vicount Montacute into Northumberland, with Commiſſion to raiſe Forces, him- ſelf followin' with his whole Army, but in haſte ſends ſome Companies after the Vicount, to prevent any Attempt of the Biſhoprick Men, in caſe they ſhould prove treacherous : With theſe the Vicount marched towards King Henry, and by the Way at Hedley Moor encountered the Lord Hungerford, who with the Lord Roſſe upon the firſt Attack ran away, leaving Sir Ralph Piercy alone with his own Regiment, who there with them died valiantly fighting. Animated with this Succeſs, Montacute, having certain Intelligence that King Henry was encamped in the Levels near the River Dowell in Hexhamſhire, marched thither by Night, and aſſaulted his Camp : The Northern Men, uſed to ſuch Attempts upon the Borders, reſiſt with an undaunted Reſolution, but were ſoon defeated, and ſuſtained a great Slaughter, and the Loſs of the whole Camp : King Henry and his Queen eſcaping narrowly, leaving their beſt Friends to Montacute's Mercy ; the Duke of Somerſet, the Lord Roſſe, Mollins, Hungerford, Wentworth, Huſſey, and Sir John Findern, Kt. with many others, were taken Priſoners : The Duke of Somerſet at Hex- ham was ſoon beheaded, as afterwards the other Priſoners were ſerved at Newcaſtle. Afterwards King Edward came to Durham, thence detaching the Earl of Warwick and others into Northumberland, to reduce ſuch Caſtles and Forts as yet held out for King Henry.	1462.	Allan Bird	Henry Fofter
	1463.	Allan Bird	William Blaxton
	1464.	John Nixon	Nich. Hayning
This Year after a tedi- ous Negotiation between King Edward IV. and the King of Scotland, a Treaty of Pacification was concluded at Newcaſtle, whereby the Truce for 15 Years, agreed on the preceding Year, was prolonged for 45 years, viz. to 1510.	1465.	Allan Bird	William Thompson
	1466.	John Nixon	Robert Chambers
	1467.	William Blaxton	John Eſington
	1468.	John Nixon	John Cook
	1469.	Rich. Stephenson	John Fiſher
	1470.	William Blaxton	Thomas Lockwood
King Edward fled into Holland.			
	1471.	John Nixon	John Carr
	1472.	William Blaxton	Thomas Snaw
	1473.	The fame.	Robert Harding
	1474.	Nich. Hayning	William Hodgſon

Littera Fraternitatis concessa Johanni Robynson ville Novi Castri, Mercatori, & Johanne uxori sue, per Priorem & Capitulum Ecclesie Dunelm. cum Annuitate sex marcarum pro termino vite eorundem.

RICARDUS Permissione Divina Prior Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. & ejusdem loci Capitulum prædictis nobis in Christo Johanni Robynson villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, Mercatori, & Johanne uxori sue, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Mentis devotio & sinceræ dilectionis integritas, quas erga gloriosissimum Confessorem S. Cuthbertum Patronum nostrum, nosq; & Monasterium nostrum Dunelm. hæcenus habuistis, & habetis in præfenti, sicut ex factis vestris notoriis, & præsertim ex donatione unius tenementi cum suis pertinentiis in vico vulgariter vocato *Pilgrim-street* infra dictam villam Novi Castri situati & jacentis, ac ad vos jure hereditario ejusdem Johanne notorie spectantis, unanimi vestrum assensu & voluntate, ac in puram & perpetuam elemosinam nobis & dicto nostro Monasterio jam nuper facta, prout per Cartam vestræ donationis & teoffamenti nobis desuper factam satis sumus experti, animos nostros excitant & inducunt ut tam vobis quam parentibus vestris mortuis, quorum nomina & cognomina in libris nostris inter ceteros Benefactores nostros vivos & mortuos ad æternam rei memoriam matriculantur, juxta vestra & eorum merita gratitudinis vicissitudinem spiritualiter rependamus: unde vos & vestrum utrumq; ac Parentes vestros prædictos in Fratres & Sorores spirituales Capituli nostri prædicti præmissorum occasione & prætextu admittimus per præfentes, & quantum in nobis est, & Altissimo placuerit, omnium Missarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, & suffragiorum quorumcunq; quæ per nos & successores nostros, tam in dicto nostro Monasterio, quam Cellis ab eodem dependentibus fiunt & fient in perpetuum, participationem concedimus specialem: & cum ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos vel alterum vestrum evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis & vestrum altero primo decedente, vestris etiam Parentibus antedictis, sicut pro aliis Confratribus & Confororibus nostris spiritualibus de medio sublati consueta orationum suffragia perpetuis futuris temporibus Altissimo persolvemus. Præterea propter præmissa, & alia vestra merita nobis & dicto nostro Monasterio caritative impensa, quandam Annuitatem sex marcarum monetæ Angliæ a nobis & successoribus nostris singulis annis futuris temporibus sub modo & forma subsequenti percipiendam & habendam, quamdiu vixeritis aut alter vestrum vixerit, vobis & utriq; vestrum diutius viventi ex gratia nostra uberiori damus & concedimus per præfentes, ita viz. quod in partem solutionis dictæ Annuitatis sex marcarum vos & uterq; vestrum pro tempore vite vestræ & alterius vestrum diutius viventis percipietis & habebitis, sicq; percipiet & habebit alter vestrum omnimodas decimas garbarum in villa & campis de *Symondsyde* annuatim crescentes ad vestros usus proprios pro quatuor marcis, tribus solidis, & quatuor denariis, quamdiu terræ ad ipsam villam & tenentes ejusdem pertinentes cultæ fuerint & seminatæ, & residuum dictæ summæ non solum de nobis seu deputatis nostris ad hoc assignatis annis singulis similiter percipietis & habebitis; si autem hujusmodi terræ ex casu fortuito incultæ, vel ad pasturam jaceant & seminatæ non fuerint, tunc vobis & vestrum alteri diutius viventi, per manus nostras aut deputati nostri hujusmodi de dicta Annuitate sex marcarum pro termino vite vestræ, ut præleritur, plenarie erit satisfactum in moneta Angliæ per æquales portiones ad Festâ S. Martini in hyme & Pentecost. percipienda. Ad quæ omnia & singula sic, ut præmittitur, per nos & successores nostros bene & fideliter facienda obligamus nos & Monasterium nostrum prædictum firmiter per præfentes Sigillo nostro communi roboratas. Data Dunelm. in domo nostra Capitulari ibidem septimo die mensis Junii, Anno Dom. 1474.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1475.

|

John Carliel

|

John Rample

1476.

|

The same.

|

Peter Rewick

1477.

|

John Cook

|

John Heaton

William
Dudley Bishop of Durham.

Petitio Immunitatis Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. per Christophorum Holme.

MEMORAND. Quod quarto die mensis Junii Anno Dom. 1477. Christophorus Holme coram Dom. Thoma Caly, Sub-priore Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. Notario etiam & testibus subscriptis in Ecclesia prædicta personaliter constitutus, confessus est quod ipse Christophorus una cum Henrico Stobbes & Humfrido Usher, vigesimo quarto die mensis Aprilis ultimo præteriti, apud villam Novi Castri super Tynam, obvium habuit quendam Willielmum Marlee, in quem idem Christophorus adtunc & ibidem insultum fecit, & ipsum Willielmum cum quodam baculo vocato Wallshbyll graviter percussit & vulneravit, ita quod inde & de aliis plagis in ipsum Willielmum per ipsum Christophorum & alios adtunc & ibidem impositis, mors secuta fuit dictum Willielmum ut dicitur: unde idem Christophorus immunitatem Ecclesie prædictæ, juxta privilegia & libertates ejusdem, cum omni contritione & humilitate cordis instanter ob honorem Dei & S. Cuthberti petiit & obtinuit præsentibus tunc ibidem Roberto Bartram publico auctoritate Apostolica Notario, Roberto Holburn de Gateheved, & Johanne Laweson de Hilton testibus ad præmissa vocatis & specialiter requisitis.

Christopher Holme's Petition to be admitted Partaker of the Immunity of the Cathedral of Durham, upon his taking Sanctuary therein.

MEMORANDUM, That upon the 4th of June, Anno Dom. 1477. Christopher Holme personally present in the said Church before Thomas Caly, Sub-prior of the Cathedral of Durham, a Notary, and the Witnesses named below, made Confession, that he the said Christopher together with Henry Stobbes and Humphrey Usher, upon the 24th of April last past, meeting one William Marlee in the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, whom the said Christopher did then and there assault and grievously beat, and wounded the said William with a certain Club called a Wallshbyll, so that thereby, as also by other Wounds then inflicted upon him by the said Christopher and others, Death seized the said William, as was reported; whereupon the said Christopher with great Penitence and Humility instantly begged the Immunity of the said Cathedral, according to the Privileges and Liberties thereof, for the Honour

K k k

of

of GOD and St. Cuthbert, which was readily granted, in the Presence of Robert Bartiam, by Apostolical Authority Publick Notary: Robert Holburn of Gateside and John Lawfon of Hilton requested especially, to attest the Premisses.

An' Christi

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1478.		Robert Chambers		John Ridsdale
1479.		John Rample		William Scott
1480.		John Carlisle		William Bewley
1481.		George Carr		William Cunningham
1482.		John Cook		Robert Harding

The King dies.

Richard III. 1483. | John Carlisle | Robert Stockett

John Sherwood Bishop of Durham.

1484.		George Carr		George Bird
Henry VII. 1485.		Robert Chambers		Thomas Harbourn
King Richard III. slain.				
1486.		George Carr		Robert Brigham
1487.		The same.		John Penrith
1488.		Tho. Lockwood		William Richardson
1489.		George Carr		William Chambers

Petitio Immunitatis Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. per Alexandrum Taylerour.

Alexander Taylerour Pistor de Novo Castro tertio die mensis Januar. Anno Dom. 1489. in navi Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. meiq; Dom. Willielmi Carwthorne adtunc Cancellarii ejusdem Ecclesie & testium subscriptorum presentia personaliter constitutus instanter petiit Immunitatem Ecclesie & libertatis ejusdem; pro eo quod ipse die Mercurii proximo post Festum Epiphania, Anno Dom. supradicto, in Novo Castro juxta Cayle cross quendam Thomam Smythe ibidem, ut asseruit in defensione sui corporis, cum quodam gestro in pectore sub manilla sinistra felonice percussit, unde idem Thomas mortuus est eodem die presentibus ibidem Dom. Georgio Cornforth Sacrista pro tunc ejusdem Ecclesie, Edwardo Pattonfune, Willielmo Sawfurth, & Hugone Walle, testibus ad premissa vocatis specialiter & requisitis.

1490.		Perer Bewick		Thomas Morpeth
1491.		George Carr		Robert Harding
1492.		The same.		Barth. Young

Pag. 185. par. 8.] Confirmatio Henrici VII. super Carta Henrici IV. de Redditu Novi Castri concessio Monachis de Farne.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex Anglie & Francie, & Dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ pervenerint, salutem. Inspeximus Literas Patentes Domini Henrici quarti nuper Regis Anglie, progenitoris nostri, factas in hæc verba. Henricus Dei Gratia Rex Anglie & Francie, & Dominus Hibernie, & Dux Aquitanie, omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ pervenerint, salutem. Inspeximus Literas Patentes Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie, progenitoris nostri, factas in hæc verba. Edwardus Dei Gratia Rex Anglie & Dominus Hibernie, & Dux Aquitanie, omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ pervenerint, salutem. Quia ex testimonio illorum, quibus fiduciam adhibemus, quod D. Edwardus nuper Rex Anglie, pater noster, in vita sua verbo tenus concessit Monachis in Insula de Farne Eland juxta Eanburgh in Comitatu Northumbrie, quæ quidem Insula est Prioratus Dunelm. commorantibus decem quarteria frumenti & duo dolia vini percipienda singulis annis per manus Majoris & Ballivorum de Novo Castro super Tynam de elemosina ipsius patris nostri in perpetuum, & quod concessio illa in vita ipsius patris non fuit executioni debite demandata nec literis suis aliquibus roborata, Nos, pro salute animæ ipsius patris nostri, volentes voluntatem suam in hac parte adimplere & continuare, concessimus Monachis prædictis in recompensationem frumenti & vini prædictorum tresdecim marcas & decem solidos percipiendos singulis annis ad Festum S. Michaelis per manum Majoris & Ballivorum dictæ villæ de Novo Castro super Tynam qui pro tempore fuerint de firma ejusdem villæ, viz. quinq; marcas pro quolibet dolio vini, & quinq; solidos pro quolibet quarterio frumenti, habenda eisdem Monachis & successoribus suis Monachis, in Insula prædicta commorantibus, de elemosina nostra in perpetuum. In cujus rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teste Meipso apud Rokesburgh 31. die Januarii, anno Regni nostri nono, viz. 1515. Nos autem concessionem prædictam ratam habentes & gratam eam pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, acceptamus & approbamus, ac nunc Monachis in Insula prædicta commorantibus, & eorum successoribus, Monachis ibidem commoraturis, concedimus & confirmamus, prout

Literæ

Literæ prædictæ rationabiliter testantur, & prout iidem nunc Monachi & prædecessores sui Monachi, qui ibidem moram traxerant dictas tresdecim marcas & decem solidos annuos a tempore collectionis Literarum prædictarum rationabiliter percipere consueverunt. In cuius rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teste Meipso apud *Westmonaster.* 20. die *Februarii*, Anno Regni nostri secundo, viz. 1227. Nos autem Literas prædictas ac omnia & singula in eisdem contenta, rata, habentes & grata, ea pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, acceptamus & approbamus, ac nunc Monachis in Insula prædicta commorantibus, & eorum successoribus Monachis ibidem commorantibus, ratificamus & confirmamus, prout Literæ prædictæ rationabiliter testantur. In cuius rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teste Meipso apud *Westmonaster.* 27. die *Maii*, Anno Regni nostri septimo, 1292.

An Christi

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1493.

|

George Bird

|

Thomas Harbreek

Petitio Immunitatis Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. per Robertum Grene de South Sheles.

Vicesimo quarto die mensis *Augusti*, Anno Dom. 1493. *Robertus Grene de South Sheles* in Com. *Dunelm.* venit ad Ecclesiam Cathedralē *Dunelm.* & ibi pulsata campana instanter petit Immunitatem dictæ Ecclesiæ & libertatem S. *Cuthberti*, in eo & pro eo quod primo die mensis *Augusti* & Anno Dom. supradicto in *Novo Castro super Tynam* in quodam vico vocato *le Close*, per insultum super eo factum per quendam *Robertum Nicholson* de *Wynlaton* nuper de Comitatu prædicto, sibi in prædicto vico vi & armis cum diversis suis adherentibus insidiando, ut aßeruit, prædictum *Robertum* cum uno *le Scottes-Axe* bis in pectore percussit & felonice vulneravit, ex quibus plagis & vulneribus sic impositis idem *Robertus Nicholson* incontinentiter ibidem obiit. Pro qua quidem feloniam præfatus *Robertus Grene* instantissime petit Immunitatem & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti* in tuitionem sui corporis & bonorum suorum infra *Tynam* & *Tysam*, præsentibus Dom. *Roberto Milner*, Magistro Scholæ Grammaticalis Abbatiæ *Dunelm.* *Willielmo Hulet*, Valecto & Custode Equorum Dom. Prioris *Dunelm.* *Willielmo Grene* & *Thoma Grene* de *Wyvestow*, Husbandmen, testibus ad præmissa rogatis & requisitis.

1494.

|

The same.

|

Thomas Grame

Richard

Fox Bishop of Durham.

1495.

|

The same.

|

Christoph. Brigham

Petitio Immunitatis Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. per Johannem Boner de Gatesheved.

SEXTO decimo die mensis *Decembris*, Anno Dom. 1495. *Johannes Boner* de *Gatesheved* in Com. *Dunelm.* La-
borer, venit ad Ecclesiam Cathedralē *Dunelm.* in sua propria persona & ibidem pulsata campana petit Immunitatem & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti*, in eo & pro eo quod ipse quadam die *Dominica* proxima ante Festum S. *Petri* quod dicitur *ad Vincula*, ad quatuordecim annos elapsos insultum fecit in quendam *Alexandrum stervenjon* juxta parcum de *Doreland* in Comitatu *Hagustaldens.* ac ipsum *Alexandrum* cum uno *le dager*, alio nomine *le whynzard*, in pectore felonice percussit, ex qua percussione præfatus *Alexander* incontinentiter obiit. Pro qua quidem feloniam prædictus *Johannes Boner* instantissime petit Immunitatem & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti* & Ecclesiæ Cathedralis prædictæ præsentibus ibidem honestis viris *Stephano Byris*, *Bucher*, *Hagone Wall*, & *Willielmo Blyth* de *Dunelm.*

1496.

|

The same.

|

William Hayning

1497.

|

Robert Harding

|

William Davell

1498.

|

George Carr

|

John Penrith

1499.

|

Robert Brigham

|

John Snow

Litera fraternitatis concessa Willielmo Richardson villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, Mercatori, & Janæ uxori suæ.

THOMAS CASTEL Permissione Divina Prior Ecclesiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejusdem loci Capitulum, dilectis nobis in Christo *Willielmo Rycharde* villæ *Novi Castri super Tynam*, Mercatori, & *Jana* uxori suæ, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Mentis devotio & sinceri cordis affectus, quos erga gloriosissimum Confessorum S. *Cuthbertum* Patronum nostrum ac Monasterium nostrum *Dunelm.* habuistis & habetis merito nos excitant & inducunt, ut vobis gratitudinis vicissitudinem rependamus: unde vos in Confratrem & Conforem spirituales Capituli nostri *Dunelm.* admitimus per præsentem, & quantum in nobis est, omnium Missarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & successores nostros tam in dicto Monasterio nostro, quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus fiunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente participationem vobis concedimus specialem; cumq; ab hac luce per mortem fueritis revocati, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter fuerit intinatum, pro vobis sicut pro aliis fratribus & sororibus defunctis consueta orationum suffragia singulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus persolvemus. In cuius rei Testimonium Sigillum commune Capituli nostri præsentibus est appensum. Data *Dunelm.* decimo die *Januarii*, A° Dom. 1499.

1500.

|

George Carr

|

William Ridle

1501.

|

Barth. Young

|

William Selby

1502.

<i>An' Christi.</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>	
William Severus Bishop of Durham.	1502.		George Carr		Thomas Hall
	1503.		John Snow		Robert Baxter
	1504.		Christoph. Brigham		John Blaxton
	1505.		The same.		John Brandling
	1506.		George Bird		Thomas Sanderfon
	1507.		Barth. Young		William Harbred

Christo-
pher Bainbrig Bishop of Durham.

1508. | Robert Baxter | Thomas Leighton

The King died April 22. and Henry VIII. was proclaimed King.

Hen. VIII. 1509. | John Brandling | Edward Baxter

Thomas Ruthall Bishop of Durham.

Commissio Domini Regis facta Johanni Dalton super Officio Collectoris & Custumatoris Lanarum, Coriorum & Pellium Lanatarum in portu ville Novi Castri super Tynam.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex Anglia & Francie, & Dominus Hibernia, dilecto sibi Johanni Dalton salutem. Sciatis quod nos de fidelitate & circumspectione tuis plenius confidentes, assignavimus te ad Custumam nostram Lanarum, Coriorum, & Pellium lanatarum nobis de hereditate nostra debitam in portu ville Novi Castri super Tynam, & in singulis locis & crecis eidem portui adjacentibus levandam & colligendam & ad opus nostrum recipiendam; ac ad Sigillum nostrum quod dicitur Coket in portu predicto custodiendum, ita quod de denariis nobis inde provenientes nobis respondeas ad Scaccarium nostrum. Habendum & occupandum officium predictum quamdiu nobis placuerit, cum vadiis, feodis, & regardis eidem officio debitis & consuetis. Et ideo tibi precipimus quod circa premissa diligenter intendas, ac ea facias & exequaris in forma predicta. In cujus rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teste Meipso apud Westmonast. vigesimo secundo die Novemb. Anno Regni nostri primo.

Litera Fraternalitatis in Ecclesia Cathedralis Dunelm. concessa Georgio Bird, Aldermann ville Novi Castri super Tynam.

THOMAS Permissione Divina Prior Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. & ejusdem loci Capitulum, dilecto nobis in Christo Magistro Georgio Bird, Aldermann ville Novi Castri super Tynam, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Mentis devotio & sinceri cordis affectio, quas erga gloriosissimum Confessorem S. Cuthbertum Patronum nostrum, nos & Monasterium nostrum Dunelm. habuistis, habetis, & credimus in futurum habebitis, merito nos excitant & inducunt ut vobis gratitudinis vicem rependamus: unde vos in Confratrem nostrum spiritualem Capituli nostri Dunelm. admittimus per presentes, & quantum in nobis est, omnium Missarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Predicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, caterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & successores nostros, tam in dicto Monasterio nostro, quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus, fiunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente, participationem vobis concedimus specialem: cumq; ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis sicut pro aliis Confratribus nostris defunctis consueta orationum suffragia singulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus persolvemus. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum nostrum commune Capituli nostri presentibus est appensum. Data Dunelm. in domo nostra Capitulari nono die mensis Aprilis, A^o Dom. 1509.

Letters of Confraternity in the Cathedral of Durham granted to George Bird, Alderman of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

THOMAS by Divine Permission Prior of the Cathedral of Durham, together with the Chapter thereof, send eternal Health in the Lord to our beloved in Christ Mr. George Bird, Alderman of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne. The inward Devotion, and that unaffected Sincerity of Heart you have entertained, do possess, and, as we believe, shall afterwards harbour towards the glorious Confessor St. Cuthbert our Patron, us, and our Monastery of Durham, do justly require us to offer you our Returns of Gratitude; wherefore by these Presents we admit you a spiritual Brother of our Chapter of Durham, and to the best of our Power, by the Divine Assistance grant you the especial Participation of all Masses, Vigils, Fast, Prayers, Sermons, Divine Offices, and other Works of Piety, which at present are, or afterwards shall be performed by us and our Successors, as well in our Monastery aforesaid, as in the Cells depending upon it; and when it shall please GOD to call you from this Life, and certain Intimation thereof shall be given us, in futurity we shall annually offer up in your Behalf the usual Suffrages of Prayer, as hitherto has been done for others of our spiritual Brethren deceased. In Testimony whereof the common Seal of our Chapter is affixed to these Presents. Dated at Durham in our Chapter-house this ninth Day of April, 1509.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1510.		Thomas Riddell		Roger Dent
1511.		George Bird		John Paslopp
1512.		John Brandling		Thomas Horsley

Petitio Immunitatis Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. pro Roberto Lee.

UNdecimo die mensis *Octobris* Anno Dom. 1512. venit ad Ecclesiam Cathedralē *Dunelm.* *Robertus Lee*, ibiq; pulsata campana, ut moris est, instanter petiit Immunitatem dictæ Ecclesiæ & Libertatem *S. Cuthberti*, pro eo & ex eo quod idem *Robertus* simul cum aliis, inter muros villæ *Novi Castri super Tynam* & aquam de *Tyne* deorsum pontem de *Tyne*, erat personaliter, quando quidam *Johannes Fresill* lætaliter percussit quendam *Willielmum Wright*, cum uno *daggar* super dorsum inter scapulas nono die mensis prædicti, de qua percussione dictus *Willielmus* eodem die obiit: & quia idem *Robertus Lee*, ut asserit, dedit opem & auxilium dicto *Johanni* homicidæ ad evadendum manus circumstantium ideo petiit pro dicto facto instantissime Immunitatem & Libertatem prædictas, præsentibus *Johanne Watson*, Literato, & *Jacobo Johnson*, Laico, testibus ad præmissa vocatis & specialiter rogatis.

1513. | John Baxton | William Harding

On the 9th of Septemb.

this Year James IV. King of Scotland being slain in the Battle of Flodden Field, Thomas Howard Earl of Surrey, General of the English Army, having taken care that the dead Body should be embalmed, carried it first to Newcastle, whence it was conveyed to Shene in Surrey, where it was interred. Ld. Herbert. Echard.

Litera Fraternitatis in Ecclesia Cathedrali Dunelm. concessa Edwardo Baxster, Aldermannō villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, & Aliciæ uxori suæ.

THOMAS Permissione Divina Prior Ecclesiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejusdem loci Capitulum, dilectis nobis in Christo *Edwardo Baxster & Aliciæ uxori suæ*, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Mentis devotio & sinceri cordis affectio, quas erga gloriosissimum Confessorem *S. Cuthbertum* Patronum nostrum, nos, ac Monasterium nostrum *Dunelm.* habetis, & ut firmiter credimus, in futurum habebitis, merito nos incitant & inducunt ut vobis gratitudinis vicem rependamus; unde vos in Confratrem & Confororem spirituales Capituli nostri *Dunelm.* admittimus per præsentēs, & quantum in nobis est, & Altissimo placuerit, omnium Missarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniarum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & successores nostros, tam in dicto nostro Monasterio *Dunelm.* quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus, sunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente, participationem vobis concedimus specialem; cumq; ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis, sicut pro aliis Confratribus & Confororibus nostris spiritualibus defunctis consueta orationum suffragia singulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus perolvemus. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum commune Capituli nostri præsentibus est appensum. Data *Dunelm.* in domo nostra Capitulari decimo die mensis *Augusti*, A° Dom. 1513.

1514. | Thomas Horsley | Robert Watson

Petitio Immunitatis Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. pro Jacobo Horsley de Novo Castro.

Vicesimo secundo die mensis *Maii*, Anno Dom. 1514. venit ad Ecclesiam Cathedralē *Dunelm.* quidam *Jacobus Horsley* de villa *Novi Castri super Tynam*, & ibi pulsata campana, ut moris est, instanter petiit Immunitatem Ecclesiæ Cathedralis prædictæ & Libertatem *S. Cuthberti*, pro eo & ex eo quod idem *Jacobus* decimo die mensis *Decembris*, A° Dom. 1513. apud *Sandhill* in dicta villa *Novi Castri*, ex insulū super eum facto, ut asseruit, per quendam *Johannem Taytte*, eundem *Johannem Taytte* cum uno *dagario* in dextra parte pectoris felonice & lætaliter percussit, imponendo ei plagam mortalem; de qua quidem plaga sic imposita idem *Johannes Taytte* incontinenti obiit. Pro qua quidem feloniam sic perpetrata idem *Jacobus Horsley* captus & attachiatus fuerat per officarios sive ministros Domini Regis in hujusmodi villa existentes, & in prisona vocata *Newgate* ibidem positus; quam quidem prisonam idem *Jacobus* felonice fregit & evasit. Pro qua quidem feloniam & e prisona evasione idem *Jacobus* instantissime Immunitatem Ecclesiæ Cathedralis prædictæ & Libertatem *S. Cuthberti* petiit præsentibus tunc ibidem *Johanne Gower*, *Helisea Kelsay*, & *Thoma Byres*, *Dunelm.* Diocel. testibus ad præmissa vocatis specialiter & rogatis.

1515. | Roger Dent | Robert Bubell

Petitio Immunitatis Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. pro Rolando Hall de Marley super Montem.

Nono die mensis *Septemb.* A° Dom. 1515. venit ad Ecclesiam Cathedralē *Dunelm.* quidam *Rolandus Hall* de *Marley super Montem* parochiæ de *Whikham*, & ibidem pulsata campana, ut moris est, instanter petiit Immunitatem Ecclesiæ Cathedralis prædictæ & Libertatem *S. Cuthberti*, pro eo & ex eo quod idem *Rolandus* ex insulū super eum facto, ut asserit, quendam *Thomam Heryson* de *Whikham* prædictæ apud *Clofe-gate* intra villam *Novi Castri super Tynam* cum uno gladio percussit in Festo Nativitatis Dominiæ *Marie*, Anno Domini supradicto, imponendo eidem *Thome* plagam mortalem in ventre, de qua quidem percussione idem *Thomam Heryson* eodem die obiit; pro qua quidem feloniam sic perpetrata supradictus *Rolandus* Immunitatem & Libertatem supradictas instantissime petiit, præsentibus tunc ibidem *Johanne Halle* de *Dunelm.* Draper, *Willielmo Ratw*, & *Thoma Byres*, *Dunelm.* Diocel. testibus ad præmissa vocatis & debite requisitis.

<i>An' Christi.</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>
1516.		John Brandling		Peter Chaitor
1517.		Edward Baxter		Nich. Richardson
1518.		The same.		Thomas Baxter
1519.		Thomas Horsley		Gilbert Middleton
1520.		John Brandling		Henry Anderfon
1521.		Thomas Riddell		George Davell
1522.		Edward Baxter		Robert Bartram

Littera Fraternitatis in Ecclesia Cathedrali Dunelm. concessa Edwardo Swynburne, Aldermanno ville Novi Castri super Tynam, & Janetæ uxori suæ.

HUGO WHITEHEAD Permissione Divina Prior Ecclesiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejusdem loci Capitulum, dilectis nobis in Christo *Edwardo Swynborne & Janetæ* uxori suæ, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Mentis devotio & sinceri cordis affectio, quas erga gloriosissimum Confessorem *S. Cuthbertum* Patronum nostrum, nos, ac Monasterium nostrum *Dunelm.* habuistis, habetis, & in futurum, ut firmiter credimus, habebitis, merito nos excitant & inducunt ut vobis gratitudinis vicem rependamus : unde vos in Confratrem & Confororem spirituales Capituli nostri *Dunelm.* admittimus per præsentem, & quantum in nobis est, & Altissimo placuerit, omnium Missarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & successores nostros, tam in dicto Monasterio nostro *Dunelm.* quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus, sunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente, participationem vobis concedimus specialem; cumq; ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis sicut pro aliis Confratribus & Confororibus nostris defunctis, orationum suffragia singulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus persolvemus. In cuius rei Testimonium Sigillum commune Capituli nostri præsentibus est appensum. Data *Dunelm.* in domo nostra Capitulari decimo quinto die mensis *Februar.* A^o Dom. 1522.

1523.		The same.		James Lawson
-------	--	-----------	--	--------------

Thomas Woolsey Bishop of Durham.

1524.		Thomas Horsley		Robert Brandling
1525.		The same.		John Watfon
1526.		Thomas Riddell		Edward Swinburn
1527.		John Blaxton		William Carr

Acquiescentia Majoris & Vicecomitis ville Novi Castri super Tynam, pro Annuitate viginti Librarum a Rege concessa pro sustentatione Murorum & Pontis dictæ villæ.

NOVERINT Universi per præsentem Nos *Thomam Riddell*, Majorem villæ Novi Castri super Tynam, & *Edwardum Swinburne*, Vicecomitem, & Camerarium Comitatus ejusdem, recepisse & habuisse die confessionis præsentium de *Leonardo Musgrave*, Armigero, Collectore Custum. & Subsidior. Domini Regis in portu villæ Novi Castri prædictæ viginti Libras legalis monetæ Angliæ, pro anno instanti finiendo in Festo *S. Michaelis* Archangeli, A^o Dom. 1527. in plenam solutionem cujusdam Annuitatis viginti Librarum per Illustrissimum Principem Dominum nostrum *Henricum Octavum*, Dei Gratia Angliæ & Franciæ Regem, Fidei Defensorem, & Dominum Hiberniæ, ad sustentationem Murorum & Pontis villæ Novi Castri prædictæ devote concessæ. De qua quidem summa viginti Librarum fatemur nos plene fore solutos, & dictum *Leonardum Musgrave* inde fore quietum per præsentem, Sigillo nostro communi sigillatos, datos 5^o die mensis *Augusti*, A^o Dom. 1527.

1528.		Edward Swinburn		Andrew Bewick
-------	--	-----------------	--	---------------

A Recommendation of the Company of Merchants of Newcastle to the Merchants - Adventurers of England, in Behalf of John Chaytour, a Free Merchant.

TO the Right Worshipfull Masters, Governors, and Assistants of the Right Honorable Fellowship of Merchant-Adventurers of the Noble Realm of England, *Edward Swinborne* Mayor, and Governor of the Fellowship of Merchants of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, *Robert Hoppime* and *John Blenkinfop*, Wardens of the said Fellowship, send greeting in our Lord GOD everlasting, and to whom appertaineth due Honour and Reverence: We intimate, shew, and declare to your Universities, that *John Chaytour*, Bearer hereof, was at this Time th'Apprentice and Servant of *Peter Chaytour*, Merchant, whilst he lived, late of the said Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, deceased, bound by Indenture for the Space of seven Years, after the accustomed laudable Manner used and observed in semblable Cafes heretofore within this Realm of England, as by the Purport of the same Indenture of Apprenticeship more at large it doth appear; and sithence the Departure of the said *Peter Chaytour* hath served *Robert Hordfon*, Merchant, of the King's Town of Newcastle aforesaid, being of honest Conversation and virtuous Demeanour, with-

out any sinister Impediment, but that the said John Chaytour may with your lawful Favour be admitted to his Freedom, and to enjoy the Liberties of the same accordingly, for the accustomed Duties paying. In Witness whereof to these Presents we have put the accustomed Seal of the same Fellowship. Given at Newcastle aforesaid.

And Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1529.

|

James Lawfon

|

Bartholomew Bee

Officium Clerici Minerarum Episcopatus Dunelm. concessum Willielmo Thomlyngson, Paravio Parci de Gateheved, & Thomæ Thomlyngion filio suo.

THOMAS Misericordie Divina tituli S. Cecilie SS. Romane Ecclesie Presbyter Cardinalis, Ebor. Archiepiscopus, Apostolica Sedis tam natus quam etiam de Latere Legatus, Anglie Primas & Cancellarius, ac Ecclesie Cathedralis Dunelm. Episcopus, Omnibus ad quos presentes Literæ nostræ pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali, ac pro bono & laudabili servitio quod dilectus serviens noster Willielmus Thomlyngson de Gatishet nobis hæcenus impendit, & in futurum nobis & successoribus nostris ac Ecclesie Dunelm. fideliter impendet, ordinamus & constituimus ipsum Willielmum Thomlyngson & Thomam Thomlyngson ipsius filium naturalem Clericum omnium Minerarum nostrarum tam plumbi & ferri quam carbonum existentium in quibuscumque locis infra Dominia nostra Episcopatus Dunelm. nec non officium Clerici Minerarum prædictarum eidem Willielmo & Thomæ conjunctim & divisim damus & concedimus per præsentem, Habendum, exercendum, & occupandum officium illud per seipsos aut eorum sufficientem deputatum, pro quo nobis & successoribus nostris respondere voluerint, durante termino vite eorundem & alterius eorum diutius viventis, percipiendo annuatim in eodem officio de nobis & successoribus nostris durante termino vite eorundem Willielmi & Thomæ, & alterius eorum diutius viventis, decem marcas monetæ Angliæ, ad Festum S. Michaelis Archangeli, ad Scaccarium nostrum Dunelm. per manus Receptoris nostri generalis pro tempore existentis solvendas: nec non damus & concedimus eidem Willielmo & Thomæ, & eorum alteri diutius viventis, unam celdram carbonum de qualibet minera carbonum nobis & successoribus nostris pertinente infra Dominia nostra de Gatished, Whiteham, & Lynne-deane dietim solvendam & deliberandam; una cum omnibus aliis proventus, commoditatibus, rebus, cultibus, & expensis eidem officio ab antiquo debitis & consuetis, ac in tam amplioribus modo & forma prout aliquis Clericus in officio illo ante hæc tempora habuit & recepit, seu habere & percipere consuevit. Damus autem universis & singulis Ballivis, Firmariis, & Ministris nostris & successorum nostrorum omnium Minerarum nostrarum prædictarum firmiter in mandatis, quatenus præfatis Willielmo & Thomæ, & eorum alteri in faciendo, exercendo, & occupando officium prædictum sint intendentes, obediens, & auxiliantes prout decet. In cuius rei Testimonium has Literas nostras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teste Willielmo Frankeleyne Clerico Cancellario nostro apud Dunelm. primo die mensis Octob. Anno Pontif. nostri sexto Aº Dom. 1529.

Cardinal Wolsey's Patent, constituting William Thomlyngson, then Keeper of Gateside Park, and Thomas Thomlyngion his Son, Clerk of the Mynes belonging to the Bishoprick of Durham.

THOMAS, by Divine Mercy, Presbyter Cardinal of the Title of S. Cecilia in the holy Church of Rome, Archbishop of York, Legate born, as also de Latere of the Apostolical See, Primate and Chancellor of England, and Bishop of the Cathedral Church of Durham, to all to whom these our present Letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, that we, of our especial Grace, and in Return for the good and commendable Services hitherto performed for us by our beloved Servant William Thomlyngson of Gateside, and henceforth shall faithfully execute for us, our Successors, and the Church of Durham, do ordain, and have constituted William Thomlyngson himself, and Thomas Thomlyngion his natural Son, Clerk of all our Mynes, as well of Lead and iron, as of Coals, being wheresoever within the Demesne Lands of our Bishoprick of Durham: And by these Presents we give and grant the said Office of Clerk of the Mynes to the said William and Thomas jointly and separately, to have, exercise, and enjoy by themselves personally, or their sufficient Deputy, for whose Behaviour they shall be answerable, during the Term of their Lives, or of the Survivor, receiving yearly in the said Office of us and our Successors, during the Term of Life of the said William and Thomas, and the Survivor of them, ten Marks of English Money, to be paid at our Exchequer of Durham, at the Feast of S. Michael the Archangel, by the Hands of our General Receiver who shall then be in Office. We likewise give and grant to the said William and Thomas, and to the Survivor of them, one Chalder of Coals of each Coal Myne belonging to us and our Successors within our Demesnes of Gateside, Whiteham, and Lynne-deane, to be daily paid and delivered, together with all other Profits, Advantages, Rights, Costs, and Expenses of old accustomed and pertaining to the said Office, and in as extensive Manner and Form as in the said Office any Clerk formerly had and received, or used to have and receive. And we firmly command all and singular our Bailiffs, Farmers, and Officers in the said Mynes, that they shall be observant, obedient, and assistant to the said William and Thomas, and to each of them, in the Performance, Execution and Possession of the aforesaid Office, as in Decency they ought. In Testimony whereof, we have commanded these our Letter to be made Patent. Witnessed by William Frankeleyne, our Chancellor of Durham, this sixth Day of October, in the sixth Year of our Pontificate, and the Year of our Lord 1529.

1530.

|

Gilbert Middleton.

|

Roger Mitford.

Cuthbert

Tunstall, Master of the Rolls, Bishop of Durham.

1531.

|

Henry Anderson.

|

John Anderson.

1532.

|

Robert Brandling.

|

Ralph Carr.

1533.

|

Thomas Horsley.

|

William Dent.

An' Chrissi *Mayors.* *Sheriffs.*

1534.		Ralph Carr.		Peter Bewick.
1535.		Thomas Baxter.		Thomas Bewick.
1536.		Robert Brandling.		John Ord.
1537.		John Sanderfon.		John White.
1538.		Andrew Bewick.		George Selby.
1539.		Henry Anderfon.		John Hilton.
1540.		James Lawfon.		Robert Brigham.
<i>This Year</i> 1541.		James Hilton.		Robert Cowin.

War being declared against Scotland, William Fitz-Williams, Earl of Southampton, Captain of the Foreward, died at Newcastle; a brave Lord, and so much esteemed, that his Standard was born in the Foreward in all this Expedition. Lord Herbert.

The Scotch Army being 1542. | Henry Anderfon. | Mark Shaftoe.

routed this Year by an inconsiderable Number of the English, and the Earls of Glencarn and Cassils, the Lords Maxwell, Somerville, Oliphant, Gray, and Oliver Sinclair, being taken Prisoners, and carried to London, a few Days after the Birth of Mary Princess of Scotland, and of James the Vth her Father's Death, coming together, King Henry the VIIIth thought it a favourable Juncture to unite Scotland to England, by matching his Son Edward with the new Queen of Scotland: He caused the Lords the Prisoners to be soundad upon this Head, and finding them inclined to second the Overture, he set them at Liberty, on Condition they would give Hostages for their Return, in Case the Project of the Marriage did not succeed: This Condition being accepted, they were conducted to Newcastle, from whence they returned home, upon Delivery of the Hostages. Rapin.

1543. | Robert Brandling. | Barth Anderfon.

In this Year, being the 36th 1544. | Robert Lewin. | Cuthbert Ellifon.

of King Henry the VIIIth Reign, an Invasion of Scotland being determined, Edward Seymour Earl of Hertford, and John Dudley Lord Lisle High Admiral, were appointed for this Expedition: The former led the Army to Newcastle, where that Admiral arrived with a Fleet of Men of War and 200 Transport-Ships, on board of which the Troops were embarked: The Earl of Hertford landed near Leith, took that Town with some Difficulty, and then marched directly to Edinburgh, of which he became Master with the same Ease. That City was sacked and burnt, but the English attacked not the Castle for fear of being engaged in too long a Siege. After that, they returned to Leith, and burning the Town, returned to Berwick the 18th Day of May. Rapin.

1545. | George Deval. | Oswold Chapman.
Edw. VI. 1546. | Henry Anderfon | Edward Baxter.

Upon the 28th of January the King died, in the 59th Year of his Age, and 37th of his Reign, and was succeeded by Edward his Son, in the 9th Year of his Age.

In this Year, the first of K. 1547. | Robert Brandling. | Thomas Scott.

Edward VI. an Army was prepared for the Invasion of Scotland, under the Command of Edward Seymour Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector. The Army first assembled at Newcastle, and were there muster'd by John Dudley Earl of Warwick: Here they sojourned three Days, in which Time the King's Fleet arrived, consisting of 65 Bottoms, whereof one open Galley and 34 tall Ships were well appointed for Fight: The rest served for Carriage of Ammunition and Victuals. Of the Fleet Edward Lord Clinton was Admiral, and Sir William Woodhouse his Vice-Admiral. In this Time also a General Muster was taken, the whole Army consisting of between 1200 and 1300 Foot, and 1300 Men at Arms, 2000 Light Horse, being such Men for their goodly Personages, their ready Horses, their brave Apparel, their Armour, and Weapons, as never before was an Army set forth in all Points better appointed. Sir J. Haywood.

1548. | Mark Shaftoe. | Cuthbert Blunt.

1549. | Cuthbert Ellifon. | Richard Hodgson.

1550. | Robert Brigham. | Cuthbert Musgrave.

1551. | Barthol. Anderfon. | Christopher Mitford.

In the last Year of King 1552. | Robert Lewin | John Law.

Edward VI. passed an Act for suppressing the Bishoprick of Durham, the same being void of a Prelate by the Deprivation

Revocation of Bishop Tunstall, so that the Gift thereof was in the King's Pleasure, and the Compass of it being so large, extending to so many Shires so far distant, that it could not be sufficiently served by one Bishop, and the King being willing to have two Bishopricks for that Diocese, the one at Durham, which should have 2000 Marks Revenue, and another at Newcastle, which should have 1000 Marks Revenue, and also to found a Cathedral Church at Newcastle, with a Deanry and Chapter out of the Revenues of the said Bishoprick. There ore the Bishoprick is utterly extinguished and dissolved, and Authority given, by Letters Patents, to erect the two new Bishopricks, together with the Deanry and Chapter at Newcastle, with a Proviso, that the Rights of the Dean and Chapter of Durham should suffer nothing by this Act.

Burnet Hist. Reform. Part II. Book I. pag. 204.

The King died, and Mary eldest Daughter of King Henry VIII. proclaimed Queen.

An Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1553.

|

Cuthbert Blunt.

|

Robert Ellifon.

Q. Mary.

In the 3d

Session of the Parliament of the first Year of Queen Mary, King Edward's Act to dissolve the Bishoprick of Durham was repealed, and Bishop Tunstall restored to his Bishoprick.

1554.

|

Cuthbert Ellifon.

|

William Dixon.

1555.

|

Richard Hodgson.

|

John Wilkinson.

1556.

|

Christop. Mitford

|

William Dent.

1557.

|

Bartram Anderson.

|

William Carr.

1558.

|

Oswald Chapman.

|

Andrew Suretic.

The Queen dy'd Nov. 17. and was succeeded by her Sister Elizabeth, younger Daughter of K. Henry. VIII.

1559.

|

Robert Ellifon.

|

Robert Anderson.

Q. Elizabeth.

1560.

|

Cuthbert Musgrave.

|

Francis Anderson.

James Pilkington Bishop of Durham.

1561.

|

John Williamson.

|

Stephen Southeren.

1562.

|

William Dent.

|

George Selby.

1563.

|

Bartram Anderson.

|

Thomas Lidle.

1564.

|

Robert Brandling.

|

W. Selby.

1565.

|

William Carr.

|

Anthony Swinburn.

1566.

|

Richard Hodgson.

|

Henry Brandling.

Original of Extempore Prayer, never to be forgotten, which the Covenant and Directory may boast of.

WHILE Queen Elizabeth and her excellent Ministry endeavoured to establish the Church of England upon the best Foundations, and sensible of the Attempts against her Liturgy, first at Geneva, and afterwards at Frankfurt, and all reasonable Propositions to convince the Puritans, Rome offers openly to abet that Separation, in a Way so plausible, that had not Heaven detested the first Agent, the Anabaptism of Germany must have rooted in England under so gifted a Teacher as Faithful Cummin, a noted Dominican, whose History I transcribe from Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker, pag. 230 and 244.

" In this Year came one of these Dissenting Preachers, in Appearance (but in Truth a Dominican Friar) to Maidstone, to the Maidenhead Inn there, with divers others his Followers; where, as Guests, they bespake a Dinner: Divers others reported thither, enquiring for this Man, whose Name was Faithful Cummin. These were his Con-rotation. Being thus met in the Room they had taken up, Cummin exercised extemporary Prayer for about two Hours, groaning and weeping much. The Exercise being over, most of the Company departed; some few tarried and partook with the Exerciser of the Dinner provided.

" Of this Meeting John Clarkson, the Archbishop's Chaplain, being informed, acquainted his Grace, and he the Queen and Council. Before whom at length this Man was convened the next Year, as a Sower of Sedition among the Queen's Subjects: Here the Archbishop examined him; he acknowledged he was ordained by Cardinal Pole, but said that he was fallen off from Rome, and that he was a Preacher of the Gospel; but that he had no Licence to preach from any of the Bishops, since the Reformation. And when the Archbishop asked him, if he had no such Licence, how any could be assured that he was not of the Romish Church? He would prove that by his Prayers and Sermons, wherein he had spoken against Rome and the Pope, as much as any of the Clergy. And he pretended, that it was Licence enough to preach, to have the Spirit which he said he had. When the Archbishop again demanded, whether that could be the Spirit, that complied not with the Or-

" ders of the Church, lately purged and cleansed from Idolatry? He replied, he endeavoured to make the Church purer than it was. This Man had a Congregation, that followed him, which he termed Men of tender Consciences: And with them he prayed and preached, and administered the Sacrament. When he preached in public, he would be absent till the Divine Service were over (for the English Liturgy he could not away with), and then he would come into the Church and preach.

" After his former Examination, and giving Bail for his farther Appearance, he found Opportunity to escape beyond sea; telling his Congregation, that he was warned of God to travel abroad, to instruct Protestants in the other Parts of the World, and would come again to them: Leaving these as his last Words to them, That spiritual Prayer was the chief Testimony of a true Protestant; and that the Set Form of Prayer was but the Man's translated; and so praying with them, and getting Money from them to bear his Expences, in many Years he passed from them; and was afterwards seen in the Low Countries, went to Rome, and upon declaring his Services to the Pope, who, after commending him, gave him a Reward of Two Thousand Ducats. This is more amply related in the First Part of Foxes and Firebrands, pag. 13.

An' Christi

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1567

Robert Anderson.

John Watson.

1568

Henry Brandling.

William Jennifon.

Nov. 3. this Year died Nicholas Carr, a Native of this Town, eminent not only for his Learning, but also for his great Success in the Practice of Physick at Cambridge.

1569.

Christoph. Mitford.

George Simpson.

1570.

Robert Ellifon.

George Briggs.

1571.

William Jennifon.

Henry Anderson.

1572.

Thomas Liddell.

Robert Barker.

1573.

William Selby.

Mark Shaftoe.

1574.

John Watson.

Roger Law.

1575.

Henry Brandling.

William Ridle.

1576.

Henry Brandling.

Christopher Lewen.

1577.

Robert Baker.

Edward Lewen.

Richard Barnes Bishop of Durham.

1578.

Mark Shaftoe.

Henry Leonard.

1579.

Roger Rawe.

James Carr.

1580.

Richard Hodgfon.

Robert Atkinson.

1581.

William Jennifon.

Henry Chapman.

1582.

William Riddel.

Henry Mitford.

1583.

Henry Anderson.

Roger Nicholson.

1584.

Henry Mitford.

Lionel Maddifon.

1585.

Robert Barker.

George Whitfield.

1586.

Henry Chapman.

Robert Dudley.

1587.

Edward Lewin.

Robert Edea.

1588.

Roger Nicholson.

George Farnaby.

1589.

William Selby.

John Gibson.

Matthew Hutton Bishop of Durham.

This Year, being the 31st of Q. Elizabeth, Newcastle was made a Free Town of itself, and for ever to be known by the Name of the Mayor and Burgeses of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the County of Newcastle upon Tyne, with Licence to purchase Lands and Tenements by that Name, to them and their Successors, in Fee and Perpetuity; and to give, grant, and demise the same; and to have a Common Seal for transacting their Affairs, and

and the same to break, change, or alter; and to pay per Annum 100 l. and to have the Town granted in Fee, and need to have the Goods, Chattels, Wares, Effreys, and Treasures found.

This Year likewise was granted to the Town an Admiralty Jurisdiction within their own Liberties, together with Confirmation of the Declaration A^o 19 K. Hen. VIII. from A. d. u. Plantagenet Viscount Dalley Lord High Admiral, That Newcastle upon Tyne was exempt from his Jurisdiction.

An ^s Chrifti.	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
1590.	William Riddel.	Ralph Jennifon.
1591.	George Farnaby.	William Greenwell.
1592.	Roger Rawe.	Thomas Lidle.
1593.	Lionel Maddifon.	William Jennifon.
1594.	Henry Anderfon.	George Selby.

Matthew Hutton Bishop of Durham translated to York, was succeeded in the Bishoprick of Durham by Tobias Matthew Dean of Durham.

1595.	William Riddell.	Francis Anderfon.
1596.	{ Ralph Jennifon, } { Henry Chapman. }	Adrian Hedworth.
1597.	Thomas Liddell.	William Huntley.
1598.	George Farnaby.	William Warmouth.
1599.	William Jennifon.	James Clavering.
1600.	George Selby.	Robert Anderfon.

March 22. this Year, being the 42d of Q. Elizabeth, was confirmed the Custom of Foreign Bought and Foreign Sold, in the following Words:

“ That no Merchant being a Foreigner or Stranger from the Liberty of the Town of Newcastle, should or might sell any of the Merchandizes or Wares within the said Town, except Victuals, and except in the Markets and Fairs to be kept within the aforesaid Town and Liberties, and Precincts of the same, unto any Foreign Merchants: Neither might or should any such Foreign Merchants buy any Ware or Merchandize, except what are before excepted, and except in the Fairs to be kept in the aforesaid Town, the Limits and Liberties of the same, as aforesaid, from any Foreign Merchants within the same Town, the Liberties and Precincts of the same, upon Pain of Forfeiture of those Merchandizes, so as aforesaid bought and sold, to the publick Use of the said Mayor and Burgeffes, by them or their Officers to be levied or seized for ever.”

1601.	Francis Anderfon.	Thomas Ridle.
1602.	Robert Dudley.	Francis Burrell.
1603.	Will. Warmouth.	Matthew Chapman.

March 24. ded the Queen, and was succeeded by King James I. and sixth of that Name in Scotland. James I.

When King James I. came from Scotland to take Possession of the Crown of England, he arrived at Newcastle on the 9th of April 1603. where he staid three Days, and heard Tobias Matthew Bishop of Durham preach on the Sunday: And the Inhabitants were so transported with his Arrival and Prejence, that during his Stay they bore all the Charges of his Household. Echard.

1604.	Thomas Riddell.	Peter Ridle.
1605.	Lionel Maddifon.	Henry Maddifon.
1606.	Sir George Selby.	Hugh Selby.
1607.	James Clavering.	Robert Shaftoc.
1608.	Henry Chapman.	William Hall.
1609.	Thomas Liddell.	Thomas Lidle.

This Town was thought worthy to give the Honour of the Title of Earl to the Duke of Lenox.

Tobias Matthew Bishop of Durham was translated to York, and succeeded by William James Dean of Durham.

<i>Ans Christi.</i>	<i>Mayors.</i>	<i>Sheriffs.</i>
1610.	William Jennifon.	Timothy Draper.
1611.	Sir George Selby.	Alexander Davison.
1612.	Francis Anderfon.	Roger Anderfon.
1613.	Sir Henry Anderfon.	Henry Chapman.
1614.	Will. Warmouth.	John Cook.

This Year was apprehended at Glasgow one Ogleby a Jesuit, sent by Command of his Superiors in the College of Gratts in Stiria: By the King's Command, he was interrogated upon five several Questions; viz. Whether the Pope be Judge in Spiritualibus over his Majesty; and whether in Temporalibus, if it be in Ordine ad Spiritualia? Whereof he answers in Writing to the first Part affirmatively, in Spiritualibus; but whether in Temporalibus, he is not obliged to answer to any but a Judge of Controversies in Religion, the Pope, or one of his Authority. 2. Whether the Pope has a Power to depose Kings after their Excommunication, and in particular his Majesty? To this he answer'd, He will not declare but to a lawful Judge of Religion. 3. Whether the Pope hath Power to excommunicate Kings, such as are not of his Church, as his Majesty? To this he answer'd affirmatively; and that all People baptiz'd are under the Pope's Power. 4. Whether it be no Murder to kill the King so deposed? 5. Whether he hath Power to assail Subjects from the Oath of their Allegiance to his Majesty? To these he answers ut supra.

He rail'd at the Oath of Allegiance as damnable and treasonable against God; so became unworthy of Mercy, and order'd to prepare for his Trial; and the Evening before it began, was told, that he was not to be tried for any thing relating to his Religion, but for his former Answers to the Questions, which he may recal, and crave Mercy: This he utterly refused. Upon his Trial, he protests not to acknowledge the Judges nor Judgment lawful: The King to have no Authority but derivative from his Predecessors, who acknowledged the Pope's Jurisdiction: If the King will be to me, as they were to mine, he shall be my King; if otherwise, I value him not: And that I repent only for not having been so busy as I should in that which you call perverting of Subjects, and least saving of Souls: I do decline the King's Authority, and will do it still in Matters of Religion; most of your Ministers maintain it, and if they be wise, will continue in that Mind. His insolent Speech was shortned by the Juries quick Return, who found him guilty, and he had Sentence of Treason; and to stop his Raillery, he was after Noon the same Day hang'd at Glasgow.

He was a desperate second Ravillac, and ready in that Devilish Doctrine of Deposing and Dethroning Kings; which he urged the more (he said) as consonant to the Kirk Ministers Tenets; and that nothing troubled him, but to be taken away ere he had done That which all Scotland and England should not have prevented; and had it been performed, no Torments would have been by him refused.

1615.	Francis Burrell.	Robert Bewick.
1616.	Sir Thomas Riddell.	Nicholas Milburn.
1617.	Lionel Maddilon.	William Bonner.

Richard Neile Bishop of Durham.

King James at his going into Scotland this Year, gave Directions for repairing and orderly adorning his Chapel, and Officers sent out of England with Necessaries, and some Portraits and Pictures of the Apostles carved for the Pews and stalls; but the People exclaim at the Sights, that such Images were to be set up; the Organs were come before, and after comes the Mass. The King was angry at their Ignorance, and sent them word to distinguish between Pictures intended for Ornament and Decoration, and Images erected for Worship and Adoration. So the Scots Kirk can endure Does, Bears, and Bulls, nay Devils-Dressings, to be figured in Churches, but not the Patriarchs, nor Apostles. Frankland's Annals, p. 28.

1618.	James Clavering.	John Clavering.
1619.	Sir Peter Riddell.	Robert Anderfon.
1620.	Henry Chapman.	Nicholas Tempest.
1621.	William Jennifon.	Henry Lidle.
1622.	Sir George Selby.	{ Richard Ledger, William Jackson.
1623.	Henry Maddifon.	{ Henry Bowes, William Jennifon.
1624.	William Hall.	William Jackson.

Charles I. The King died March 24. and was succeeded by his only Son King Charles I.

1625.	Thomas Liddell.	Ralph Cole.
-------	-----------------	-------------

<i>An Christi.</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>
1626.		Alexander Davison.		Ralph Cock.
1627.		Henry Chapman.		Henry Cock.
				George Montaigne Bishop of Durham.
1628.		Robert Bewick.		Ralph Grey.
				John Howson Bishop of Durham.
1629.		John Clavering.		Robert Shaftoe.
1630.		Robert Anderfon.		James Carr.
1631.		Will. Warmouth.		Henry Warmouth.

This Year the Sheriff of Durham was ordered by the King and Council to apprehend Offenders damaging the River Tyne, and to carry them before the Mayor of Newcastle, Conservator of the said River.

1632. | Sir Lionel Maddison | Francis Bowes.

Thomas Morton Bishop of Durham.

1633. | Ralph Cole. | Nicholas Cole.

His Majesty this Year, in his Journey to be crowned in Scotland, arrived at Durham upon Saturday, June the 1st, and was received by the Bishop, Dean, and Prebendaries, with the truest Marks of Veneration. Upon Sunday the Bishop preached before his Majesty in the Cathedral, and upon Monday, June the 3d, set forwards for Newcastle about Ten in the Morning, and arrived there in the Evening, attended by the Earls of Northumberland, Arundel, Pembroke, Southampton, Holland, the Marquis Hamilton, Dr. Laud Bishop of London, and many other Persons of Quality; who were all entertain'd by the Magistrates and Town. Echard.

1634. | Ralph Cock. | John Marley.

1635. | Sir Peter Riddell. | Leonard Carr.

1636. | Thomas Liddell. | Henry Lawfon.

1637. | John Marley. | Peter Maddison.

This Year Card. Richieu's secret Attempts against England, in Return for our Help to the Rochellers, took Effect, in Consequence of innumerable secret Plots and Undertakings parallel to those we have mentioned above, viz. 1566 in England, and 1611, 1617 in Scotland: Since July the 23d, a zealous Woman kindled the first Firebrand, in the Presence of the Privy-Council, Archbishop and Bishops, at Reading the Liturgy in St. Giles's Church in Edinburgh, she first casting a Stool at the Reader thereof, with most opprobrious Language, whereby the Mob became exasperated to so great a Height, that after innumerable Curses, they endanger'd the Life of that Bishop with Stones, Seats, Stools, and Cudgels, who attempted from the Pulpit to allay their Fury. Frankland's Annals, p. 609.

1638. | Alexander Davison. | Mark Milbank.

In Consequence of last Year's Insurrection at Edinburgh, the Solemn League and Covenant was universally accepted in Scotland, the Snare into which England was soon after drawn, to its own general Ruin, Newcastle being the first Victim sacrificed to that Idol.

Octob. 31. A Declaration published in Scotch against the Service-Book, and Aid solicited from France.

1639. | Robert Bewick. | John Emmerson.

His Majesty, at the Head of a gallant Army, marched from York against the Scotch Covenanters, and Duke Hamilton with the English Fleet, and 5000 Foot on board, enters the Frith, which struck a general Terror in the Rebels, they having so many just Friends about the King, were not so apprehensive of the Army, thereby procuring a pacifick Dissolution of their Enemies while their own Officers were retained in Pay, and the Men secured, to be ready at Command.

Afterwards, in the Assembly, they censure the King's large Declaration of those Troubles, and upon Surmize only, name Dr. Balcanquhal, Dean of Durham, Author thereof, and demand he may be sent to Scotland to abide his Trial, which would have been more than Ordeal. Frankland's Annals, p. 787.

1640. | Sir N. Cole, Kt. Bar. | Francis Lidle.

The Scottish Covenanters Letter of Submission to the French King, presented by his Majesty to his Parliament of England.

In this Mayor's Time the Scots, under the Command of General Lesley, Montross, and others, upon Friday August 21. invaded the Kingdom of England without any Opposition; and, to give the greater Encouragement to the Soldiers, the Earl of Montross leading the Van, alighted off his Horse, and went through the River Tweed

in Fort, so zealous did he still seem for the Cause. The Army advancing unmolested through Northumberland, came to Newburne upon the River Tyne, four Miles above Newcastle, opposite to which the Lord Conway was advantageously posted with 2000 Foot and 1500 Horse, able to have made a just and Replance. The Armies being in View, Lesley sent a Messenger to the Lord Conway, desiring Leave to pass, with a Petition to his Majesty. To which Answer was returned, That he might have Liberty to pass with a few, but not with his Army; upon which Lesley commanded 300 Horse to ford the River, which they did, but were soon forced to retire by the Musquetiers from behind an Intrenchment; which Lesley perceiving, play'd so furiously upon it with his Cannon, that the soldiers soon abandoned their Post, threw down their Arms, and fled: Whereupon the Scots Cavalry advance again, and are entertain'd by Commissioner-General Wilmot, who gallantly charg'd them back into the River; but were overpowered by Numbers of the Scots, and being withal call'd and annoy'd by the Scottish Ordnance, were forced to retire in Disorder, 200 English being slain and taken Prisoners. The Lord Conway retired to North-Allerton, where the Noble Earl of Strafford was very severe upon him, because of this Defeat, which my Lord Clarendon calls an infamous and irreparable Rout.

The immediate Consequence was, Num'ts of People fled, with their Families and Goods, into Yorkshire, Bishop Motton to his Castle at Stockton, and thence into the South Dr. Balcanqual then Countryman, the Dean, made haste to secure himself, the Scots threatening to treat him as an incendiary for Penning the King's large Declaration. The next Day the Scots were attended by Commissioners from Newcastle, Sir Jacob Ashley, their Governor, judging the Town not tenable, and sinking his Ordinance in the River, thought fit to desert it, to treat for the Surrender of that important Town. On Sunday the 30th of August the Scotch Army enter'd Newcastle, where they took Possession of the King's Magazines of Arms, Ammunition, and Victuals, and an Opportunity of enlarging Mr. Colvil, who had been sent by the Covenanters into France with Letters to the French King and Cardinal Richlieu. The same Day Mr. Henderson preach'd in St. Nicholas Church, and after Sermon the General and Nobility was treated by the Mayor. The Earl of Lothian was made Governor of the Place, with a Garrison of 2000 Men. Which Trust they thought he well deserved, such was his Deal to the Cause, that the both his Father and himself owed all their Wealth and Estates to the King's Bounty, yet he was one of the first that engaged against him. At the same Time a more dismal Fate attended the Lord Haddington, who, having bravely fallen from the King's Side, and left under Lesley, was left at home with his Regiment to attend the Motions of the Garrison of Berwick. For that purpose, he kept his Quarters at Dungaals, where standing at Noon-day in the Court-yard with about sixty Gentlemen, the Castle having a Magazine of Powder, which suddenly taking Fire, was blown up, and in a Moment bur'd him and all his Company, so that they were never more seen. This Tragical Event being reported at Court, the Royalists were not so moderate in their Censures as the King himself, who only said, that he had been very ungrateful to him, yet he was sorry he had not Time to repent.

Under these discouraging Circumstances the Earl of Strafford met the English Army at Durham, where he highly blamed the Lord Conway for the late Dishonour. After that, he found it necessary to retire to the Skirts of Yorkshire, leaving all Northumberland, and the Bishoprick of Durham, to the Pleasure of the Conquerors, who besides Provision of Coals and Forage, lessed these Parts at a Contribution of 850l. per Day, that is, 300l. to be paid out of Northumberland, 350l. out of the Bishoprick, and 200l. out of the Town of Newcastle. Echard's Hist. Lib. 1. Cap. 3.

The Agreement between the Scots and Newcastle, relating to the Payment of the 200l. per Day, is as follows, taken from the Original.

AT Newcastle the Twenty-Third Day of September, the Year of God One Thousand Six Hundredth and Forty Years. It is appointed and agreit, betwixt them of the Committee of Estates of the Kingdome of Scotland under subscribed on the one Part, and the Mayor and Aldermen of the said Town of Newcastle upon Tyne under subscribed, for themselves and in the Name of the remicinant Burgessees, and other Inhabitants of the said Town, on the other Part, in manner following (that is to say) the said Mayor and Aldermen, at the Request of the said Committee, and for eschewing further Inconveniencies, have condescendit to lend the Somes of Money following in manner; viz. the Some of Two Hundred Pounds Sterlinge dayly, beginning the first Day's Payment thereof at the Fourteenth Day of September Instant, and swaforth dayly hereafter duringe the Abode of the Scottish Army at Newcastle; and because here is already nine Days spent, they oblige them to pay the whole ten Days, upon the Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Days of September Instant, and swaforth daylye, at least weekley thereafter, beginninge for the Week following on Tuesday the Twenty-ninth of this Instant, and swaforth weeley thereafter, with special Condition, that after the said first Some for the said first Ten Days is paid, that what Necessaryes for the Entertainment of the Army of any Kind of Victual or other Provision, is or shall be received by the General Commissioner, the same shall be allowit in Payment either in Whole or in Part of the said Some dayly to be lent, as said is for the quibills Causes, These of the said Committee under subscribed, bynds and obliges them for themselves, and in the Name of the Estates of the said Kingdome of Scotland, to refund and pay the said Somes, at least so much thereof as shall be received by the General Commissioner, either in Money, Victual, or other Provision, at the Prices condescendit upon to the said Mayor, Aldermen, and their Successors, betwixt the Daite thereof and the last Day of November, in this Instant Year of God One Thousand Six Hundredth and Forty Years, together with the Some of Ten Pounds Money for ilk Hundred Poundes, together also with the ordinary Interest thereof, swalong as the same shall remaine unpaid, after the last Day of November next. And further, the said Committee, for themselves, and in the Name of the General and others of the Scottish Army, does hereby oblige them, that neither the said Mayor, Aldermen, nor any of the said Burgessees, or other the Inhabitants foresaid, shall be troubled in their Persons, Trades, Houses, Lands, or Possessions, but shall have a full and ample Safeguard for any Harm can come to them, or any of them.

Providing every one of them pay their severall Proportions according as it shall be set down amongst themselves, with Declaration always, that none of those who have carryed Arms and appeared against the Scottish Army, shall have any Benefit of this Agreement. And in Case any of the said Burgessees, or others the Inhabitants, shall be refractory, and refuse to lend their Proportions, the Under-subscribed shall be free of so much of the foresaid Somes as comes to their Part, the said Mayor and Aldermen giving up a

Lift of their Names and Sones, and make it good that they are responfable Perfons, and has Goods or Land within the faid Town able to pay their Proportion.

After this Agreement was figned, they feated themfelves in the Town. where (as the Authority mentioned fays) they were indulged with good Provisions, and better Entertainment than they enjoyed in their own Country, which coft the Town a vaft Sum of Money, for they continued too long a Time before the People were rightly eafed of them. Befides the 850l. a Day, they feized the Rents of the Bifhop, Dean, and Chapter, and Papifts, as Enemies to their Defigns; and Lenley fuffered his Soldiers to rifle and break open Shops and Houfes, and likewife feized on four great Englifh Ships laden with Corn as lawful Prize. Echard.

An' Chrifti.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1641.

| The fame.

| Francis Anderfon.

May 21.

There was a Message fent to the Lords touching the difbanding the two Armies, if not totally, yet Part and Part at a Time: Upon which Mafter Treafurer made a Report that there was an Arrear to the Scots of 120000l. befides the 300000l. In the Afternoon the Commons voted it, and it was confirm'd by the Lords, that both Armies fhould be fatisfied and difbanded by the fecond of the next Month.

June 19.

There was a great Debate about the Payment of the 300000l. allowed the Scots; at length it was concluded, that they fhould have 100000l. of it paid at Michaelmas come Twelve-months, and the other 200000l. at Midfummer Two-years after.

June 22.

It was voted, that eight of the Lords, and fix of the Commons, fhould be appointed as Commiffioners to pay the Scots the Money of Affiftance allowed them.

July 7.

At a Conference betwixt both Houfes, there was a Debate about difbanding the Armies; and it was concluded on, that there fhould be 50000l. prefently fent down for the difbanding the Englifh Army, and the Scots to have 60000l. to difband theirs, to be paid by the Earl of Warwick.

August 6-

At a Conference, the Lord Lowdon made a Report from the reft of the Lords in Scotland, that they had accepted the Articles of Pacification with much Thankfulnefs, and had agreed for the speedy difbanding of their Army, and given Publick Faith upon it.

August 24.

There came Letters this Day of the Scots marching away, and that his Majesty had prevailed with the Parliament of Scotland, that their Ordnance and Ammunition fhould be left at Newcastle to be conveyed to London.

1642.

| Sir John Marley, Kt.

| Henry Maddifon.

In this Year
just before the

breaking out of the Civil Wars, King Charles I. ordered the Earl of Newcastle [William Cavendifh] to fecure the Town of Newcastle; which was done, tho' with much Difficulty; and then he caufed Tinmouth Caftle to be feized alfo. Rapin.

In this Year alfo Leonard Carr, Efq; an Alderman of this Place, had the following Articles exhibited againft him by the Common-Wealth, to each of which my Authority has made a marginal Remark; which take as follows.

I.

He the faid Leonard Carr joined with Sir John Marley and others in Newcastle, in lending Money to the late King Charles, after he had left and deferted the Parliament in the Year 1642.

This firft Article is really true, that he and about thirty more raifed 300l. amongst them; but they could not get one Man to prove it.

II.

The faid Mr. Carr joined with Sir John Marley and other Aldermen, in difpofing of 706l. out of the Town's Treafury, which was lent and fent to the King accordingly, at his firft raifing War againft the Parliament.

The Truth of this Article may appear under his Hand in the Common-Council Chamber.

III.

He the faid Mr. Carr did join with Sir John Marley in laying an Impofition of Three-pence upon every Chaldron of Coals, for maintaining of the Garrifon of Newcastle, and for fatisfying of the Sums of Money taken up by Sir John Marley and others, for the Maintenance of the War againft the Parliament.

This Article alfo may be proved under his Hand in the Town's Books at this Day.

IV.

The faid Mr. Carr being Governor of the Merchants Company, acquainted them with the King's great Want of Money, and preffed them to a Contribution, and thereupon a confiderable Sum of Money was raifed and lent away to his Majesty.

This may be proved under his Hand in the Merchants Company's Books.

The feveral Subfcriptions were fhewn to the Committee appointed by the Council.

V. He

V.

He the said Mr. Carr was appointed by Sir John Marley and others, as chief Surveyor for the building of a Fort in Newcastle, against the Parliament's Forces; which he performed so well, that for his Merit they call'd it by his Name, CARR's BATTERY.

This is known to all the Town and Country.

VI.

He the said Mr. Carr did, by a Writing under his own Hand (which was found at the Storming of Newcastle among the Governor's Papers) subscribe the Earl of Essex and the Parliament of England Traytors, for taking up Arms against the King.

This is certainly true, and I can give Oath of it, the Writing being his own Hand.

VII.

He the said Mr. Carr, upon the Parliament's Forces approaching Newcastle, caused to be pulled down some Houses in a Place called Sandgate, to the utter undoing of the poor Inhabitants.

This will be proved upon Oath by the Persons who owed the Houses, Informations being given in already.

VIII.

The said Mr. Carr did join with Sir John Marley and others, in writing a Letter to General Lesley, and the English Commissioners, positively refusing to deliver up the Town when they, in the Parliament's Name, and for their Use, made Demand thereof in Writing.

This Mr. Carr confess'd before Major-General Hammond, and I saw his Hand to a peremptory Letter.

IX.

And further, he the said Mr. Carr, was summoned before the Committee for Sequestration for his Delinquency, where he was upon his Examination of the Articles against him, declared a Delinquent, and since that Time before the Committee confessed himself a Delinquent, and craved the honourable Respects to him.

The Answer he gave himself before his Highness's Council to these Articles, I have seen: His Courage failed him in the Day of Battle; he was like a Man sinking, who will catch at the smallest Reed to save his Life. However, set aside a Frailty too common to human Nature, and he must still be looked upon as a Lover of his King and Country.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

<p><i>This Year,</i> <i>in July, the</i> <i>Lord Grey of Wark, and others, were sent by the Parliament to invite the Scots once more to invade England, who the following Month sent the Solemn League and Covenant to them, which was readily read in Parliament, and taken by the House of Commons Sept. 23. in St. Margaret's, and Oct. 15. by the Lords in Westminster-Abbey. A fir Prelude to their sanctify'd Reformation, and a proper Imitation of that at Munster!</i></p>	<p>1643.</p>	<p> The same. </p>	<p>Cuthbert Carr.</p>
---	---------------------	-----------------------------	------------------------------

<p><i>On the 15th</i> <i>of January,</i> <i>this Year, in</i> <i>a dismal snowy Season, the Scots, contrary to all Faith and Loyalty, passed the River Tweed at Berwick, accompanied by a select Committee of their own, and there met another from England, who were to conduct and supply them in the most loving Manner: Upon their Conjunction, was framed the General Committee of both Kingdoms, and in Effect became a united Camp-Parliament. Before the Advance of the Army by a Trumpeter, they sent a Letter to Sir Thomas Glenham, and the rest of the Commanders and Gentlemen of Northumberland, at Alnwick; in which they insisted upon the Solemn League and Covenant, and declared their well-weighted Resolutions, to prevent that imminent Danger, not only of Corruption, but of Ruin, which they saw evidently intended to the true Protestant Religion, by the Popish and Prelatical Faction; and to rescue his Majesty's Person and Honour from the Counsels of those, whose Ends are little better than Popery and Tyranny. Therefore, they expected the Concurrence of them, and all others; and if they met with any Opposition, the Law of Nature, and their own Reason, would tell them what they are to expect. With this Letter they sent also a Copy of the Scotch Declaration, to give it the greater Force and Authority among the Vulgar.</i></p>	<p>1644.</p>	<p> The same. Henry Warmouth.</p>	<p>James Cole. Robert Ellison.</p>
---	---------------------	--	--

The brave Sir Thomas Glenham, after a serious Consultation with the Officers and Gentry, how most to accommodate the Enemy's March, returned a sharp Answer; in which he and the rest declare, That, without the Sight of that Letter, they could not have believed that the Scottish Nation, or the present prevailing Party in that Nation, would have attempted an Invasion of England, so contrary to the Laws of God, of Nations, and of both Kingdoms, but especially to the late Act of Pacification; so opposite to their Allegiance and Gratitude to his Majesty, to that neighbourly Love they pretend, to that discreet Care they should have of their own Safety. They declare, that no Order of Committees whatsoever, of Men, or Angels, could give Power to make War against their natural Sovereign, upon the empty Pretence of nameless evil Counsellors; and for the English Agents, they could not believe them any Commissioners lawfully authorized by the Two Houses of Parliament, or yet by the House of Commons, whence so many Members were expelled by partial Voting, so many banished by seditious Tumults, so many voluntarily absent out of Conscience; where Desperation, Want of Opportunity to depart, or Fear of certain Plunder, were the chief Bonds which held the little Remnant together from Dissipation, where the venerable Name of Parliament was made a Scale to countenance the pernicious Counsels and Acts of a close Committee.

As to the Scots, they declare, that no Covenant whatsoever could justify such Proceedings, begun without any Necessity, or so much as Provocation. After answering their Pretensions, they desire them to consider, that there must be an Account given to God of all the Blood which should be shed in this Quarrel: And since their Insults were

were such, that a vanquished Nation could scarce endure from their Conquerors, they could not think they were grown so tame, as to desert their Religion, Laws, Liberties, and Estates, upon Command of Foreigners; and to suffer themselves to be made Beggars, and Slaves, without Opposition.

These Paper-skirmishes had no other Effect, than to gain some little Time for Sir Thomas Glenham to draw his Forces and Artillery to Newcastle, for Alnwick was not tenable; besides, he found several of the Gentlemen of Northumberland, especially such as were allied to the Lord Grey of Wark, either for fear of the Scotch, or Affection to their Cause, were very backward in opposing the Enemy. The Scotch marched after him by slow and difficult Marches, by Reason of the Snow and Floods, and on the 21st of February summoned the Town of Newcastle; but finding they were not able to take the Place, after three Weeks Stay, and some skirmishes, they passed the River Tyne on the 28th of February, and on the 4th of March entered Sunderland. The Marquis of Newcastle, General for the King in these Northern Parts, having reinforced his Army to about 14,000 Horse and Foot, attended so near the Scotch Army, and so intercepted their supplies, that sometimes they had neither Meat nor Drink, and were never possessed of above twenty-four Hours Provision; but they coloured over their Necessity by keeping a solemn Fast; and pressing on towards Durham for better Quarters, to stop their advancing, on the Twenty-third of March the Marquis drew up his Army at Hilton, on the North of the River Wreke; the Scots were drawn up on Whicburn Lizard, a Hill East from them, adjoining to the Sea: so the Armies faced each other, and skirmished in Parties; the Field-Word given by the Marquis being prophetically enough, Now or Never; and by the Scots, in their assuming Way, The Lord of Hosts is with us. The Marquis not being able to force the Scots to a Battle, retreated towards his Quarters at Durham, and the Scots followed slowly, but could make no considerable Advance, till the Lord Fairfax, and the rest of the Parliament Forces, by a new Diversion, gave them Opportunity to descend into Yorkshire. Echard.

In the same Year, after the City of York had surrender'd to the Parliament, the three Armies thought fit to separate; the Scottish Army was order'd to march Northwards, and joining with the Earl of Calander, who had enter'd England with 10,000 Scots, laid Siege to Newcastle on the 13th of August; the Siege lasted above two Months, and proved one of the most resolute in the Kingdom; all Sorts of Policy of Peace and War; by Treaty, by Mines, by Assaults, having been used to little Effect, the Inhabitants resolving (if possible) never to fall into the Hands of the Scots. But on Saturday the 19th of October the whole Scotch Army furiously set upon the Town, and having made three Breaches, after a tedious and bloody storm, they at last forc'd it. Sir John Marley, Sir Nicholas Cole, and Sir George Barker, got into the Castle, where being forc'd by the Scots, they came to a Capitulation, and surrender'd on the 27th of the same Month. The Town being taken by Assault, was sufficiently plunder'd; but the Surrendry proved of great importance to the City of London, where the poorer Sort of People, for the two last Years, were almost starved for want of Fuel, Coals having been risen to the Price of 4*l*. a Chaldron; a Price never known before that Time. Echard.

In this Year the round Tower under the Moot-Hall, towards the Sand-Hill, called the Half-Moon, which was the old Castle of Monckchester, was by Sir John Marley made use of to secure the River and Key-side against the Scots, and the other Castle he put into good Repair, which was very ruinous: On the former he laid great Guns, for the Use above-mentioned; and on the latter he laid great Ordnance, to beat off those Guns which the Scots had laid upon the Banks of Gateshead against the Town. And this he managed bravely for a long time; for the Scots began the Siege about July, and it was the 19th of October before they could take it; which they did by Storm, upon the Day after St. Luke's Day; and it was entered by the White Fryer Tower and Sandgate, where the Colliers of Ellswick and Benwell were employed under one John Osbourn (a false rebellious Scot) to undermine the Walls; which they did, and blew them up, and so got and plunder'd the Town. And no marvel, for they were accounted 30,000 Men, and the Townsmen were but, in all, 1500 Men, wearied with continual Watch and Duty, tho' Men of great Courage, and fought it gallantly to the last; for the Newgate Ward, which was under Capt. Cuthbert Carr, was taken by the Enemy, who entered at the aforeaid Places, and encompassed them before and behind; and Pilgrim-street Gate was maintained by Capt. George Errington, Lieutenant William Robson, and Ensign Thomas Swan, who fought and killed very many, they themselves not having one hurt, until they were encompassed by the Enemy before and behind: And even then they would not parley with the Scots who fought against them without, but did capitulate with Lieutenant-Colonel Sinclair, who loved and honoured them, and kept his Agreement so well with them, that not one of them was robbed of his Cloaths or Money, nor were any of his Men suffered to give any evil Word; and it was the great Blessing of God, that, in all that Time, there was not one Man slain, nor hurt, altho' that Company consisted of Nine-score Men, all Tradesmen, and there were divers Sallies made out at that Gate; for it was the longest of all the Gates of the Town, it being barrocaded and shut up. And after they had surrender'd, and the Enemy was called over at that Breach, they durst not approach, but shot at their Friends that called them, and would not believe that the Town was taken. MS. Milbank.

It is not improper to place here the Lord Hume's Relation of the Conclusion of this Siege, in his Letter to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, with the rest of the Commissioners at London.

Right Honourable,

I Should have gone into Newcastle on Thursday, but was put off till Friday by these obstinate Miscreants, especially the Mayor of that Town. Sir David Hume, John Rusherford, and I my self, went in on Friday at Nine in the Morning; we had Commission from General Jeffry and Committees, if we found real Dealings, to yield to honourable Conditions.

The Mayor, Sir Nicholas Cole, and Sir George Baker, were treating with us; they gave us big Words; do what we could, they would not so much as come to speak of Conditions of rendering up the Town; and after three or four Hours Debate, all that we could draw from them, was, that they would think upon our Propositions, and return them within three or four Days: and that, when all Conditions were agreed upon, they would give Hostages to surrender in case Relief came not in twenty Days; nor would they so much as write to the General their own Propositions. So that, after our Return, we sent to the Town these Conditions, forthwith to be accepted.

That all Officers should have Liberty to stay, or to march out in all their Arms, Baggs and Baggage, to any Garrison, with a Cowrey, within sixty Miles: and all others, not Soldiers, shall have the like Liberty: The Town to enjoy all their former Liberties and Charter, with all manner of Protection to the Inhabitants from Plunder: Freedom at any Town subject to the Parliament: No free Belling imposed:

None to enter the Town, but only a competent Garrison signed by the General, with this Caveat, that they should send out Hostages by Eight of the Clock the next Morning, for surrender of the Town before Monday the 21 of October.

Instead of which, they sent out to us a bitter Investive Letter, tho' they knew all our Batteries and Mines were ready; yet they boldly drew from us these Enforcements: Therefore, this Morning the Scots make three Breaches, and to spring four Mines, and so to fall on: The Breaches were made reasonable low before Three a Clock Afternoon: All Mines played well, and yet the Town stood out obstinate: My Lord Chancellour's Regiment and *Bachelough's* enter'd a Breach at *Clofegate*: The General of the Artillery his Regiment and that other of *Edinburgh's* enter'd at Nine under the *White Tower*: *Col. Stuart's* and *Gask's* Regiments enter'd at a Mine, but with hot Dispute, at *Westgate*; this was our Quarter: Lieutenant-General *Billy* had another Quarter at *Newgate*, with five Regiments, his own, *Waughton's*, *Cowper's*, *Dunfirling's*, and *Dudhop's*, who enter'd by a Breach, many of our Officers kill'd, Major *Robert Heyburn* much lamented. *Captles*, *Kelhead*, *Wedderburn*, *Marshall*, and the Master of *Yessers*, they had the third Quarter. *Sinclair*, *Atton*, *Niddery*, the Master of *Cranston*, and the Lord *Niddery*, had the fourth Quarter, who enter'd at two Mines. They within made their utmost Opposition, with great Execution on us, but we forced them, and the Mayor, with others, Gentlemen of Quality, got to the Castle. More you shall have within a Day or two.

October 19.
1644.

Your Lordship's Humble Servant,

A. HUME.

And presently upon this Letter, Thanksgiving was made at London, with hearty Thanks to God for his great Mercy in giving up the Town of New-Castle in England to our Brethren of Scotland; and the 27th of October the Castle likewise surrendered, with three hundred Persons; the Lords Crawford, Rea, and Maxwell, were sent to Edinburgh to be executed; and the Town being taken by a great Slaughter, was plundered to the full; and the Scots excused themselves, that therein the Parliament of England would be the better pleased. Thus was the Town taken from the King after an obstinate and gallant Defence, and well may assume the Motto bestowed upon it,

FORTITER DEFENDENDO TRIUMPHANS.

Newcastle, the 17th of
Nov. 1644.

The COMMITTEE'S DECLARATION.

THE Committees of both Kingdoms, after many Meetings and serious Debates amongst themselves, and the hearing of sundry Persons well experienced in the Collieries and Coal-Works about the Town of Newcastle, and having taken into their serious Consideration sundry Propositions for the Good of those Works, and the driving on of that Trade for the Benefit of the Parliament, and the Pay of the Army, have at length concluded and agreed amongst themselves, that some of the most notorious Delinquents and Malignants, late Coal-Owners in the Town of Newcastle, should be wholly excluded from intermeddling with any Shares or Parts of Collieries, or Interest in any Coals whatsoever, that formerly they have laid Claim unto, and that the rest of the said Delinquents deserve not to have any Benefit of the said Coals or Collieries: But in regard the Delinquents and Malignants belonging to those Collieries were very many in Number, they did not conceive it for the Service of the Parliament, or the Army, to put them all out at once, and so to hazard the retarding of the present setting on of the Works, and ruining of the same, in regard they were furnished with Materials and Utensils, and had Things ready at hand, and did best know where to find Workmen, which Strangers would have had Difficulty to find, and could not possibly on the sudden sufficiently provide themselves to set on the Works; and having made Trial to let some Delinquents Collieries, and, for this Purpose, having treated with some well-affected Persons what Profit might be raised, and how they might be left for the most Benefit to the Parliament, were constrain'd for the present rather to make Use of those Delinquents in working their own Collieries as Tenants and Servants to the Parliament, than to engage our Friends upon Incertainties, and hazard their Loss, as our own Hindrance in setting forward the Works, for the Use and Benefit of the Parliament. Wherefore the Committees of both Kingdoms, seeing the Necessity of dispatching away the Ships that every Day call upon us for their Lading, and lie at Charges in Expectation of getting Coals for their Money, have thought fit to make the following Declaration to all, but such as are excepted as before-mentioned, and whose Names are hereafter written.

1st. That for the present Time there be allowed, on the behalf of the rest of the late Coal-Owners, 10s. Sterling upon every Chaldron of Ship-Coals, for defraying the Charges in the Works under-ground, Carriage thereof to the Staiths, and from thence in Keels to the Ships, paying the Town-Dues, as was formerly paid (viz.) 3d. for the Town, and 3d. for the Garrison per Chaldron, and the usual and accustomed Rents for the Pits; and as a competent Consideration for the Support of the said late Owners themselves, and this Allowance is made, as well for the Coals at the Staiths and Pits ready wrought, as those to be wrought, the said Owners, Collieries and Workmen, being always obliged to set on Foot with all Diligence, and maintain their Coal-Works, make ready their Keels, and all other Necessaries fit for the same; and the Coal-Workers who are to receive the Benefit of Payment, as aforesaid, for their Work out of the Coals already above-ground, are obliged to continue in working the said Coals at the ordinary Rate and Conditions, as was formerly accustomed. And whatsoever more Price the said Chalders of Coals (being sold to Merchants or Masters of Ships) shall yield above the said 10s. per Chaldron, together with what Custom and impost is or shall be put upon the same; and the old Custom of 1s. upon the Chaldron formerly paid by the Owners to his Majesty, to be employed for the Pay and Maintenance of the Army, upon Account, to the Parliament of England, or their Committees.

2dly. That the Coals already wrought above-ground, either at Pits or Staiths, belonging to Friends, have the Allowance of 10s. upon the Chaldron, they paying the said Town's Duties (viz.) 3d. to the Town, and

and 3d. to the Garrison per Chaldar. And the Surplus of the Price which they shall yield (being sold to Merchants or Ship Masters) to be employed for the said publick Use by Way of Loan: and that they have the publick Faith for the same. The Owners, Taxmen and Workers, being always tied to put on Foot and maintain the said Works, remitting to the Determination of the Parliament what other Conditions they will be pleased to grant them for the Coals henceforth to be wrought.

sdly. It is thought fit that the Price of Coals be 13 s. per Chaldar, with the Asses of 4 s. upon the Chaldar, and the ancient 12d. to the King, is 20 s. for every Chaldar to Merchant or Shipper, for all Coals vendid in this Port of Newcastle; and for those exported, to pay the same Rate, and such further Custom as is ordained by the Book of Custom-Rates.

4thly. That Certification be made to the several Owners, of which we doubt not our Friends will take special Notice, and instantly apply themselves to set on their Works, that if presently they use not all possible Diligence in getting on Foot their several Coal-Works, and in maintaining thereof, in that Case to be declared incapable of any future Benefit, which they might expect out of their said Collieries, and that other Persons shall be employed for working the same, for the publick Use and Benefit of the Parliament and Army.

The Parties Names excepted out of this Declaration and Agreement, as before-mentioned.

Sir JOHN MARLEY, Knight.
Sir THOMAS RIDDELL, Knight.
Sir THOMAS LIDDELL, Knight.
Sir ALEXANDER DAVISON, Knight.
Sir JOHN MINNS, Knight.
Sir FRANCIS ANDERSON, Knight.

WILLIAM ROWE, Secer. Commissioners.

'An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1645.

|

John Blackston.

|

Christopher Nicholson.

1646.

|

Henry Dawson.

|

Henry Rawling.

In this Year, when King

Charles I. by his ill Success, was reduced to the lowest Fbb, he, upon some Assurances of Protection from the Scots, then besieging Newark, repaired to their Army, and immediately gave Orders to the Lord Bellasis to surrender Newark, which might have held out several Months longer; which done, the Scots Army, before they could have received any Orders from the Parliament, with uncommon Expedition, marched with him to Newcastle, where they arrived May the 12th. About the Middle of July the Parliament sent their Commissioners, the Earls of Pembroke and Suffolk, of the Peers, and Sir Walter Earl, Sir John Hippisley, Robert Goodwin, and Luke Robinson, Esqrs. for the Commons, with 19 Propositions for his Majesty to assent to, [See Rushworth.] Demands of such a horrid and destrutiv Nature, as would, if granted, have render'd the King and his Memory inglorious and despicable both at home and abroad. The King perceiving all Things tending to his Ruin, he seemed to hearken most to his old false Friend William Murray of the Bed-Chamber, who privately proposed an Escape, and offered to make his Way, and to have a Ship in Readiness to transport his Majesty beyond Sea. The Project appeared plausible, and the King had disguised himself for it, but was discovered in the Attempt. Whether he was faithful to his Majesty in this Point, is uncertain, since Sir Robert Murray was concerned in it; but Bishop Gushy says it was divulged before the set Time, so that there was no Discourse throughout the Army but of Murray's Plot to carry away the King. Thereupon a Guard of Soldiers was immediately planted at his Chamber Door, both within and without; by which his Majesty was not only deprived of Liberty, but also of Quiet and Retirement; and having an Antipathy against Tobacco, was much disturbed by their bold and continual smoaking in his Presence: A military Prefage of the same heathenish Barbarity at going to the Block before Whitehall.

Upon his Majesty's Entry into Newcastle, he was caressed with Bonfires and Ringing of Bells, Drums and Trumpets, and Peals of Ordinance; but guarded by 300 of the Scottish Horse, those near him bare-headed. He lodged at General Levin's Quarters, who proclaims that Papists or Delinquents should not come near his Person.

And that altho' his Majesty was present, yet all Men whatsoever should yield Obedience to the Ordinance of Parliament.

The Scotch Army are now, they imagine, Masters of all, by their Power of the King's Person, and levy intolerable Taxes and Assessments upon all Northern Counties, which very cruelly resent them, and complain to the Parliament at Westminster, not without some Rising of the People standing upon their Guard: And all the Scotch Horse formerly sent into Scotland are return'd into Yorkshire; which makes the House of Commons debate and vote, That this Kingdom had no further Need of the Army of our Brethren the Scots in this Kingdom; and that the Sum of 100,000l. should be advanced and paid to that Army as followeth, viz. 50,000l. thereof after their surrendering of Newcastle, Carlisle, and other English Garrisons possessed by them in England, and the other 50,000l. after they are advanced into Scotland, and Order shall be taken for Payment of their Armes.

And forthwith Mr. Alexander Henderson, the Scots Apostolick Minister, and one of their Commissioners, was sent from Westminster to Newcastle to dispute with the King, and to convince him to the Covenant; where, after several Discourses and Meetings, the King is pleased to defend so low as to argue Reasons by Writings, which continued several Encounters by Papers till the 16th of July, concerning Church-Matters, by Authority of the Fathers, and Practice of the Church, which Henderson would avoid, by Texts of Scripture, and from thence, his own Opinion should guide him beyond all universal Consent or Practice of the Primitive Church, which were erroneous. But the King concludes, that to him it is incredible, that any Custom of the Catholic Church should be erroneous, which was not contradicted by orthodox learned Men in the Times of their best Practice, as is easily perceived: That these Dissensions were, some of them justly called Rebellions, which Henderson mentions. And lastly, that albeit he never esteem'd any Authority equal to the Scripture, yet he thinks the unanimous Consent of the Fathers, and the universal Practice of the Primitive Church, to be the best and Authentical Interpreters of God's Word, and consequently the fittest Judges between him and Henderson, until better may be found;

as for Example, he says, I think Mr. Henderson the best Preacher in Newcastle, yet I believe you may err, and possibly a better Preacher may come; but till then I must retain my Opinion. C. R.

These Disputes are in Print, which shews his Majesty's Temper and Knowledge, to treat so long with a peevish Presbyter.

Only the King was rid of one troublesome Guest Mr. Henderson, who had been disputed into so much Reason and Understanding, that being convinced by the King, he fell into some Dilemper at Newcastle, and therefore was sent home to Scotland, where he died perfectly reconciled to the King's Affairs, and an Apostate from the Scots Army and their Proceedings. Sanderfon's Hist. of K. Charles I. p. 904, 905, 921.

The King gives Earnest of his sincere Intentions of holding a personal Treaty with the Parliament of London, by sending the following Warrant.

HAVING designed to comply with the Designs of our Parliament, in every thing that may be for the Good of our Subjects, and leave no Means unattempted for removing of Differences between us; therefore we have thought the more to evidence the Reality of our Intention of settling a happy Peace, to require you, upon Honourable Conditions, to quit the Towns, Castles, and Forts intrusted to you by us, and to disband all the Forces under your several Commands. Given at Newcastle the 10th of June, 1646.

To our Trusty and Well-beloved Sir Thomas Glenham, Sir Thomas Iisby, Colonel Washington, Colonel Blague, Governors of our Cities and Towns of Oxford, Worcester, Litchfield, and Wallingford; and to all other Commanders of any other Towns, Castles, or Forts within the Kingdom of England, or Dominion of Wales.

The Scots now in some Jealousy how mightily the King complies with his Parliament, and that they should not be able, perhaps, to effect their Designs by Force, endeavour it by Fraud and Cunning, by insinuating to the Parliament, that their Conscience bears them Witness, of their constant Endeavours to preserve the Union of both Kingdoms; yet never more than since the King's coming to their Army, by effecting such Messages from his Majesty as might be a sure Ground of Peace to his People, and Happiness to himself. And although we have not as yet prevailed over his Principles, deeply rooted in him, as to obtain the utmost of our Desires, which we hope in a short Time to effect; and we hope that accordingly the Parliament will be pleased to send their Propositions of Peace to him, upon whose Answer we shall clearly know how to proceed in the intended Pacification, and to satisfy the Parliament in disbanding our Armies, delivering up the Garrisons possessed by us, and retiring home for the Good of both Kingdoms.

This was dated at Newcastle the 10th of June 1646, and signed by General Levens and all the Scotch Commissioners, and directed to the Parliament.

After many Alterations and Disputes between the Scots and the Parliament relating to the King, it was at last agreed to deliver him up, upon their being paid 400,000l. for their Arrears. Whereupon the two Houses at Westminster sent, of the Lords the Earls of Pembroke and Denbigh, and Lord Montague; of the Commons, Sir John Holland, Sir Walter Earl, Sir James Harrington, Sir John Cook, Mr. John Crew, and Major-General Brown; together with some private Gentlemen, and two of their Chaplains, Mr. Marshall and Mr. Caryl, to receive the King. These arrived at Newcastle the 23d of January, and on Saturday, January the 30th (a Day of the King's Imprisonment, and Martyrdom two Years after) they set out from Newcastle, with the King, for Holmby House in Northamptonshire, where he arrived February the 16th. The same Day that the King left Newcastle, the Scots also departed from it, and marched into their own Country, passing over the Tweed on the 11th of February, after they had continued a little above three Years in the Kingdom of England. Ecard.

A little after the King's coming to Newcastle, a Scotch Minister preached boldly before him; and when his Sermon was done, called for the 52d Psalm, which begins,

Why dost thou, Tyrant, boast thy self,
Thy wicked Works to praise?

Whereupon his Majesty stood up and called for the 56th Psalm, which begins,

Have Mercy, Lord, on me, I pray,
For Men would me devour.

The People waved the Minister's Psalm, and sung that which the King called for. Whitlock's Memoirs, p. 254.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

Feb. 1. the
Scotch Army

1647.

|

Thomas Ledger.

|

Robert Young.

marched towards Scotland, well satisfied with the Produce of their long Stay in England, and not displeased with the Money paid by the Parliament for delivering the King's Person to the Commissioners of Parliament.

Dec. 5. the
King's Con-

1648.

|

Thomas Bonner.

|

Ralph Jennison.

cessions voted satisfactory; whereupon the next Day many Members are imprisoned or secluded by the Army.

To the HIGH COURT of PARLIAMENT:

The Humble PETITION of the Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and the Rest of the Well-affected of the Town of Newcastle,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT we cannot but deeply resent what hath been presented to you by the Well-affected in the *Southern* Parts, as concerning the present Treaty, that it, after all the Experience of the Mischief which have happen'd unto us from former Treaties, of all God's wonderfully owning of you both formerly and of late, in Midst of so many Oppositions from all Hands, and of all his gracious Appearings, the K. his Party you go on to treat, before full and exemplary Justice be done upon the great Incendiaries of the Kingdom, the Fomentors of, and Actors in the first and second War, and the late bringing in of the *Scots*, We can expect nothing as the Issue thereof, but the sudden Desolation of Parliament and Army, Desolation of all the Well-affected, the involving the Nation in more Blood, Misery, and Slavery then ever.

May it therefore please you, in this Conjunction of Time, to hearken to your Petitioners, who have constantly adhered to you; and before you conclude this Treaty, to extend Importance and Speedy Justice upon the greatest Offenders, wherein you cannot want the greatest Assistance from God and from Man to strengthen you in your Indeavours to settle this Kingdom in Peace and Right.

Thomas Ledger, Mayor.
Thomas Bonner.
John Richardson.
William Dawson.
Michael Bonner.
Richard Baker.
James Jackson.
Richard Ward.
Robert Carr.
Robert Plimpton.
John Morse.
Rob. Young, Alderman.
George Fenwicke.
George Dawson.
George Blakiston.
William Bonner.
Peter Burrell.
John Lodge.
George Beadnall.
T. Erington, Post-Mastr.
Phineas Allan sen.

Robert Dalton.
Robert Ogle.
William Thompson.
James Turner.
Henry Rawling.
Samuel Rawling.
Richard Readhead.
Thomas Smith.
John Pigg.
Cuthbert Nicholson.
Cuthbert Wilson.
Thomas Betson.
Thomas Trumble.
Thomas Foster.
Edward Reed, Brewer.
Timothy Bonner.
Francis Hall.
Thomas Young.
Thomas Blunt.
George Carr.
Peter Taylor.

John Watson.
Edward Kirton.
George Usher.
Henry Bell.
John Spurn.
Thomas Mallard.
John Hall jun.
Henry Hawksworth.
Phineas Allan jun.
Anthony Robinson.
Robert Blaigden.
Thomas Wilson.
Robert Carr.
Henry Bowes.
William Wilkinfon.
William Armstrong.
Robert Sharp.
Henry Heighley.
Thomas Milburn.
Samuel Powell.
Henry Barker.

Richard March.
John Lailor.
Peter Story.
Edward Stockdale.
James Chantler.
Humphry Flint.
Francis Tarnis.
Richard Binfield.
Richard Knowells.
John Readhead.
John Bird.
George Penckerton.
Thomas Taitor.
Christopher Greetham.
John Whitfield.
William Thompson.
John Hall sen.
Ralph Dining.
George Ayre.
James Smith.
Christopher Ellison.

A Second PETITION.

THE Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of this Town, did most freely and unanimously joine in a Petition to the House of Commons, for speedy and impartial Justice upon the great Incendiaries betwixt these two Kingdoms, and the chief Promoters of this Election, who have already confess'd themselves guilty of all the Blood which hath been shed by this unnatural Warr, who have been twice conquered by Us, and this we ground upon our *Solemn League and Covenant*, to which we have always adhered, and by which all Delinquents ought to be brought to condign Punishment, without Exception; though our Treaties have, upon what Grounds wee know not, nor are not yet satisfyed, admitted of a Personal Treaty with the Cheife of Them, as if, after twice conquered, he or his Party was sensible thereof, and of whom, as wee yet hear of, any Conviction of Conscience or Judgment, but only for an Opportunity to cut the Throats of Us and all others, that have ingaged against them in this Nation; and being so unhappy that wee could not by any Means obtain their Judgment thereof, or Intentions thereupon, it hath added many sad Fears and Thoughts to our former Perplexities, and even astonished Us to consider how our Bondage and Ruine is by this Treaty, since our Petition, so just, rational, and in Prosecution of our Covenant, and their own Proceedings, should appear unworthy of the least Respects or Consideration; and therefore, Wee must still endeavour to keep our first Integrity without Spott and Blemish, for if wee would never bow the Knee to *Baal* at the King's Command, wee will never do it at the Parliament's; and if they act against the Truth reposed in them by the People, the People are bound in Conscience and Duty to act against them, *Salus Populi being Suprema Lex*. The Lord direct Us for his Glory, and the Good of the poor Commons of England, who are like to be bought and sold, because they are ignorant of their own Freedom and Birth-right, which they are willing to sell for a Mease of Pottage, so they may enjoy a slavish Peace, though it hath cost much precious Blood in the Time of their Prosecution of this unnatural War for the Preservation of them.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1649.

|

William Dawson.

|

Samuel Rawling.

The Statute
A^o 35 Eliz.

against *Sectaries* repealed, whereby that Inundation of Heresies overspread the Nation at this Time, altho' the Causes of the Rebellion complained before heathily thereof in *Gangrana*. Cromwell made General, marched toward Scotland.

An' Christi

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

Cromwell 1650.

George Dawson.

John Lodge.

with his Ar-

my arrived at Berwick June the 21st, and on September the 3d defeated the Scots Army at Dunbar, with the Loss of 3000 slain, and 9000 taken Prisoners: Of the last, he dismissed the wounded, weak, and such as were of no Value; the rest were driven like Turkeys to Newcastle, whereof Sir Arthur Hallerig was Governor, where about 1600 of them were starved, having nothing to eat but green Cabbage Leaves, and Oats in a small proportion: The stronger Persons that subsisted with this Diet were condemned to the Sugar-Mills; and by the English Planters were transported to the West-Indies. Echard.

At Dur- 1651.

Thomas Bonner.

Peter Sanderfon.

ham Fair hap-

pened the following sad Accident: Capt. Blet, an Officer of the Garrison of Newcastle, going to buy some Sheep there, some Words passed between a Countryman of 60 Years of Age and him, whom the Captain struck with his Cane, and the Countryman having a Batt or Staff in his Hand, therewith gave him a Stroke on his Head, that he presently after died. Perfect Diurnal, No 78. p. 1083.

1652.

{ Henry Dawson. }
{ George Dawson. }

John Butler.

April the
20th the Rump

1653.

William Johnson.

Robert Johnson.

Parliament turned out by the Army, after sitting twelve Years, six Months, and seventeen Days, and July the 30th the little Convention began, which merited the Name of Barbones Parliament, which passed the Godly Act for marrying by Justices of the Peace.

NEWCASTLE Address to CROMWELL.

For his HIGHNESS the LORD PROTECTOR.

May it please Your HIGHNESS,

MANY of the Precious Servants of God in these Nations, over which the Lord hath set your Highness, have gotten upon their Watch-Tower, to see if they can discover what has been eminent in the Design of the Lord in these latter Days; for the All-wise God hath of late visibly been out of the common Road of Providence; his Paths hath been in Tempests and thick Darknesse, plucking up by the Roots the greatest of Men and the highest of Powers like Cedars in Lebanon, that he might make Way for the glorious bringing forth of Truth and Righteousness; and we question not but the Lord is fulfilling that great Prophecy, *Isaiah lx. 17. I will make thy Officers Peace, and thy Exalters Righteousness*; for when wee consider how the Lord hath eminently made your Highness instrumental for the breaking of the Iron Yoke from of the Neck of these three Nations, and likewise hath invested you with the supreme Power of this Common-wealth, whereby you may be exceedingly instrumental to the Lord Jesus, in the advancing of his Kingdom in Righteousness and Peace: Wee having the Sense of these Things with Wight upon our Spirits, have judged it our Duty to professe our great Repentment of this signal Mercy from the Hands of our God, and do solemnly bless the Lord for setting up your Highness over this great People, and shall endeavour, through the Strength of Christ, to live in all humble Obedience to your Highness, as becometh those who are under your Government and Protection.

Signed in the Name, and by Order of the Common-Councell of Newcastle upon Tyne,

Feb. 25. 1653.

WILLIAM JOHNSON, Mayor.

1654.

The same.

John Rumney.

1655.

Robert Shaftoe.

Henry Thompson.

1656.

Henry Rawling.

George Blakiston.

Whitehall, April 17.

Alderman Fowke, and the two Sheriffs of London, represented to the Council, in the Name of the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, that there are 300 Sail of Ships at Newcastle to take in Coals, but are hindered by some new Impositions by the Hoastmen there, so that the Price of Coals is raised, which unless some Care were taken, would be very prejudicial to the City of London, and especially to the Poor; and making it their humble Request that Course might be taken for a speedy dispatching of the Ships away with their Lading at the same Rates as they paid the last Year, and some Time appointed to hear the Business touching these new Impositions, they thereupon withdrew.

The Council, out of their Respect and Care of the Publick Good, having had the Business of the Stop of the Trade of Coals before under Consideration, and a Report being brought in this Day concerning it by a Committee of the Council, to whom the Matter had been referred; it was thereupon order'd by his Highness the Lord Protector and the Council, that the said Corporation of Hoastmen be required and enjoined to permit the Ships which trade to Newcastle for Coals, to lade Coals for six Months now next ensuing, or until the Matter upon Complaint be heard

and

and settled, at the like Rates, both for Coals and the Fare of Keels, as they did lade in April 1655, to the End the Commonwealth may be supplied.

And in order to the Determination of this Matter, the Parties concerned therein are to have a Hearing upon the 21st of May next, before a Committee of the Council.

And, in order to the further Encouragement and Preservation of the Coal-Trade, and the constant Supply of this great City, and the Parts adjacent, with Coals, which is so necessary a Commodity for all Sorts of People, the Council have been pleased to appoint a Convooy for the securing of Ships that go to and fro betwixt London and Newcastle. Publick Intelligencer, N^o 29. p. 493.

An' Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1657.

|

George Dawson.

|

George Thursby.

This Year,
Aug. 29. died

at Eltham, Lieutenant Col. John Lilburn, and was two Days after brought to London and buried in the Quakers Yard. He was born at Bishop-Weremouth in the County of Durham, a Person of so impetuous a Temper, as could never be kept within Bounds. In the Year 1658, by a just Sentence, he was whipt from the Fleet to Westminster, which afterward procured his Commission in the Army, where his obstinate Disobedience was more conspicuous, so as to become obnoxious to his Fellows: He was often indicted, and under Cromwell's Administration committed Prisoner to Dover Castle, where he became of a more tame Humour than formerly, having put on the Garb of a Quaker, and declared himself, by Letters to his Friends, to be of the same Judgment with those which have taken up that Way and Opinion. Publick Intelligencer.

1658.

|

Mark Milbank.

|

John Watfon.

1659.

|

Thomas Bonner.

|

James Biggs.

In this Year,
after General

Lambert had dissolved the Long Parliament, and the Government was settled in what was called the Committee of Safety, most of them Officers of the Army, General Monk in Scotland having declared for the Parliament, Lambert was sent against him with a much superior Army, who made Newcastle the Place of Rendezvous, where he stay'd above a Month, increasing his Troops, and expecting Monk's March into England: But Portsmouth and the Fleet declaring for the Parliament, which was soon after restored, he marched Southward, when being deserted by many of his Troops, and by the rest confined, he was conveyed Prisoner to London, and sent to the Tower. Echard. Rapin.

1660.

|

John Emmerson.

|

William Blackett.

Soon after
the Meeting

of that Parliament which restored King Charles II. Sir Arthur Haslerigg came to General Monk, and deliver'd up his two Regiments, and the Governments of Berwick, Newcastle, and Tinnmouth, which were given him by the late Powers, on Condition to have his Life and Estate preserved; which were generously assured to him. Echard.

This Year Dr. John Cosin, Dean of Peterborough, was consecrated Bishop of Durham, Dec. 2.

In the Year 1644. William Robson, Parish Clerk of All-Saints, was Oct. 20. put out of his Office by the Rebels, and was this Year restored by his Majesty's Writ, July 28. being ejected for his Loyalty.

In the Spring this Year, an unknown Gentleman came to reside at Winlaton, living very private, and daily more inquisitive after News, and every Circumstance of the Restoration; who, upon understanding the passing the Act of Indemnity, together with the Exception of the Murderers of the late King, went into an adjoining Wood and hanged himself.

1661.

|

Sir John Marley.

|

Thomas Jennifon.

May the
22d the So-

lemn League and Covenant was burnt in London and Westminster, and afterwards all England over, which was before rescinded by Parliament in Scotland.

1662.

|

Sir Fran. Anderson.

|

Henry Brabant.

1663.

|

Sir James Clavering.

|

Robert Shaftoe.

This Mayor
procured for

Sir William Fenwick a Shoar a little below the Bill, which is called Wilcolme Key; it is built over Wallfend Deane. He has only left a Gate to convey away the Water, having built a Vault under the same, in which, if a few Stones decay, the Water will stop and overflow the whole Shoar. MS. Milbank.

1664.

|

Sir Francis Liddell.

|

Francis Liddell.

1665.

|

Henry Maddison.

|

William Carr.

Part of a Letter from Tho. Naylor, Vicar of Newcastle, to the Archdeacon of Northumberland.

AT my coming to Newcastle, I sent for George Beadnall, and acquainted him with the Contents of your Letter; I let him know that you had spared no Pains, either by Tongue or Pen, whereby he might be convinced of his Error, and informed in the Truth, in Relation to his present Case. I also gave him Notice, that you had decreed a Commission to me to absolve him upon a Juratory Caution. To this he answered, that such a Caution was all could be required of him in case he were imprisoned upon a Writ de Excommunicato capiendo. I replied to him, that it were easier for him now to perform that Condition, than

than if the Law made further Proceſs againſt him. He concluded, he will come and wait on my Lord Biſhop in *Whitſon-Week*, and if you will be in *Dureſme*, he will ſpeak to you about the Buſineſs of his Abſolution. Thus doth he ſhift off the Buſineſs from Time to Time, to gain Time; and from Perſon to Perſon, thinking, as I conceive, to ſlip away from them all.

<i>An' Chriſti.</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>
1666.		William Blackett.		Timothy Daviſon.
1667.		Henry Brabant.		Ralph Grey.
1668.		Ralph Jenniſon.		Robert Jenniſon.

A Letter of the Vicar of Newcastle to Dr. Baſire, Archdeacon of Northumberland.

AT my coming home, I received a Letter from my Lord of *Durham*, wherein he was pleaſed to give me the Honour as to intimate unto me the Concerns of his Maſteſty's Letter to our Magiſtrates, much concurrent with the Intelligence you received from Court, and deſired me to preſs Mr. Mayor, Sir *James Clavering*, and Sir *Francis Anderſon*, with this neceſſary Duty of ſuppreſſing theſe illegal, riotous, ſchiſmatical, and, as near as may be conjectured, ſeditious Aſſemblies: And this to be done with the Concurrence of the reſt of the Miniſters. I have had little Time ſince my coming; but Mr. *Shaw*, who is *inſtar omnium*, is come to Town, and in Health, and he will ſecond me; upon *Monday* we purpoſe to prepare ourſelves, that we may diſcourſe the Matter with Mr. Mayor and the reſt of our Magiſtrates.

This for the Account of our Zeal to ſuppreſs thoſe Caterpillars, and our Obedience to my Lord's Commands. Now for Matter of Faſt, I know not of any thing as yet done; it is publickly known that a Letter is come from the King about them: The Magiſtrates, I hear, have been conſulting about it; what the Reſult is, I know not; their Actings will diſcover their Counſels, I hope well of them: But if I had been a Magiſtrate, and none had been wiſer than I, they ſhould have been ſecured before this Time. I ſhall from Time to Time give you an Account what I ſee or know to be done in this grand Affair; in the mean time, beg your Acceptance of theſe Lines, from him who is,

Reverend SIR,

Newcaſtle,
Dec. 12. 1668.

Your moſt Affectionate, though

Moſt Unworthy Servant,

T. NAYLOR.

A Letter from the Mayor and Five Aldermen of Newcastle to the Biſhop of Durham.

My LORD,

WE received your Lordſhip's Letter, with his Maſteſty's Royal Letter incloſed, in which his Maſteſty takes Notice that there are numerous Conventicles held in this Town: My Lord we are ſorry that there is any Cauſe of Complaint upon this Occaſion; we have this to answer for ourſelves, that we have put the Laws againſt Conventicles in Execution, ſo far as we had any Information, and have convicted ſeveral Perſons upon the late Act againſt Conventicles, and taken Care to prevent theſe Meetings under Pretence of Worſhip, by employing the Church-Wardens to give Information, in Caſe they could diſcover any. We do take the late Statute againſt Conventicles to be in Force, and ſhall be always ready to proceed to puniſh Offenders againſt it; and if any Offenders have not been puniſhed, it was for Want of Evidence to convict them; and if thoſe Perſons that informed your Lordſhip would have been pleaſed to have acquainted us, we would have taken away all Cauſe of Complaint.

We deſire your Lordſhip would pleaſe to take Care of the Incloſed, and acquaint the King with our Proceedings herein: We ſhould not have been ſo bold with your Lordſhip, to have given your Lordſhip ſo much Trouble, but that we were encouraged to it by your Lordſhip's Letter. My Lord, we crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for this Trouble, and ſhall remain

Newcaſtle,
Dec. 15. 1668.

Your LORDSHIP'S Humble Servants,

RA. JENNISON, Mayor.
JAMES CLAVERING, J. EMMERSON.
ROBERT SHAFTOE, WILL. BLACKETT.
MAR. MILBANKE.

Mr. MAYOR,
And the Aldermen of Newcastle,

London,
Decem. 22. 1668.

I Have received your Letter of the 13th Inſtant, together with the Incloſed, which I delivered to Mr. Secretary, Sir *John Trever*, who read it to me, and hath acquainted his Maſteſty with it.

I am glad to find by both theſe your Letters, that you declare your Readineſs to put the Laws in Execution againſt Conventicles, and unlawful Aſſemblies, for pretended religious Worſhip in that Town, whereinto both you and my ſelf are in this Caſe intruſted to have a particular and diligent Inſpection. But on the other Side, I am ſorry to hear from you, that you have had neither any Information, nor any Evidence given you againſt ſuch unlawful Aſſemblies in your Town, when the Notoriety of the Faſt, by their numerous Meeting at your Barber-Chirurgeon's Hall upon *All-Saints* Day laſt, being *Sunday* the 1ſt of *November*, was ſuch, that it was voic'd and made known to all the Town and Country about; Notice being alſo taken what ſpecial *Pſalm*, or *New Rejoicing Song*, they then choſe and applied to themſelves, as *Holy Saints*, of *Bearing a double-edged Sword in their Hands to bind Kings in Chains and Lords in Iron Bands*: of which notorious and unlawful Meeting both my ſelf and divers others here at this Diſtance were ſhortly after.

after informed; and I took the best Care I could thereupon to have an Address made unto you, Mr. Mayor, by a special Person under my Episcopal Jurisdiction, to desire you that you would not suffer any such scandalous and offensive Meetings to be held among you, contrary to the known Laws of this Church and Realm of England, and greatly endangering the Publick Peace thereof: And this I did before I acquainted his Majesty or his Principal Secretaries with it; neither was there any Letter sent to you and the Aldermen from his Majesty concerning this Matter, before a second Information came both to my self, and Mr. Brabant, one of your own Society, of another numerous and unlawful Meeting at one of the Ringleader's Houses, upon the 25th of November, wherein they appointed and kept a Fast, with Preaching and Praying, which they held out from Eight a Clock in the Morning till Four in the Evening, the Work being held forth by their four chief Leaders and Abettors, Mr. Gilpine, Mr. Durant, Mr. Leaver, and Mr. Pringle. Of all which surely you had or might have had Knowledge; and if you had not, you will give me Leave to say, without Offence, that many of your Townsmen are very backward in discovering to you and attesting their Knowledge of such disorderly Assemblies, and that you are very great Strangers to the Affairs and Disturbances of your own Town, the Government whereof, under his Majesty, is committed to your Care.

It is well taken that, as you write, you have proceeded and convicted several of these disobedient Persons already, and that you will take Care to prevent their Meetings against Law for Time to come; which good Resolution being observed by you, will highly please his Majesty, and express the Duty that we owe to his Laws, and the good Government of this Realm: Otherwise, if we any ways neglect to do herein what belongs to us, we shall deservedly suffer the Blame of it, and incur the King's Displeasure, which always most carefully to avoid, is the bounden Duty both of you and my self, who am,

Mr. MAYOR, &c.

Your most Affectionate Bishop, and
Humble Servant,

JO. DURESME.

An' Cbristi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

1669.

| Thomas Davison.

| John Rogers.

Mr. MAYOR, and the rest of the Corporation of Newcastle,

Publick Peace being the Life of the Kingdom, and Execution the Life of the Laws, it has been my Endeavour to procure and preserve both, as in my Diocese in general, so in your Corporation in particular, being one of the most considerable Towns under my Episcopal Charge; witness my frequent Letters to you in order to those good Ends. I should have been right glad to have seen, and would as gladly to your Advantage have reported the good Effects, as I am heartily sorry to hear still the contrary, which cannot be otherwise as long as the Ringleaders of the Faction are suffered to walk at Liberty, so expressly contrary to the Act 17 Carol. II. which lies before you, to which the King's late Proclamation ought to have given fresh Vigour. I would fain vindicate the Town of Newcastle from the foul Imputation of being the Nursery of Faction in these Northern Parts, which as Things now stand I cannot do, but rather must, and according to my Duty will, report the contrary to the King, and his Council, and then any one may easily foresee the evil Consequences. Out of my special Respect to your Town and Corporation, I forbear still, in Expectation of a speedy Account that both the Act of Parliament, and the King's Proclamation in this behalf, are really obey'd, that is, duly executed. If, as I hear, any of the Seducers pretend they have subscribed and taken the Oath required by the Act 17 Car. II. I desire you would speedily send me their Certificates; mean while, I hope that you will make good Use of this my last Warning, tendered unto you, out of my tender Care of the Welfare of your Town. I commend you all to the Grace of God, and remain

Your loving Pastour and Servant,

From my Castle at Duresme,
this 6th of July, 1669.

JO. DURESME.

Mr. MAYOR, &c.

Seeing that the Chappelry of St. Andrew's in the Town of Newcastle is now vacant, by the Death of Mr. Ashburnham the late Curate there: Therefore, out of my Pastoral Care for that Place, I do recommend to you, and to the rest of your Corporation, Mr. Robert Bonner to supply that Cure; the rather, because born in your Town and formerly officiating in that Chappelry, and consequently supposed to be both more acceptable and also profitable among you; and the more, because unblameable both in Life and Doctrine; for the publick Good of you all, I shall not be unwilling to dispense with his Residence at Harbourne, being assured that he will provide a sufficient Curate and Preacher there, to whom he will give a good and competent Stipend for that Purpose. I doubt not of your Acceptance of this my Motion, in order to his Admission at St. Andrew's by my Episcopal Authority; and whereas I was lately informed that Mr. Bonner had declined this Place at St. Andrew's, I have now since that Time certainly understood, that he is not only willing but desirous to attend that Cure, and with all Diligence to bestow his Care and Pains upon it; which Desire of his being seconded by the other Ministers of your Town, I hope you will the better regard it. Thus commending you to God's Protection, I remain,

Duresme,
Aug. 12. 1669.

GENTLEMEN,

Your loving Pastour and Servant,

JO. DURESME.

	An ^d Chrifti.	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
	1670.	William Carr.	{ Richard Wright. Robert Roddam.
January 15. this Year died the learned Dr. John Cofin Lord Bishop of Durham.	1671.	Ralph Grey.	Matthew Jefferfon.
	1672.	Mark Milbank.	Robert Mallibar.
	1673.	Timothy Davifon.	George Morton.
This Year Nathaniel Crew Lord Bishop of Oxford was translated to Durham.	1674.	Thomas Jennifon.	Henry Jennifon.
	1675.	Sir Fr. Anderfon.	William Chriftian.

The CASE of Gosforth CHAPPEL, and the Repairs thereof.

Dr. BASIRE Archdeacon of Northumberland's Letter to Dr. THO. SMITH, Dean of Carlisle, dated Durham, Sept. 15. 1674.

Reverend and Honour'd SIR,

I Did purpofely delay my Answer to your laft of the 22d paft, till at my laft Vifitation I had enquired after, and examined the Reparation of the Chappel of Gosforth, within the Vicarage of Newcastle; the Refult whereof is, 1. The faid Chappel is not a Chappel of Eafe, but a Parochial Chappel, which the Mother-Church is not bound to repair, but belongs to themfelves: You know very well the Epifcopal Sentence at the Dedication of fuch Chappels, the Body whereof lies upon the Parifhioners of the Chappel, and the Chancel upon the Impropriators or Appropriators. 2. That by Order of Mr. George Willoughby, Tenant to the Lord Bifhop of Carliffe, for his Part of the Tythes, Mr. Carr Alderman of Newcastle, his Sub-Tenant, hath configned 10l. about the 8th Instant into the Hands of Capt. Fenwick and Mr. William Mufgrave Curate of Gosforth, for the Repair of the fame; and I am confident the Dean and Chapter will be as forward to follow that Example. 3. You were mifinformed concerning the Obligation of the poor Vicar of St. Nicholas to repair the Chappel, upon a Suppofition that the Benefit of the Mortuaries, and of the Burials there, belongs to him, which you fay are 13 s. 4 d. for each Burial, whereof the Vicar receives but 6 s. 8 d. but the Burthen of repairing the Chappels would, 'tis faid, furcharge the Vicarage in Value thrice over.

Having no more to trouble you withal at this Time, but to commend my felf to your good Prayers, I remain,

Reverend SIR,

Pray prefent my humble Service
to my Lord your Bifhop.

Your very Affectionate Friend, and

Faithful Servant,

ISAAC BASIRE.

A CASE touching the Chancel of the Church of South Gosforth, and fome Proceedings concerning the fame, truly Stated.

1. IT is clear Law, that when no Perfon or Perfons appear who are liable to the Repair of either Church or Chancel, that in fuch Cafe the Tythes or other Profits within that Parifh are to be fequefter'd for the faid Repairs, after Notice given to the Parties concerned in fuch Profits. *Constitut. D. Othon, p. 86, &c.*

De Eafe, Notice was frequently given to the Lord Bifhop and Dean and Chapter of Carliffe, who are Impropriators of the Tythes within the Parifh of Gosforth, and to their Farmers likewise, who fhould have appeared and fhewed fomething in Difcharge of the *Onus Reparandi*; for Gosforth Church is neither Chappel of Eafe, nor Parochial Chappel within the Rectory of St. Nicholas, as the Cafe was miftated to Dr. Exton; 1. Becaufe Gosforth is reputed and taken to be a Church and Parifh diftinct. 2. The Parifh of St. Nicholas is no Rectory, but a Vicarage; and in Cafe two Churches Parochial be united, as probably thefe may be, the Reparation fhall be feveral, as before, *Hob. 67*. 3. The Cafe was miftated to Dr. Exton in a material and effential Part thereof, being pur, of an Impropriator who repairs a Mother-Church; for, firft, *non Conflat*, in the Cafe of Gosforth Church that St. Nicholas is the Mother-Church, but rather the contrary, as above. Secondly, it is notorious that the Dean and Chapter of Carliffe have refused to repair the Chancel of St. Nicholas, and particularly to allow the late Dean's Accounts, who *de facto* once repaired it; fo that the Cafe put to Dr. Exton differing effentially from this, his Opinion, which is allowed to be good Law, cannot reach this.

The Impropriators of the Parifh of Gosforth may be foon fatisfied, tho' it was once denied them, from the Authorities formerly fent, that Impropriators, as well as the Parfon *de Communi Jure*, ought to repair the Chancel, unlefs they can prove contrary by Custom or Compofition.

Dr.

Dr. SMITH Dean of Carlisle's Letter to Dr. BASIRE.

Reverend SIR,

Cockermouth, Jan. 14. 1674.

UPON reading of your Paper which you sent inclosed to my Lord our Bishop, touching the Repaire of Gosforth Chappel, I presently observed that the Authorities therein quored are indeed very clear and full, as to the repairing of the Mother-Church, but reach not at all to Chappels, the Burthen whereof I have always been told did lie wholly upon the Inhabitants within each such Chappelry, the Parson or Impropriators being no Way liable thereunto. However, for my better Satisfaction, I wrote to a Friend of mine in London, and requested him to consult some able Civilian about it, and send me down his Opinion. The Quere which I sent up was expressed in these very Words :

" Whether an Impropriator be obliged, of common Right, to repair and uphold the Chancels, not only of the Mother-Church, but of all the Chappels likewise within the Rectory; and whether the Distinction of Chappels Parochial and Chappels of Ease make any Difference in the Case?"

The Person consulted was Dr. Exton, Chancellor to the Bishop of London, whose Opinion, under his own Hand, I here send you inclosed, hoping it will give you Satisfaction; or if not, that you will please to let me know, that so we may consider what is further to be done.

With my true Respects and Service to your self and your Lady, craving the Continuance of your good Prayers, I remain ever,

S I R,

Your Faithful Servant,

T H O. S M I T H.

Dr. EXTON's Opinion, mention'd above.

" THE Law is certain, that where there is a Mother-Church and a Chappel of Ease, or a Parochial Chappel, which makes no Difference, if the Mother-Church be out of Repair, those Inhabitants within the Chappeltries shall contribute towards the Repair of that Church: But *contra* neither the Impropriator nor Parishioners of the Mother-Church shall at all contribute towards the Repairs of those Chappels: Except either they have done it, and so suffer'd a Custom to grow upon them, or there be some Reservation so to do it in the Foundation of those Chappels. But those Persons only that have the Benefit of those Chappels shall repair.

T H O. E X T O N.

Mr. Willoughby the Bishop's Lessee, for one Moiety of the Tythes, did voluntarily, before Sequestration, pay 10 l. towards the Reparation of the Chancel, and the Sequestrators employed that 10 l. and such Portion of the Tythes sequester'd, amounting to the Value of 10 l. more, whereby the said Chancel was soon repaired, as it has been duly since that Time.

<i>An' Chrissi</i>		<i>Mayors.</i>		<i>Sheriffs.</i>
1676.		Sir Ralph Carr.		Michael Blackett.
1677.		Robert Roddam.		Timothy Robson.
1678.		Matthew Jefferson.		Nicholas Fenwick.
1679.		George Morton.		William Aubone.
1680.		Sir Nath. Johnson.		Joseph Bonner.
1681.		Timothy Robson.		John Squire.
1682.		Nicholas Fenwick.		Nicholas Ridley.
1683.		William Blackett.		John Rumney.
1684.		William Aubone.		William Proctor.

Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrew's in Scotland, was assassinated in his Coach by twelve Russians, in Consequence of the Solemn League and Covenant; the same Month a Rebellion breaking out there, but suppressed the next Month.

Upon May
the 3d Dr.

Whitehall that excellent Prince King Charles the Second, and was succeeded by his Brother James, before Duke of York.

1685. | Sir Henry Brabant. | Ralph Elstob.

The Rebel-
lion this Year

by the Earl of Argyle in Scotland, and the Duke of Monmouth in England, did no way incommode the Town of Newcastle, both being speedily deserted, taken Prisoners, and executed.

1686. | Nicholas Cole. | Thomas Paife.

1687. | { John Squire. | William Ramsay.
Sir William Creah. | Samuel Gill.

An Christi.

Mayors.

Sheriffs.

In Novem-
ber, this Year,
the Town of
Newcastle received the Lord Lumley, and declared for the Prince of Orange and a Free Parliament. Echard.
At that Time a beautiful Statue of King James on Horseback, erected upon a White Marble Basis, before the
Exchange in the Midst of the Sand-Hill, was barbarously demolished by the Mob, who dragged the Statue and its
Horse upon the Key, and turned them over the same into the River.

K. William 1689. | William Carr. | William Fetherstonhaugh.

Q. Mary.

April 1. King William and Queen Mary were crowned. In July following was passed an Act of Parliament
for erecting a Court of Conscience in this Town. Complete History of England, Vol. III. p. 532.

1690. | William Ramsey. | Thomas Wasse.

1691. | Matthew White. | Joseph Atkinson.

1692. | Thomas Wasse. | Benjamin Davison.

1693. | Sir Ralph Carr. | George Whinfield.

Dec. 28.
Queen Mary
that excellent Princess departed this Life.

1694. | Joseph Atkinson. | Robert Eden.

April 2. an
Act for the
better Admeasurment of Keels and Keel-Boats in the Port of Newcastle, and the Members thereunto belonging,
had the Royal Assent. Complete Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 686.

1696. | George Whinfield. | William Ramsey.

1697. | Nicholas Fenwick. | George Cuthbertson.

July 5. was
passed an Act
for the better supplying the Town with fresh Water. Complete Hist of England, Voll. III. p. 752.

1698. | Sir W. Blackett Bar. | Edward Harrison.

1699. | Robert Eden. | Jonathan Hargrave.

1700. | George Henderfon. | John Bowes.

1701. | William Ramsey. | William Boutflower.

Q. Anne. March 8. the King died, and was succeeded by Queen Anne.

1702. | William Carr. | John Bell.

1703. | Matthew White. | Allan Bateman.

1704. | Thomas Wasse. | { Matthew Matfen.
Jonathan Roddam.

1705. | Sir Ralph Carr. | William Ellifon.

1706. | Nicholas Ridley. | Matthew Fetherstonhaugh.

1707. | Joseph Atkinson. | Henry Reay.

1708. | Robert Fenwick. | Edward Johnson.

1709. | { George Whinfield.
Jonathan Roddam. | } Henry Dalston.

1710. | William Ellifon. | Ralph Reed.

1711. | M. Fetherstonhaugh | Francis Rudston.

Ad Christ.

Mayors.

Sheriff.

1712.		Henry Reay.		Joseph Green.
1713.		Richard Ridley.		Nicholas Fenwick.
1714.		Edward Johnson.		Roger Matfen.
1715.		Henry Dalfon.		Nathaniel Clayton.

K. George I.
The Queen died Nov. 20.

At the
Birth of the

When a Party of Rebels got together at Alnwick in Northumberland, whereupon some Troops of Dragoons and Companies of Foot marched immediately to secure Newcastle, where the Remembrance of the Hangings wrought upon that Place by the Scots during the Rebellion against King Charles I. armed the Inhabitants against every Inclination of admitting their Northern Neighbours, and their Guests, newly come out of Scotland. But it was towards, when these Dangers were overpast, upon the Arrival of some Swift Dragoons, who, seeing the Poverty and Riches of the Inhabitants, had entertained strong Resolutions to plunder the Town, were generously prevented by the English Soldiers quartered there.

1716.		Ralph Reed.		Francis Johnson.
1717.		Francis Rudston.		John Kelly.
1718.		Sir W. Blackett Bar.		Thomas Stephenson.
1719.		Joseph Green.		Cuthbert Fenwick.
1720.		Nicholas Fenwick.		Jacob Rutter.
1721.		Francis Johnson.		Stephen Coulson.

This Year,
Sept. 18. died

Nathaniel Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham, and was succeeded by Dr. William Talbot, translated from Salisbury.

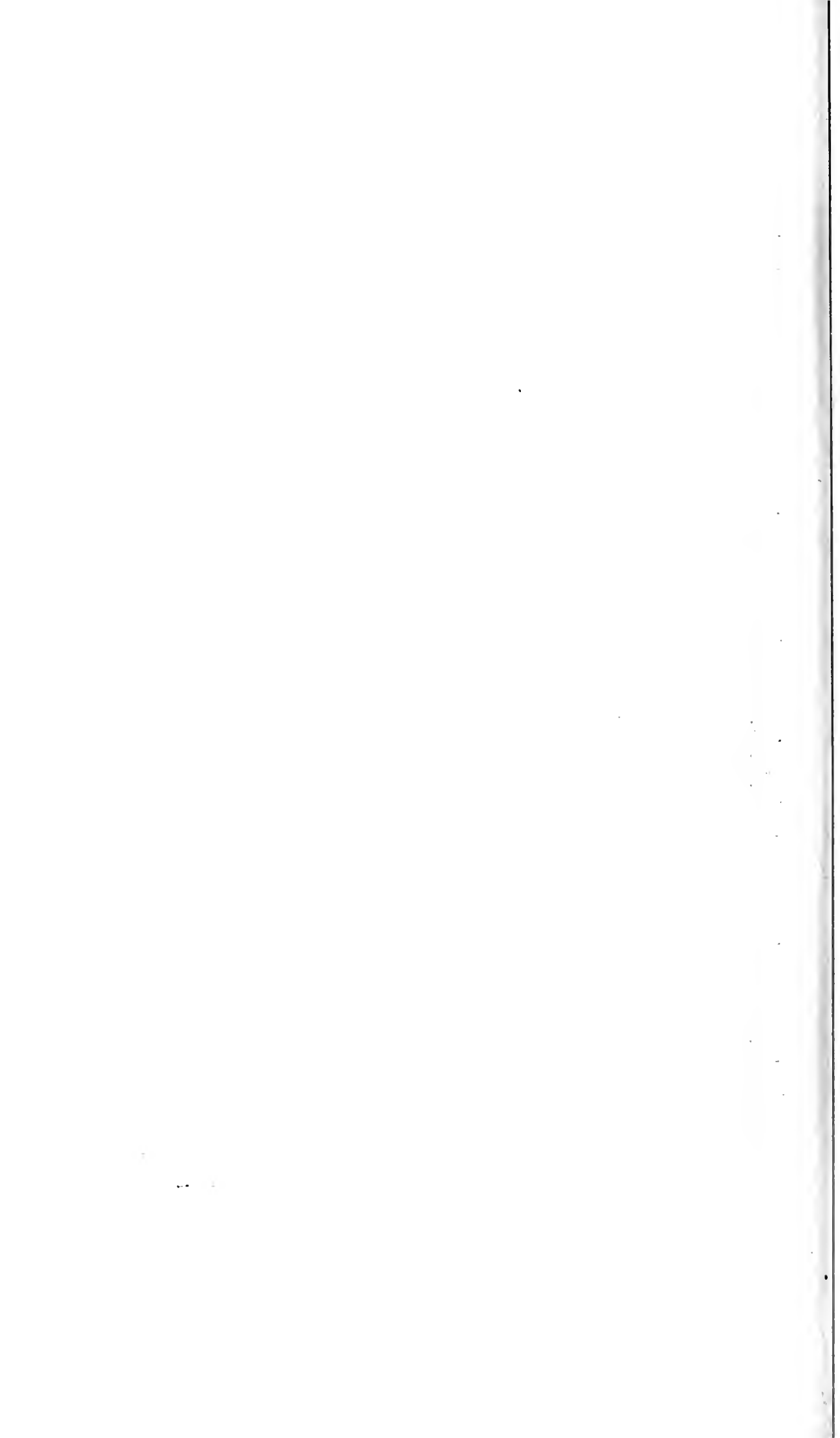
1722.		William Ellifon.		Robert Sorsbie.
1723.		M. Fetherstonhaugh		Richard Swinburne.
1724.		William Carr.		James Moncaster.
1725.		Nathaniel Clayton.		Thomas Waffe.
1726.		Nicholas Fenwick.		Joseph Liddell.
1727.		Cuthbert Fenwick.		Robert Johnson.
1728.		Stephen Coulson.		John Stephenson.
1729.		Henry Reay.		Cuthbert Smith.

K. George II.
The King died June 11.

This Year,
Oct. 10. died

Dr. William Talbot, Bishop of Durham, and was succeeded by Dr. Edward Chandler, translated from Coventry and Lichfield.

1730.		Francis Rudston.		William Harbottle.
1731.		Robert Sorsbie.		Challoner Cooper.
1732.		Richard Ridley.		William Fenwick.
1733.		Matthew Ridley.		John Simpson.
1734.		William Ellifon.		Robert Ellifon.
1735.		Walter Blackett.		John Wilkinfon.



A P P E N D I X.

Add to Page 56, after the first Paragraph.

Carta Nicolai Episcopi Dunelm. facta Ecclesiæ de Karliol. super Ecclesiis in proprios Usus retinendis.

OMNIBUS Sanctæ Matris Ecclesiæ Filiis ad quos præsens Scriptum pervenerit *Nicholaus* Dei gratia, *Dunelm.* Episcopus salutem in Domino. Noverit Universitas vestra quod Nos attendentes tenuitatem seu paupertatem Possessionum Episcopatus & Ecclesiæ *Karliol.* Ecclesias de talibus locis in proprios Usus retinendas Fructibus & Proventibus earundem Ecclesiarum, aequalibus portionibus inter ipsos distribuendis salvis competentibus Vicariis, & sustentatione honesta Vicariorum, in præfatis Ecclesiis, quos Vicarios Nobis & successoribus nostris præsentabunt per Nos & successores nostros instituendos; salvis etiam Nobis & successoribus nostris in perpetuum Jure, Auctoritate & Dignitate Episcopali in omnibus Ecclesiis antedictis: salvis etiam quadraginta Marcis annuis de Bonis earundem Ecclesiarum a dicto Venerabili Fratre *Silvestro Karliol.* Episcopo cum Terminis solvendis *Dunelm.* ad Scaccarium nostrum quoad vixerit & post ejusdem Episcopi Discessum salvis quadraginta Libris *Sterlingorum* ab Episcopis *Karliol.* & dictis Priore & Conventu *Karliol.* & eorum successoribus in perpetuum Terminis antedictis ad Scaccarium *Dunelm.* persolvendis de Bonis Ecclesiarum memoratarum.

Confirmatio Capituli Dunelm. super Carta prædicta.

OMnibus Christi Fidelibus *Bertramus* Prior & Conventus *Dunelm.* Ecclesiæ salutem in Domino Noveritis Nos inspexisse Cartam Venerabilis Patris, Domini *Nicolai Dunelm.* Episcopi, cujus Tenor talis est. Omnibus S. Matris, &c. Nos igitur Apparitionem seu Concessionem antedictam Ecclesiarum præfato Episcopo *Karliol.* & successoribus suis, ac Priori & Capitulo *Karliol.* factam, prout Canonice facta est, ratam habentes Ipsam Munimine Sigilli Capituli nostri confirmamus septimo die *Augusti*, Anno Domini 1246.

Carta Hugonis Episcopi Dunelm. Priori & Conventui Karliol. de omnibus Ecclesiis quas tenent in Diocef. Dunelm.

HUGO Dei gratia *Dunelm.* Episcopus Omnibus Sanctæ Matris Ecclesiæ Filiis ad quos Literæ istæ pervenerint salutem. Noverit Universitas vestra Nos in Anno Incarnationis Domini Millesimo, Centesimo, Nonagesimo tertio pridie ante Cathedram S. Petri de communi Consilio Personarum & Ecclesiæ Nostræ concessisse, & præfenti Carta nostra confirmasse dilectis Filiis nostris *Johanni* Priori & Conventui B. Mariæ *Karleol.* omnes Ecclesias quas in Episcopatu nostro tenent & habent, ut viventibus Personis, quæ tunc eas tenebant, ab eis annuatim Pensiones solitas percipiant, scil. de Ecclesia de *Novo Castello* super *Tynam* 26 *Marcas*. De Ecclesia de *Neuburn* 12 *Marcas*. De Ecclesia de *Werkeworth* 25 *Marcas*. De Ecclesia de *Routhbery* 9 *Marcas*. De Ecclesia de *Whittrincham* 9 *Marcas*. De Ecclesia de *Corbrigg*. Medietatem tam Terræ quam Decimarum, & omnium aliarum Obventionum. Et *Petrus de Ros Karliol.* Archidiaconus, quem ad eorum Presentationem in alia Medietate Personam instituimus aliam Medietatem in omnibus teneat, reddendo inde dictis Priori & Canonicis annuatim unam Libram Incensi ad Assumptionem B. Mariæ apud *Karleolum*. Et Ipsi pariter supportabunt Onus deserviendi Ecclesiæ per honestos Vicarios, & reddendi Synodalia & Hospitia Archidiacono inveniendi. Prædictis autem Personis ab hac luce migrantibus Ipsi vacantes Ecclesias in propria manu sua retineant & habeant, & earum Fructus & Exitus in proprios Usus suos ad libitum suum convertant, & in singulis honestis Vicarios, sicut alie Personæ faciunt, ponant, qui Ecclesiis honeste deserviant & Curam Animarum habeant. Ipsi vero tanquam Personæ Archidiacono & aliis Officialibus nostris, de his, quæ ad Ipsos pertinent, respondebunt & satisfaciant: Verumtamen de Hospitiis nostris & communibus Auxiliis quieti erunt: Ipsi vero pro tam gratuita Benignitate nostra quam eis impendimus, in Recompensationem Hospitiorum nostrorum & Auxiliorum Nobis & Successoribus nostris annuatim in perpetuum quadraginta *Marcas* viginti scil. ad *Pentecost*, & viginti ad Festum S. Martini persolvent; sed de decem quieti erunt, donec aliqua prædictarum Ecclesiarum in eorum Proprietatem deveniat. His Testibus *Bertramo* Priore *Dunelm.*, *Burchardo* & *Willielmo* Archidiaconis, *Symone* Camerario, Magro, *Ricardo de Goldingham*, Magro, *Willo. Blesensi*, *Willo. de Hoveden*, Magro, *Rob. de Adington*, *Symone, Johanne, & Ricardo* Capellanis, *Nicholao Medico*, *Rob. de Ellewyth*, *Rob. de Hedon*, *Rob. de Dunelm.* Magro, *Will. Elemosinario*, *Adam. Ricardo, Hagrūn*, & *Will. de Norham* Clericis, & multis aliis.

Obligatio Episcopi & Prioris Karliol. de Indemnitate Confirmationis Ecclesiarum eorundem in proprios Usus.

OMnibus hoc Scriptum visuris vel auditoris *Silvester* Dei gratia *Karliol.* Episcopus, & *Robertus* Prior & Conventus *Karliol.* salutem in Domino. Ne processu temporis Priori & Capitulo *Dunelm.* Ecclesiæ possit aliquo Eventu dispendium provenire per hoc quod Ratificationem, quam ratificavit Dominus *Ricardus* Dei gratia *Dunelm.* Episcopus super Ecclesiis de *Novo Castro*, *Newburne*, de *Werkeworth*, de *Corbrigg*, & medietate Ecclesiæ de *Wyntingham* Nobis & Successoribus nostris in proprios Usus secundum Ordinationem Magistrorum *Wilhelmi de Kylkenny* Archidiaconi *Coventrensis*, *Thomæ de Wymundham* Precentoris *Lichfeldensis*, *Odonis*

A P P E N D I X.

Idoneam Personam Ordinis prædicti ad Custodiam dicti Hospitalis infra quindenam extunc proxime sequentem præterit, & Ille sic præsentatus sit Custos dicti Hospitalis secundum Ordinationem & Foundationem supradictas: Et quod si prædictus Minister dictus Provincialis non præsentaverit idoneam Personam ad Custodiam dicti Hospitalis ut præfertur, volo & concedo quod tunc bene liceat Majori & Ballivis Villæ *Novi Castri* super *Tynam* qui pro tempore fuerint, idoneam Personam de Ordine prædicto ad Ministrum de *Knaresburgh*, qui pro tempore fuerit præsentare, & Ipse sic præsentatus per prædictum Ministrum in Custodia dicti Hospitalis instituatur secundum Foundationem & Ordinationem supradictas. Item ordino & dispono de Voluntate & Assensu Ministri & Conventus Domus prædictæ *S. Roberti de Knaresburgh*, quod Minister ejusdem Domus vel ejus Vicarius ejusdem Ordinis cum Uno suo Confratre & aliis duobus per Equos ad dictum Hospitale singulis Annis post mortem *Willielmi de Wakefeld* Custodis Hospitalis prædicti, infra Quindenam proximam post Festum *S. Trinitatis* personaliter accedat, & sumptus moderatos dicti Hospitalis per sex dies veniendo, morando, & redeundo percipiat per manus Custodis persolvendos: Idemque Minister, quem solum Ordinarium & dicti Hospitalis Præsidentem esse volo, adeo quod nullus alius Judex seu Ordinarius de Statu dicti Hospitalis, seu Personis & Rebus ejusdem se nullatenus intromittat, Inquisitionem diligentem, & Visitationem plenam, de Personis, & Rebus dicti Hospitalis faciat ac exerceat, ac Defectus ibidem compertos corrigat & emendet, prout secundum Deum & Æquitatem melius videbitur expedire. Et Minister dictus & Conventus de *Knaresburgh*, qui pro tempore fuerint, habebunt annuatim pro labore suo Visitationis dicti Hospitalis Pondus unius Equi Piscium per manus Custodis dicti Hospitalis apud Villam *Novi Castri* super *Tynam* recipiendum, decenter persolvendum: Et quod dictus Custos, nec Hospitale prædictum ulterius oneretur pro labore prædicto: Et volo quod quodocunque & quotiescunque aliqui Fratres pauperes sive Clerici dicti Hospitalis decellerint, recesserint, vel aliis Causis rationabilibus, sive ex Causa rationabili amoti fuerint ab Hospitali prædicto, quod per Me, dum vixero, & post mortem meam per prædictos Custodem & Confratres dicti Hospitalis, alii Fratres idonei, Pauperes, Infirmi, & Clerici loco decedentium, recedentium, & amotorum, infra tres septimanas, ut præmittitur assumantur, & in eodem Hospitali ponantur: Quod si contingat quod prædicti Custos & Confratres dicti Hospitalis infra tres Septimanas supradictas, ut præmittitur, prædictam Assumptionem Fratrum Pauperum, Infirmorum & Clericorum non adimpleverint, quod tunc bene liceat Majori & Ballivis dictæ Villæ *Novi Castri*, qui pro tempore fuerint, alios Fratres idoneos, Pauperes, Infirmos, & Clericos assumere, & in eodem Hospitali ponere moraturos, secundum Ordinationem meam & Foundationem supradictam.

Et in Assumptione & Præfixione Fratrum, Pauperum, & Clericorum, in dicto Hospitali ponendorum, Volo quod Personæ de Consanguinitate & Affinitate mea, si quæ fuerint, alioquin de Originariis & Oriundis de dicta Villa *Novi Castri*, vel de aliis præferantur. Cæterum inter dictum Ministrum & Confratres dictæ Domus de *Knaresburgh* & Me concorditer est conventum, quod si Minister dictæ Domus, qui erit pro tempore, ad dictum Hospitale Causa Visitationis, Inquisitionis, & Correctionis faciendarum, temporibus statutis supradictis, personaliter, vel ejus Vicarius accedere, & ea, quæ in hac Causa requiruntur, non curaverit se neglexerit, absque Impedimento, legitime adimplere singulis Annis, quibus adimplere neglexerit, dicti Minister & Confratres Domus de *Knaresburgh* omni Conmundo & Jurisdictione omnino careant & perdant: Et volo quod tunc bene liceat Priori *Dunelm.* qui pro tempore fuerit, post Quindenam postquam dictus Minister Domus de *Knaresburgh* a Visitatione dicti Hospitalis defecerit contra Formam prænominatam, infra Quindenam proxime sequentem faciat, & quæ concernunt ad Visitationem dicti Hospitalis adimpleat Modo & Forma Foundationis antedictæ. Et quod si dictus Prior Ea, quæ concernunt ad Visitationem supradictam, neglexerit, quod tunc bene liceat Vicario Villæ *Novi Castri* super *Tynam*, qui pro tempore fuerit, dictam Visitationem dicti Hospitalis facere, ut præmittitur. Et volo insuper & dispono quod neque Minister Domus de *Knaresburgh*, quem Præsidentem dicti Hospitalis ordinamus, ut est dictum, nec Major nec Ballivi dictæ Villæ *Novi Castri*, nullam Potestatem habeant aliqua Bona dicti Hospitalis minuendi, sibi vel Domui de *Knaresburgh*, vel alteri cuicunque applicandi vel transferendi, sed quod ipsa Bona omnia & singula in Usus dicti Custodis, Fratrum, Pauperum, Infirmorum, Clericorum & Successorum suorum totaliter convertantur. Habenda & tenenda dictam Terram, Hospitale prædictum, Messuagia, Celaria, & Placeas supradictas, ac Redditus prædictos, percipienda cum omnibus suis Pertinentiis prædicto Fratri *Willielmo de Wakefeld*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, & Clericis in dicto Hospitali morantibus, & in futurum moraturis, ibidem Deo servituris, & successoribus suis in perpetuum, in puram & perpetuam Elemosinam, ad inveniendum, sustentandum, & perficiendum Omnia antedicta modo & forma prænominati in eodem Hospitali Ita quod quodocunque & quotiescunque prædicti Custos, Confratres, Pauperes, Infirmi, Clerici vel successores sui defecerit vel defecerint in aliquo Articulo Præmissorum, & debita Correctio dicti Defectus infra Quadraginta dies proxime sequentes post Visitationem factam, per prædictum Ministrum de *Knaresburgh* vel ejus Vicarium per Priorem *Dunelm.* vel per Vicarium de *Novo Castri* super *Tynam*, qui pro tempore fuerit, non fiat, quod tunc bene liceat Mihi in tota Vita mea, & post Deceßum meum Majori & Ballivis, qui pro tempore fuerint, in omnibus meis Celariis, Placeis, & Redditibus supradictis intrare, distinguere, & Ea in manu mea, dum vixero, & post mortem meam, in manibus dicti Majoris & Ballivorum, qui pro tempore fuerint, retinere, quousque debita Correctio fiet de Defectu invento aliquorum Articulorum supradictorum contra Ordinationem & Foundationem supradictas. Salvo tamen quod omnes Redditus & Proventus inde provenientes in Usum Inhabitantium, viz. Custodis, Fratrum, Pauperum, Infirmorum, & Clericorum in dicto Hospitali, & non in alios Usus convertantur quomodolibet. Et Ego vero *Willielmus de Acketon* Burgenfis Villæ *Novi Castri* super *Tynam* & Hæredes mei prædictam Terram, Hospitale prædictum, Messuagia, Celaria, & Placeas supradictas, ac Redditus supradictos cum omnibus suis Pertinentiis prædicto *Willielmo de Wakefelde*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, & Clericis in dicto Hospitali morantibus, & in futurum moraturis, & successoribus suis, modo & forma prænominati contra omnes Genes warrantizabimus & defendemus in perpetuum. In cujus Rei Testimonium Parti hujus Indenturæ quadrupartitæ penes Me remanenti Sigillum *Willielmi de Wakefeld*, & Sigillum Capituli Domus de *Knaresburgh* sunt apposita: Alteri vero Parti penes dictum *Willielmum* & Hospitale prædictum remanenti Sigillum meum & Sigillum commune dictæ Villæ *Novi Castri* sunt appensa: Tertiæ vero Parti penes Majorem & Ballivos Villæ *Novi Castri* super *Tynam*, & in Comuni Cista ejusdem Villæ remanenti Sigilla dicti *Willielmi de Wakefeld* & dicti Capituli de *Knaresburgh* & Sigillum meum sunt appensa: Quartæ vero Parti penes Magistrum & Conventum Domus de *Knaresburgh* remanenti Sigillum meum & Sigillum *Willielmi de Wakefelde* Custodis dicti Hospitalis, una cum Sigillo communi *Novi Castri* sunt apposita. His Testibus, *Willielmo de la Strether* tunc Majore Villæ *Novi Castri* super *Tynam*, *Johanne de Emeldon*, *Nicholao Bagot*, & *Johanne de*

A P P E N D I X.

Camera tunc Ballivis, Roberto de Angerton, Thoma de Hett, Roberto Lynare, Johanne de Elkere, Ada. Ord, Johanne Plumber, Nicholao Soco & aliis. Datum apud Villam Novi Caytri super Tynam die Mercur. proximo ante Festum Pentecost. Anno Domini Millesimo, Trecentesimo, Sexagesimo.

Nos igitur Thomas Permissione Divina *Dunelm.* Episcopus antedictus attentis, pensatis, & diligenter consideratis Præmissis omnibus & singulis & eorum Causis, nec non laudabili Opere hujusmodi & Proposito dicti Willielmi de Acketon, quæ omnia pia, iustitia, & necessaria reputamus, præfatam Cartam, ac omnia & Singula in eadem contenta, tanquam rite & legitime facta, quatenus ad Nos attiner, pro Nobis & Successoribus nostris *Dunelm.* Episcopis acceptamus, approbamus, ratificamus, & tenore Præsentium confirmamus, Jure, Jurisdictione, Dignitate, & Honore Nostris & Ecclesiæ nostræ *Dunelm.* in omnibus & per omnia semper salvis. In cujus Rei Testimonium Sigillum nostrum Præsentibus est appensum. Datum in Manerio nostro de *Aukland* secundo die Mensis *Octob.* Anno Domini Millef. Trecent. Sexag. primo, & Consecrationis nostræ decimo septimo.

Et Nos Prior & Capitulum Ecclesiæ *Dunelm.* Præmissa omnia & singula per dictum Venerabilem Patrem facta rata habentes, & quatenus in Nobis est, & ad Nos pertinet, approbantes, Sigillum nostrum Commune ad majorem Securitatem & Evidentiam Præsentium duximus apponendum. Datum ergo, quod ad Nos in Capitulari Domo nostra *Dunelm.* Vicesimo die Mensis *Aprilis* Anno Domini Millef. Trecentos, Sexages. Tertio.

F I N I S.



3

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

*DA Bourne -
690 The history of
N6B66 Newcastle upon
Tyne



ILL record updated to IN PROCESS
Record 17 of 21

River

Record 17 of 21

ILL pe
CAN YOU SUPPLY ? YES NO COND FUTUREDATE
:ILL: 5616020 :Borrower: CRU :ReqDate: 19991130 :NeedBefore: 19991230
:Status: IN PROCESS 19991130 :RecDate:
:OCLC: 4602977 :Source: OCLCILL :DueDate:
:Lender: *ZAS,CLU,CLU,UC4,UC4 :NewDueDate:
:CALLNO:
:AUTHOR: Bourne, Henry, 1696-1733.
:TITLE: The history of Newcastle upon Tyne: or, The ancient and present
state of that town.
:IMPRINT: Newcastle upon Tyne, J. White, 1736.
:VERIFIED: OCLC
:PATRON: TUBB, A/HISTORY DEPT: HISTORY STATUS: G
:SHIP TO: ILL/RIVERA LIBRARY/UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA/3401 WATKINS
DRIVE/RIVERSIDE, CA 92521
:BILL TO: Same
:SHIP VIA: Library Rate :MAXCOST: \$151FM :COPYRT COMPLIANCE: CCG
:FAX: 909-787-5743 ARIEL 138.23.84.198
:E-MAIL: interlib@citrus.ucr.edu
:BORROWING NOTES: ZAS-D0005271713 :SHIPPED:
:LENDING CHARGES: :SHIP INSURANCE:
:LENDING RESTRICTIONS:
:LENDING NOTES:
:RETURN TO:
:RETURN VIA:

527

D 1713

U